

# F

**Fabergé, Peter Carl** (1846–1920). Russian jeweller, of French descent. He achieved fame by the ingenuity and extravagance of the jewelled objects (especially Easter eggs) he devised for the Russian nobility and the tsar in an age of ostentatious extravagance which ended on the outbreak of World War I. He died in Switzerland.

**Fabius, Laurent** (1946–). French socialist politician. He was Deputy 1978–81, 1986–, Minister for Industry and Research 1983–84, Premier of France 1984–86, Minister of Economics 2000–02 and Foreign Minister 2012–16, and President of the Constitutional Council 2016–.

**Fabius Maximus Verrocus Cunctator, Quintus** (c. 280–203 BCE). Roman general and politician, born in Rome. Three of his ancestors had been Consuls, and two cognomens were added to his birth name: Verrocus ('warty') and Cunctator ('delayer'). During the Second Punic War, \*Hannibal's Carthaginian army inflicted a heavy defeat on Roman forces at Lake Trasimeno (217) and seemed likely to invade Rome. The Senate appointed Fabius as 'dictator' (essentially a short-term appointment to meet an emergency). He pursued a policy of 'masterly inactivity' (hence his sobriquet 'Delayer'), avoiding direct engagement and concentrating on harassing the enemy, guerrilla tactics, 'scorched earth' and cutting off supplies. After his term ended, Fabius' successors determined to defeat Hannibal in open battle, but despite superior numbers suffered humiliating defeat at Cannae (216). The Senate then resumed Fabius' approach. Hannibal's army remained in Italy until 203, winning two major battles, but it never threatened Rome again. Fabius was elected Consul five times. The word 'Fabian' has passed into the English language, e.g. the Fabian Society, dedicated to achieve socialism by gradual reforms. His grandfather, **Quintus Fabius Maximus Rullianus** (d.315 BCE), won several notable battles in the Samnite Wars.

**Fabre, Jean Henri** (1823–1915). French entomologist. He was a teacher for many years in Ajaccio, Corsica and (from 1852) at Avignon. In 1870 he retired to Serignan, near Orange, and devoted almost all his time to studying insects, which he observed with the utmost patience and precision. His writings about them were published in many volumes as *Souvenirs entomologiques*, parts of which had been issued separately as, e.g., *The Life and Love of the Insect* (1911) and *Social Life in the Insect World* (1913).

Gordon, S., *Jean Henri Fabre*. 1971.

**Fabricius ab Aquapendente, Hieronymus** (Geronimo Fabrizi) (1533–1619). Italian physician, born at Aquapendente, near Orvieto. He studied medicine under \*Fallopio at Padua and succeeded him as professor of surgery and anatomy 1562–1613. He became actively involved in building the university's magnificent anatomical theatre, which is preserved today. He acquired fame as a practising physician and surgeon, and made extensive contributions to many fields of physiology and medicine, through his energetic skills in dissection and experimentation. He wrote works on surgery, discussing treatments for different sorts of wounds, and a major series of embryological studies, illustrated by detailed engravings. His work on the formation of the foetus was especially important for its discussion of the provisions made by nature for the necessities of the foetus during its intra-uterine life. The medical theory he offered to explain the development of eggs and foetuses, however, was in the tradition of \*Galen. Fabricius is best remembered for his detailed studies of the valves of the veins. He thought the function of these valves was to slow the flow of blood from the heart, thus ensuring a more even distribution through the body. His pupil, William \*Harvey, drew on these studies in his work on the circulation of the blood.

**Fabritius, Carel Pieterszon** (1622–1654). Dutch painter. A pupil of \*Rembrandt, and teacher of \*Vermeer, he was killed when the Delft gunpowder magazine exploded. *The Goldfinch* (1654) is a small study of a chained bird.

**Fadden, Sir Arthur ('Artie') William** (1894–1973). Australian politician, born in Ingham, Queensland. He left school at 14 to join a sugar-cutting gang, later becoming an accountant, municipal councillor in Townsville 1930–33 and member of the Queensland Parliament 1932–35. Member of the House of Representatives 1936–58, Federal Treasurer 1940–41, Leader of the Country Party 1941–58 and acting Prime Minister January–May 1941, during Robert \*Menzies' long absence abroad. After Menzies resigned, due to hostility within his own party, Fadden was Prime Minister August–October 1941, until he lost his narrow majority and John \*Curtin's Labour government succeeded. Fadden was Leader of the Opposition 1941–43. He kept the Country Party in coalition with Menzies' re-formed Liberal Party and was Federal Treasurer again 1949–58.

Fadden, A. W., *They Called Me Artie*. 1969.

**Fadeyeh (originally Bulyga), Aleksandr Aleksandrovich** (1901–1956). Russian novelist, born near Kalinin. Educated in Vladivostok, after 1918 he fought against the White Russian army in Siberia, an experience which inspired his first important novel *The Nineteen* (1927). He was quickly recognised as a leader of a new, Soviet Communist, proletarian literature. He became a member of the board of the Union of Soviet Writers and was connected with the

imposition of a stern party line, although in 1947 he suffered from official censure himself. His novel *The Young Guard* (1946) was criticised as failing to show the party as dominant, and he rewrote it. His later life was clouded by alcoholism and, after the official denunciation of Stalinism, he killed himself.

**Fahrenheit, Gabriel Daniel** (1686–1736). German physicist, born in Danzig. Educated in Holland, he eventually settled in Amsterdam as a maker of meteorological instruments. He introduced (1715) mercury as the fluid in thermometers and devised the temperature scale that bears his name, with boiling point of water at 212° and freezing point at 32°.

**Faidherbe, Louis Léon César** (1818–1889). French soldier and colonial administrator. He began his military career with the corps of military engineers in 1840, and was given his first command, in Algeria, in 1849. In 1852 he went to Senegal as deputy director of engineers, he was made Governor 1854–61 and again 1863–65. He established a strong military presence in Senegal based on the capital Dakar, which he founded. His achievements laid the foundations of the French West African colonies. Recalled to fight in the Franco-Prussian war in 1870, he was defeated near St Quentin (1871).

**Fairbanks, Douglas** (originally Douglas Elton Ullman) (1883–1939). American film actor. He was famous as the swashbuckling and romantic hero of such films as *The Three Musketeers* (1921), *The Thief of Baghdad* (1924) and *The Man in the Iron Mask* (1929). He formed the film making company United Artists with Charles \*Chaplin and Mary \*Pickford, and became her second husband. His son, **Douglas Elton Fairbanks Jr** (1909–2000), also an actor, settled in England in 1946 and was made honorary KBE in 1949.

**Fairfax of Cameron, Ferdinando Fairfax, 2nd Baron** (1584–1648). English general and politician. Holding a Scottish peerage, he was eligible to serve in the English House of Commons as MP 1614–29; 1640–48. A moderate in the Civil War, he commanded the Parliamentary army in Yorkshire with only moderate success. He died of gangrene. His son **Thomas Fairfax, 3rd Baron Fairfax of Cameron** (1612–1671), also a general and politician, served as a volunteer in Holland (1629–37) and when the civil war broke out (1642) gained such distinction as a commander, especially at Marston Moor (1644), that when \*Essex had to give up his post as Commander-in-Chief under the Self-denying Ordinance, Fairfax took his place. The Battle of Naseby (1645) was his greatest triumph. Thereafter, he played a conciliatory role: he tried, but failed, to save the king's life and after refusing to march against the Scots (1650) was superseded by \*Cromwell. In 1660 he went to The Hague to arrange for the return of \*Charles II.

**Faisal** (Faisal bin Abdulaziz al Sa'ud) (1906–1975). King of Saudi Arabia 1964–75. Son of King \*Ibn Sa'ud, he was Prime Minister and Foreign Minister of Saudi Arabia 1953–60, and virtually ruled the kingdom (1958–60) until forced to resign by his half-brother King Sa'ud. Reconciliation took place early in 1964 and in November as a result of Sa'ud's continued ill health Faisal took his place as King. Murdered by a nephew, also called Faisal, he was succeeded by his brother Khalid.

**Faisal I** (Faisal bin Hussein bin Ali al-Hashimi) (1885–1933). First King of Iraq 1921–33. Son of \*Hussein, grand sharif of Mecca, who made himself king of the Hejaz, he became, during World War I, a leader of the Arab revolt, in which T. E. \*Lawrence was prominent. On the breakup of the Ottoman Empire, he became King of Syria in March–July 1920, until expelled by the French. The British then imposed him as king of the mandated territory of Iraq, where he was virtually unknown. He negotiated with Chaim \*Weizmann about the possibility of Jewish–Arab cooperation in the Middle East, but by 1930 was protesting about increased Jewish immigration to Palestine. Iraq became fully independent in 1932. Britain rewarded him with a GCB, GCMG and GCVO. He died suddenly in Switzerland; poisoning was suspected. His only son **Ghazi** (Gāzi) **I** (1912–1939), who succeeded, was killed in a driving accident, which may have been planned.

**Faisal II** (Faisal bin Ghazi bin Faisal bin Hussein bin Ali al-Hashimi) (1935–1958). King of Iraq 1939–58. Son of King Ghazi and grandson of \*Faisal I, he was educated at Harrow School in England. The effective ruler until 1953 was the regent, his uncle Abdul Illah. The proclamation (1958) by Faisal and his cousin, King \*Hussein of Jordan, of a federation of their two kingdoms was followed almost immediately by a revolutionary *coup d'état* led by Brigadier Kassem, in the course of which Faisal and his Prime Minister, \*Nuri es-Said, were murdered.

**Falkenhayn, Erich von** (1861–1922). German soldier. After a successful career in the Chinese Boxer rebellion and elsewhere, he came to prominence in World War I when he succeeded von Moltke as Chief of the General Staff after the defeat on the Marne. His attempt to redeem this by an outflanking movement failed, but he achieved great success against the Russians (1915) and destroyed the Serbian army (1915–16). Deprived of his staff post after failure at Verdun and on the Somme, he conducted a victorious offensive against Romania.

**Falkland, Lucius Cary, 2nd Viscount** (1610–1643). English courtier, soldier and scholar. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin (his father had served in Ireland as Lord Deputy), he succeeded to his Scottish peerage in 1633. To his Oxfordshire home flocked scholars from nearby Oxford, poets, wits and eager spirits with young ideals from London. As a member

of the Long Parliament 1640–42 he opposed the authoritarian rule of \*Laud and \*Strafford, but remained a keen Anglican. In a last effort to avert civil war he became Secretary of State 1642–43. After fighting began, he supported \*Charles I at Edgehill and Gloucester, but his death at the Battle of Newbury was virtual suicide. He wrote poems and theological treatises, e.g. *Discourses of Infallibility*.

**Falla** (y Matheu), **Manuel de** (1876–1946). Spanish composer, born in Cadiz. He studied composition in Madrid. After his opera *La vida breve* (1905; *Life is Short*) had won him a national prize he continued his studies in Paris (1907–14), \*Debussy and \*Dukas being major influences. He developed, however, a strikingly original style which embodies much of the dramatic intensity, intricate rhythms and floridity of traditional Andalusian music. He was unusually fastidious and his total output is small. Among his best known works are the ballets *Love the Magician* (1915) and *The Three-Cornered Hat* (1919), for which, last, Massine was the choreographer and \*Picasso the designer. Others include *Nights in the Gardens of Spain* (first performed 1921) for piano and orchestra, a *Harpsichord Concerto* (1926) and the song cycle *Seven Popular Spanish Songs*. He lived in Argentina from 1939, died there but is buried in Cadiz.

**Fallada, Hans** (Rudolf Ditzen) (1893–1947). German novelist. His most famous work, *Little Man, What Now?* (1932), expresses the dilemma and disillusionment that faced the middle classes in Germany in the years following World War I.

Schueler, H. J., *Hans Fallada*. 1970.

**Fallières**, (Clément) **Armand** (1841–1931). French politician. A lawyer, he served as Deputy 1876–90, Premier for a month in 1883, Minister for Education 1883–85; 1889–90, Senator 1890–1906, President of the Senate 1899–1906 and President of the Third Republic 1906–13. He was strongly opposed to the death penalty.

**Fallopio** (Fallopian), **Gabriele** (1523–1562). Italian anatomist. Pupil and successor of \*Vesalius at Padua, he made a notable study of the organs of generation. The Fallopian tubes (ovarian ducts) and the Fallopian aqueduct for the facial nerve (which he first described) are named after him.

**Fan Kuan** (pseudonym of Fan Xongzheng, courtesy name Zhongli) (c.990–c.1030). Chinese painter. A Taoist recluse, his greatest work was *Travellers amid Streams and Mountains*.

**Fanfani, Amintore** (1908–1999). Italian politician. An economist by profession, he succeeded de \*Gasperi as Secretary-General of the Christian Democratic Party (1954). Prime Minister in 1954, 1958–59, 1960–63 and 1987, he acquired a great reputation as a maker and breaker of governments.

**Fangio, Juan Manuel** (1911–1995). Argentinian racing driver, born in Buenos Aires. In 1934 he began racing in South America and met with considerable success. In 1949 he went to Europe and subsequently dominated motor racing competitions in the 1950s, becoming World Champion in 1951, 1954, 1955, 1956 and 1957. On his retirement in 1958 at the age of 47, he had won 24 Grands Prix, 16 of them World Championships.

**Fanon, Frantz** (1925–1961). French-African revolutionary theorist, born in Martinique. After army service, he studied in Paris, became a psychiatrist in Algiers and wrote *The Wretched of the Earth* (1961) which was used as a handbook by revolutionary and student movements in Africa and the US and originated the concept of 'negritude'. He died of leukemia in Washington DC.

**Fantin-Latour, Ignace Henri Jean Théodore** (1836–1904). French painter. He studied under \*Courbet and first exhibited at the Salon in 1861. He was a friend of the Impressionists and painted their portraits, e.g. \*Manet's Studio at Batignolles. Fantasies suggested by the music of \*Wagner and \*Berlioz, and, above all, his exquisitely delicate flower pieces, are also well known.

**Faraday, Michael** (1791–1867). English chemist and physicist, born in Newington Butts, Surrey. Son of a blacksmith, he taught himself the rudiments of science while working as a bookbinder's apprentice. He attracted the attention of Sir Humphry \*Davy with a bound set of notes he had taken at Davy's Royal Institution lectures in 1813, and was given a post as his laboratory assistant (and occasional valet). From about 1821 Davy became very resentful of Faraday's success. He never mastered mathematics but had an astonishing capacity to visualize phenomena. He worked on the liquefaction of gases, was the first to liquefy chlorine and carbon dioxide (1823), discovered benzene (1825) and experimented on extreme cold, which led to cryogenics. In 1827 he became director of the laboratory at the Royal Institution and the first Fullerian professor of chemistry 1833–67, where his lectures were extremely popular. He was a member of the Sandemanians, a small sect that tried to revive primitive Christianity. His most important work was in electricity and electrochemistry. He discovered (1831) electromagnetic induction and deduced the laws governing the relative movement of magnets and current-carrying conductors. These discoveries, made independently by Joseph \*Henry (1832), led directly to the development of electric generators and motors, and were explained theoretically in \*Maxwell's quantum electromagnetic theory (1862). His discoveries (1832–33) of the laws of electrolysis (now known as Faraday's Laws) put this process on a sound quantitative basis. The records of Faraday's researches are collected in his *Experimental Researches on Electricity*. His work on 'lines of force' in magnetism anticipated the concept of the field

universe, developed by Maxwell. He shared the Copley Medal with \*Poisson in 1832 and \*Gauss in 1838 and was given a civil list pension in 1835. He suffered a mental collapse in 1839, probably due to exposure to chemicals in experiments. In 1845, having recovered, he began work on magnetism again. Finding that the plane of polarised light was rotated by a magnetic field led him to suggest a connexion between light and electricity. He later studied the properties of weak magnetic materials and his work on colloidal gold (1847) anticipated nanotechnology. He declined the Presidency of the Royal Society in 1848 and 1858 and refused a knighthood in 1857. In 1848, Queen \*Victoria gave him a grace-and-favour house at Hampton Court where he lived from 1858 (and died), his memory and mental capacity having declined. He was buried at Highgate Cemetery, having refused an offer from Westminster Abbey. The farad (symbol F), the SI unit of electrical capacitance, a lunar crater and Asteroid 37582 Faraday were named for him.

Pearce Williams, L., *Michael Faraday: A Biography*. 1965; Russell, C. A., *Michael Faraday: Physics and Faith*. 2000; Hamilton, J., *Faraday: The Life*. 2002; Hirshfeld, A. W., *The Electric Life of Michael Faraday*. 2006.

**Farage, Nigel Paul** (1964– ). English politician. A commodity trader and former Conservative, he was a founder of the United Kingdom Independence Party (UKIP: 1993), a member of the European Parliament 1999–2020, and a leader of the successful campaign for Britain to leave the EU (2016).

**Farel, Guillaume** (1489–1565). French Protestant reformer, born in the Dauphiné. From a noble family, he became a Protestant missionary, mainly in Switzerland. After being twice expelled from Geneva he was largely responsible for the town council's decision to proclaim the Reformation there (1535). He became the friend of \*Calvin, who was, however, more closely concerned with administration, and shared with him a brief exile from Geneva (1538). Farel was pastor at Neuchâtel (1544–65). At the age of 69 he married a young wife, an action highly distasteful to the sterner Calvin.

**Farinelli** (professional name of Carlo Broschi) (1705–1782). Italian castrato or male soprano. Emasculated before puberty, he had a three octave range (tenor to soprano). He achieved remarkable success in London, Rome, Vienna, Paris, and finally Madrid where he became court singer to King \*Felipe V of Spain, over whom (from 1737) he exercised an extraordinary influence in affairs of state. He is said to have sung the same four arias each night to ease the king's melancholy. He returned to Italy in 1759. The French film *Farinelli, il castrato* was released in 1994.

**Farington, Joseph** (1747–1821). English landscape painter and diarist. Though he became an RA, his fame rests much more firmly on his diary (first published 1922–28), a vivid presentation of the people and events of his life from 1793 to the day of his death.

**Farman, Henri** (1874–1958). Anglo-French aviator and designer, born in Paris. He worked with Gabriel and Charles Voison and in November 1909 established a long distance flying record of 232 kilometres in a Voisin-Farman I biplane. With his brother Maurice he began manufacturing aircraft and during World War I many were sold to the French army.

**Farnese**. Italian ducal family, rulers of Parma from 1545 when Pope \*Paul III (Alessandro Farnese) invested his illegitimate son **Pier Luigi** (1503–1547)—the duchy—until 1731. Alessandro's sister **Giulia** was mistress of Pope \*Alexander VI (Rodrigo Borgia). A grandson of Luigi, **Alessandro Farnese** (1546–1592), Duke of Parma, was the general of \*Felipe II who (1578) became his governor in the Netherlands. **Elisabeth** (1692–1766), niece of the last Farnese duke, married and dominated \*Felipe V, her ambition to obtain the Parma duchy for her son being a constantly disruptive factor in European politics.

**Farnsworth, Philo Taylor** (1906–1971). American inventor. In 1934 the US Patent Office recognised his priority over \*Zworykin in inventing an electronic television system [1927].

**Farouk** (1920–1965). King of Egypt 1936–1952. Son and successor of \*Fuad I, he was educated in England. He followed a vacillating policy during World War II and, in the years that followed, proved himself unable to compete with political turmoil and administrative corruption. At the same time he incurred censure by the extravagance of the court and by much publicised episodes in his 'private' life. His exile followed an army revolt under General \*Neguib and Colonel \*Nasser and he was finally deposed in 1953 when a republic was proclaimed.

**Farquhar, George** (1678–1707). Anglo-Irish dramatist. He was an actor for a time in Dublin, but after wounding another actor in a stage duel went to London and achieved success with *Love and a Bottle* (1698), the first of his licentious but witty and amusing comedies. This followed by *The Constant Couple* (1699), said to have run for 53 nights at Drury Lane, and other plays, brought him esteem with little reward. He managed to obtain an army commission and performed the duties of the title part in his play *The Recruiting Officer* (1706). Poverty forced him to sell his commission, but a gift from the actor Robert Wilks enabled him to write his last and best play *The Beaux Stratagem* (1707). Farquhar's good nature and gift for satire are revealed in his plays, and by taking comedy out of the drawing room into a more

realistic outside world he set a trend soon followed by \*Goldsmith and others. *The Recruiting Officer* was the first play performed in Sydney (June 1789).

**Farragut, David Glasgow** (1801–1870). American admiral, born in Tennessee. The most successful naval commander of the Union in the Civil War, in spite of his long service on the outbreak of the civil war, he was at first suspected of Confederate sympathies. Given a command in 1862, he distinguished himself in a number of daring actions, first at New Orleans where he ran the gauntlet of forts to destroy the Confederate fleet on the Mississippi, after which he was made Senior Rear Admiral. In 1863 he won control of more of the Mississippi, which greatly helped \*Grant's Vicksburg campaign. In 1864 he achieved his most outstanding victory off Mobile to end blockade-running by the Confederates. On his famous signal 'Damn the torpedoes', his fleet steamed through a screen of mines (then called torpedoes) to overwhelm the Confederate flotilla. The rank of Admiral was created for him in 1866.

**Farrakhan, Louis** (Louis Eugene Wolcott) (1933–). African-American political activist, born in New York City. A charismatic orator, he founded 'the Nation of Islam' in 1977 and organised the Million Man March in Washington in 1995.

**Farrell, James Thomas** (1904–1979). American novelist. After a variety of occupations, Farrell achieved fame with his realistic trilogy (completed in 1935) of slum life in Chicago, *Studs Lonigan*. His later novels include *A World I Never Made* (1936) and *Bernard Clare* (1946).

Branch, E. M., *James T. Farrell*. 1963.

**Farrer, William James** (1845–1906). Australian wheat breeder. Educated at Cambridge he came to Australia for his health in 1870. Using Darwinian principles and paralleling the work of \*Mendel he developed rust and parasite-free wheat strains by cross-breeding. His 'Federation' wheat (1901) dominated Australian production for 30 years.

**Fasch, Johann Friedrich** (1688–1758). German composer. A friend of \*Telemann, contemporary of \*Bach, he worked in Zerbst. Most of his Church music has been lost but his instrumental compositions illustrate the transition from Baroque to Classical style. He wrote 19 symphonies and 68 concertos.

**Fastolf, Sir John** (1378–1459). English soldier. Knighted for distinguished conduct at Agincourt and in other engagements, as landlord of huge estates in Norfolk, he is said to have been mean, rapacious and ill-tempered, but he was an educational benefactor and Magdalen College, Oxford, was eventually built from funds left by him. \*Shakespeare may have borrowed his name (but nothing else) for his character of Falstaff.

**Fatimah** ('Shining One') (c.610–632). Arab religious. Daughter of \*Muhammad by Khadijah, she married her cousin \*Ali. Long after her death, Said Ibn Hussein, basing his claim on descent from Fatimah, founded a powerful Shi'ite dynasty (the Fatimite).

**Fauci, Anthony Stephen** (1940–). American immunologist, born in Brooklyn. As a research scientist he worked on AIDS and was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2008. Under President \*Trump, he was an increasingly beleaguered advisor on Covid-19, becoming \*Biden's Chief Medical Advisor 2021–.

**Faulkner, William** (1897–1962). American author, born in Mississippi. He trained with the Canadian air force in World War I and worked at a succession of odd jobs while trying to sell his poetry and early novels, *Soldier's Pay* (1926), *Mosquitoes* (1927), and *Sartoris* (1929). He gradually secured literary recognition with *The Sound and the Fury* (1929), *As I Lay Dying* (1930) and *Light in August* (1932), with their vigorous and powerful portrayal of upper-class whites, poor whites and African-Americans in the South during a period of social conflict and disintegration, but he did not obtain wide popular responses until the publication of *Sanctuary*, a 'horror' story, employing the stream of consciousness technique, of a girl who becomes a nymphomaniac after rape.

Faulkner was deeply conflicted over race and Civil War history. Several of his novels are set in the imaginary Yoknapatawpha County, Mississippi, the scene of slavery, battle and cemeteries, and he reports the war as a Gothic horror. But in his private, heavy-drinking life, he was nostalgic about the Confederacy, accepting slavery and racism as givens.

Later works include a comic trilogy (*The Hamlet*, 1940), *The Town* (1956), *The Mansion* (1959), *Intruder in the Dust* (1948), and *Requiem for a Nun* (1951), later dramatised. His many short stories include *A Rose for Emily* and the collection *Go Down, Moses* (1942). The film *Long Hot Summer* was based on one of Faulkner's stories. He won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1949 and in 1955 the Pulitzer Prize for *A Fable* (1954), an allegory of fighting in the trenches in France.

Blotner, J., *Faulkner: A Biography*. 2 vols, 1974; Rollyson, C., *The Life of William Faulkner*, 2 vols, 2020; Gorra, M., *The Saddest Words: William Faulkner's Civil War*. 2020.

**Faure, (François) Félix** (1841–1899). French politician. Originally a leather merchant and ship owner, he was Deputy 1881–95, Minister of Marine 1894–95 and President of the Republic 1895–99. He cemented the Franco-Russian alliance by a visit to St Petersburg (1897). An opponent of \*Dreyfus, he resisted demands for a new trial and contributed to bitter political division. He died in the arms of his mistress at the Elysée palace.

**Fauré, Gabriel Urbain** (1845–1921). French composer, organist and teacher, born in Pamiers. A pupil of \*Saint-Saëns, he became chief organist at La Madeleine, Paris, 1896–1905, succeeded \*Massenet as professor of composition at the Paris Conservatoire 1896–1905 and was Director 1905–20. He encouraged and influenced a whole generation of younger composers including \*Ravel. His gentle, lyrical style, though unemphatic, is often harmonically audacious. He wrote a *Requiem* (1887–88), incidental music to \*Maeterlinck's *Pelleas et Melisande* (1898) and a *Ballade* (1881) for piano and orchestra, but is at his best in chamber music (notably the two cello sonatas and two piano quartets), piano music and songs. His *La Bonne Chanson* (1891–92), settings of \*Verlaine, much recorded, is one of his finest works.

Orledge, R., *Gabriel Fauré*. 1979; Jones, J. B., *Gabriel Fauré*. 1989; Nectoux, J.-M., *Gabriel Fauré: A Musical Life*. 1991; Duchan, J., *Gabriel Fauré*. 2000.

**Faust, Johann** (or Georg) (c.1480–c.1540). German magician. The real man behind the Faust legends seems to have been a university student, an astrologer, magician, and debaucher, who travelled (or more probably was moved on) about the country, and who, after boasting that he had sold his soul to the devil, died mysteriously. Probably because his journeys made him so widely known, legends soon gathered round him. In 1587 appeared a printed account of his life, and subsequently many differing versions were issued. The Faust legend inspired dramatic works by \*Marlowe and \*Goethe. \*Gounod's opera *Faust* (1859) is the most performed, \*Busoni's *Doktor Faust* (1916–24) the most profound. \*Berlioz, \*Schumann, \*Liszt, \*Wagner and \*Mahler wrote music inspired by the story.

**Fawcett, Dame Millicent** (née Garrett) (1847–1929). English political reformer and campaigner for women's rights, born in Aldeburgh, Suffolk. Sister of Elizabeth Garrett \*Anderson, in 1867 she married Henry Fawcett, a political economist who supported her work and was a leading social reformer. She made her first public speech advocating votes for women in 1868, founded the National Union of Women Suffrage Societies (NUWSS) in 1897, wrote *Women's Suffrage* (1912) and led the 'suffragist' movement until 1918. (Emmeline \*Pankhurst's more militant followers were known as 'suffragettes'). In April 2018 a statue of Fawcett was unveiled in Parliament Square, London, to commemorate the centenary of women's suffrage in the UK. She also advocated higher education for women, and was co-founder with Henry \*Sidgwick of Newnham College, Cambridge.

**Fawkes, Guy** (or Guido) (1570–1606). English conspirator. He was a Roman Catholic convert of fanatical zeal and took part in the gunpowder plot to blow up the Houses of Parliament to kill King \*James I. Arrested in the cellars on 5 November 1605 he revealed, under torture, full details of the

plot and was executed soon afterwards. His own role was actually to fire the barrels. November 5 has been commemorated ever since with bonfires burning his effigy and with fireworks.

Edwards, F., *Guy Fawkes*. 1962.

**Federer, Roger** (1981– ). Swiss tennis player, born in Basle. A professional since 1998, he won Wimbledon eight times, between 2003 and 2017, and the Australian Open six times, but his record as No. 1 was interrupted by injuries and surgery.

**Feingold, Russ(ell Dana)** (1953– ). American Democratic politician. He studied at the University of Wisconsin, in Oxford as a Rhodes Scholar and at the Harvard Law School. A Wisconsin State Senator 1983–93, he was a US senator 1993–2011, and took a courageous line on civil liberties, campaign finances, the death penalty and the Iraq war.

**Feininger, Lyonel Charles Adrian** (1871–1956). American painter, born in New York. He lived in Germany 1887–1936, was a political cartoonist, then a painter, influenced by Cubism, and taught at the Bauhaus 1919–33. He painted many architectural and marine subjects.

**Faisal** (name of Arab rulers) *see* **Faisal**

**Felipe I** (called 'the Handsome': originally Philipp of Burgundy) (1478–1506). King of Castile and Leon 1504–06, Regent of Spain 1506. An Austrian archduke, son of the emperor \*Maximilian and Maria of Burgundy, he inherited Burgundy from his mother. He married **Juana of Castille** (1479–1555), daughter of \*Ferdinand of Aragon and \*Isabella of Castile and lived in Flanders as an absentee sovereign. He died very suddenly after exercise and was probably poisoned. His wife (later called 'Juana el Loco') suffered an immediate mental collapse and travelled about with his corpse until she was restrained in the castle of Tordesillas. The first king of the \*Habsburg dynasty in Spain, he was father of the emperors \*Charles V and \*Ferdinand I.

**Felipe (Philip) II** (Felipe Habsburgo y Aviz) (1527–1598). King of Spain 1556–98, of Naples and Sicily 1554–98, *jure uxoris*, of England and Ireland 1554–58 and of Portugal 1581–98. Son of Carlos I (the emperor \*Charles V) and Isabella of Portugal, when his father abdicated as king of Naples and Sicily in 1554 and as king of Spain in 1556, Felipe acquired the whole of the western part of the Habsburg heritage, Spain and Spanish America, the Low Countries, Naples and Milan. The Philippines (Las Islas Filipinas) had been named for him in 1543. All four of his wives predeceased him. In July 1554 he married the English queen \*Mary I at Winchester Cathedral and Parliament agreed that Felipe would share the throne so long as she lived. She died in 1558 without providing an heir and his hope of adding England peacefully to his domains ended.

With immense industry but little wisdom the proud and lonely king ruled his vast inheritance. He was \*Titian's greatest patron. He considered himself the military arm of the Counter Reformation, destined to bring all Europe back into the Roman Catholic fold, though he was frequently in conflict with the papacy on political issues. He conquered Portugal in 1580. He provoked a long struggle in the Netherlands and so deprived himself of much of the trade and wealth of Europe's richest land and he paid for the murder (1584) of \*William the Silent.

Even before the defeat of the Armada (1588) the English privateers had sapped his overseas trade and naval strength. In addition he carried on a long dynastic war with France and felt it his duty to hold the Turks at bay. Meanwhile at home the over-centralised governmental machine creaked ominously, agriculture and industry were ruined by the inflationary flow of gold from Mexico and Peru, the Inquisition produced, indeed, an enforced unity, but the country lost much of its vigour through the imprisonment or expulsion of many of the most industrious citizens (especially those of Moorish descent). Felipe lived aloof in the monastic palace of the Escorial. He was suspected (unfairly) of murdering his eldest son, the unstable Don \*Carlos. Only one son survived to succeed him: **Felipe III** (1578–1621). Pious and benevolent in his private life, he was indifferent to public affairs which he left to his favourite, the Duke of Lerma. Under Felipe III Spanish culture was at its height.

Parker, G., *Philip II*. 1979.

**Felipe** (Philipp) **IV** (1605–1665). King of Spain 1621–65 and Portugal 1621–40. Conscientious but ineffectual, he was dominated (1621–43) by his minister \*Olivares, whose unsuccessful wars impoverished Spain, losing Portugal and the Netherlands. Felipe is best remembered as the subject of 10 surviving portraits by \*Velázquez.

**Felipe V** (né Philippe, Duc d'Anjou) (1683–1746). First Bourbon King of Spain 1700–24, 1724–46. A grandson of \*Louis XIV of France, he was named by the childless \*Carlos II of Spain as his successor. By permitting Philippe to become King Felipe, Louis provoked the War of the Spanish Succession. By the Treaty of Utrecht (1713) Spain ceded the Spanish Netherlands to Austria and some possessions, including Gibraltar, to Britain, but Felipe was able to retain his Spanish throne. He was much under the influence of two women: the Princesse des Ursins, his first wife's maid of honour, and his second wife, Elisabeth (Isabel in Spanish) Farnese, whose ambitions for her children moulded the foreign policy of the reign. A manic depressive, he abdicated in January 1724 but resumed the throne in September after his son, **Luis** (Louis) **I**, died, aged 17. His acute melancholia was soothed each night by the singing of \*Farinelli.

**Felipe** (Philip) **VI** (Felipe Juan Pablo Alfonso de Todos los Santos de Borbón y de Grecia) (1968–). King of Spain 2014–. He succeeded on the abdication of his father \*Juan Carlos I.

**Fellini, Federico** (1920–1993). Italian film director. His films, for which he also wrote the scripts, included *La Strada* (The Road, 1957), *Cabiria* (the name of the Rome prostitute round whose life the film revolves, 1958), *La Dolce Vita* (The Sweet Life, 1960) and *8½* (1963). Other important works are *Clowns* (1970), *Roma* (1972), *Amarcord* (1974) and *Casanova* (1975). He received many national and international awards.

Baxter, J., *Fellini*. 1993.

**Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe** (1651–1715). French writer and cleric. He came of a distinguished Perigord family, was trained for the priesthood and ordained in 1675. In 1689 he was chosen as tutor to \*Louis XIV's grandson, the Duke of Burgundy, for whose benefit he wrote *Fables* (published 1716), a series of imaginary dialogues between famous men in the manner of \*Lucian, and his best known work, *Les Aventures de Telemaque* (imaginary adventures of Odysseus' son). Published without his consent, with keys to the characters, this was a main cause of his withdrawal from court (1699) to his bishopric of Cambrai, to which he had been appointed in 1695. His *Explication des l'qximes des saints sur la vie intérieure* (1697), a defence of quietism (i.e. 'interior inspiration,' opposed to the extreme dogmatism of \*Bossuet), was condemned by the Pope, a verdict immediately accepted by Fenelon.

**Feng Yuxiang** (1882–1948). Chinese soldier and warlord. Known as 'the Christian general', his forces twice occupied Peking (Beijing), in 1924 and 1928. From 1929 he was increasingly hostile to \*Chiang Kaishek, and he fought Japanese militarism in China from 1933.

**Fenner, Frank John** (1914–2010). Australian biologist, born in Ballarat. A graduate of Adelaide University, he was active in promoting the use of myxomycosis to combat a rabbit plague, worked with Macfarlane \*Burnet on 'acquired immunological tolerance' and became foundation professor of microbiology at The Australian National University, Canberra 1949–73. He was awarded the 1995 Copley Medal of the Royal Society for leading WHO's international campaign for the elimination of smallpox and won the Australian Prime Minister's Science Prize in 2002.

**Ferber, Edna** (1887–1968). American author. Her popular novel *Showboat* (1926), was transformed into a successful Broadway musical by \*Hammerstein and \*Kern, and later filmed. *Saratoga Trunk* (1941) and *Giant* (1953), were also filmed. She collaborated with G. S. Kaufman in writing the successful play *Dinner at Eight*. *A Kind of Magic* (1964) was autobiographical.

**Ferdinand** (Fernando) **I** (Ferdinand von Habsburg y Trastámara) (1503–1564). Holy Roman Emperor 1556–64, Archduke of Austria 1521–64. Born in Alcalá de Henares, Castile, son of Philipp 'the Handsome' (\*Felipe I) and Juana of Castile, in 1521 his brother, the emperor \*Charles V, gave him the \*Habsburg estates in Germany and made him President of the Imperial Executive. Having married Anna, sister of the king of Hungary and Bohemia, he was able to claim both thrones on his brother-in-law's death (1526). Bohemia he secured without difficulty but in Hungary a rival claimant, János Zápolya, with Turkish support was able to prevent him obtaining anything but the royal title, a strip of land in the northwest, and Croatia. Ferdinand played a conciliatory part in the struggle between Roman Catholics and Protestants and negotiated the compromise known as the Peace of Augsburg (1555). After Charles abdicated (1556), Ferdinand became Emperor. He died in Vienna and was buried in Prague.

**Ferdinand I** (Ferdinand Karl Leopold Joseph Francis Marcellin von Habsburg-Lothringen) (1793–1875). Emperor (Kaiser) of Austria, King of Hungary, Bohemia and Dalmatia 1835–48. Son of \*Franz II and Marie Theresa of Naples and Sicily (double first cousins), he was genetically handicapped, hydrocephalic, suffered severe epilepsy, frequent seizures, a speech impediment and sexual dysfunction. However, his diaries suggest that he was not feeble-minded. He ruled through his counsellors, notably \*Metternich and his rival **Anton, Graf von Kolowrat**. He abdicated in December 1848 in favour of his nephew \*Franz Joseph, retiring to Prague, where he died.

**Ferdinand I** (Ferdinand Maximilian Karl Leopold Maria of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha-Koháry) (1861–1948). Tsar of Bulgaria 1908–18 (knyaz [prince] from 1887). Son of Prince Augustus of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, he was chosen as Prince of Bulgaria, then still under Turkish suzerainty, after the abdication of Alexander of Battenberg. By adroit political manoeuvring, which earned him the epithet 'Foxy', he was able (1908) to declare Bulgaria's complete independence. He was a leading spirit in the creation of the alliance that deprived Turkey of almost all of its European territory in the First Balkan War (1912), but Bulgaria's excessive demands provoked the Second Balkan War (1913), in which most of Bulgaria's gains were transferred to its former allies. Ferdinand aligned his country with Germany in World War I. After defeat, forced to abdicate in favour of his son \*Boris III, he lived in Germany and was active as author, botanist, entomologist and philatelist.

**Ferdinand** (Ferdinando/Ferdinannu) **I** (1751–1825). King of the Two Sicilies 1816–25. King of Naples (as Ferdinand IV) 1759–99, 1799–1805, 1815–16 and of Sicily (as Ferdinand III) 1759–1816. He became king as a minor when his father, of whom he was the third

son, became \*Carlos III of Spain (1759). In 1768 he married \*Maria Carolina, daughter of \*Maria Theresa of Austria, and fell completely under her dominance and that of her favourite minister, the British Sir John Acton. Ferdinand was driven from Naples by the French revolutionary armies in 1798 and again in 1806 by Napoléon who made his brother Joseph \*Bonaparte, and later Joachim \*Murat, kings of Naples while Ferdinand ruled in Sicily under British protection. His restoration (1815) and, in 1816, the uniting of Naples and Sicily as the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies were followed by ruthless repression of all liberal opinion, and Ferdinand only retained his throne with Austrian support.

**Ferdinand I** (Ferdinand Viktor Albert Meinrad von Hohenzollern) (1865–1927). King of Romania 1914–27. Born in Sigmaringen, Germany, brought up as a Catholic (unusual in that dynasty), he married Princess **Marie of Edinburgh** (1875–1938), a granddaughter of Queen \*Victoria. Adopted as heir to the throne of his uncle \*Carol I, he succeeded in 1914. In 1916 Romania joined the Allied alliance and declared war on the Central Powers. Although Romania was occupied by German troops (1917–18), the final Allied victory added Transylvania, the Banat, Bukovina and Bessarabia to its territories. Ferdinand was much distressed by the scandals involving his eldest son, who eventually became \*Carol II.

**Ferdinand** (Fernando or Ferrando) **II** (known as 'the Catholic') (1452–1516). King of Aragon 1479–1516 and, as Ferdinand V, King of Castile and Leon 1469–1504. Son of Juan II of Aragon, and a member of the Trastámara dynasty, he succeeded his father in 1479. His kingship of Castile he owed to his marriage (1469) to his kinswoman \*Isabella, sister of King Enrique IV (d.1474). It was only after a civil war that Isabella's position, with Ferdinand as consort, was secure (1479), Ferdinand's third throne, that of Naples, was gained by conquest (1504). His main purpose was to achieve religious and national unity throughout Spain. He resumed the war against the Moors and by 1492 had forced Granada, the last Moorish kingdom to surrender. He obtained the cession from France of Roussillon and Cerdagne (1493) and of Navarre (1512). To secure religious unity he expelled from his kingdoms all Jews and Moors unconverted to Christianity, thus depriving Spain of many of its ablest citizens, and to ensure Catholic orthodoxy he secured a Papal Bull setting up the Inquisition. Though Aragon and Castile retained their separate administrations he took every possible measure to centralise the government, the nobles were deprived of feudal privileges, and their castles were destroyed, royal magistrates supplanted elected officials in the towns, royal councils were set up to advise the ruler in both kingdoms and royal courts of justice were established. The power of the Cortes (parliament) steadily declined. Ferdinand and Isabella sponsored \*Columbus' voyage to America (1492) and from 1494, taking advantage of the Pope's arbitrary



division of the territories of the New World, they steadily enlarged Spain's colonial empire in Central and South America. The occupation of the Canary Islands in the Atlantic was completed by 1496. When Isabella died (1504), the throne of Castile passed to their daughter Juana, known as 'the Mad' for whom her husband \*Felipe I (formerly Philipp of Burgundy) was co-ruler. On Felipe's death (1506), Ferdinand assumed the regency and so was able to hand over to his grandson the emperor \*Charles V (Carlos I of Spain), son of Felipe and Juana, a dynastically united country, great in wealth and power.

**Ferdinand II** (1578–1637). Holy Roman Emperor 1619–37. A grandson of \*Ferdinand I, he was educated by Jesuits and was chosen by the older archdukes as the most suitable person to head the dynasty and restore Roman Catholicism throughout the Habsburg lands. In 1617 he became King of Bohemia, in 1618 of Hungary and in 1619 he was chosen to succeed the emperor Matthias, who had died in that year. It was in Bohemia, where Protestantism was strong, that the accession of so rigid a Catholic caused most alarm, the nobles rebelled and invited \*Frederick V of the Palatinate (husband of the British princess \*Elizabeth, daughter of \*James I and VI) to be king. He ruled for a single winter before he was defeated at the White Mountain (1620) and expelled, but Ferdinand's measures were so repressive that other princes took alarm and war continued, to become the Thirty Years' War (1618–48). Ferdinand did not live to see its end. In his own territories, however, Protestantism was effectively suppressed.

**Ferdinand** (Ferdinando) **II** (1810–1859). King of the Two Sicilies 1830–59. Son of \*Francesco I of Sicily and grandson of \*Ferdinand I, his attempts to maintain autocratic rule in face of the political ferment that eventually produced the unification of Italy led him to ever harsher measures of repression. His inhuman bombardment of rebellious cities while subduing the revolution of 1848–49 earned him the nickname 'Bomba'. His son \*Francesco II was driven out by \*Garibaldi (1861).

**Ferdinand** (Fernando) **VII** (Fernando Francisco de Paula Domingo Vincente Ferrer Antonio José Joaquín Pascual Diego Juan Nepomuceno Januario Francisco Javier Rafael Miguel Gabriel Calisto Cayetano Fausto Luis Raimundo Gregorio Lorenzo Jerónimo de Borbón y Borbón-Parma) (1784–1833). King of Spain 1808 and 1814–1833. After being \*Napoléon's tool in the manoeuvres by which his father \*Carlos IV was induced to renounce his rights, he was enticed over the frontier and held in captivity while Napoléon's brother Joseph \*Bonaparte occupied the Spanish throne. After his restoration by the Allies (1814), he abrogated all constitutional reforms and enforced a policy of extreme reaction. \*Goya painted a spectacularly ugly portrait (1815) of him. The loss of the Spanish American colonies occurred during his disastrous reign. A rebellion forced him to accept

constitutional government for three years (1820–23), but then, having regained liberty of action with the aid of French troops sent in response to his appeal to the powers, he pursued a policy of reaction and vengeance until his death. In the 'Pragmatic Sanction' of 1830, he revoked the Salic Law which excluded females from the throne, and the succession of his daughter \*Isabel II provoked the Carlist wars.

**Ferdowsi** (**Firdausi** or **Firdosi**) (Hakim Anu i-Qasim Ferdowsi Tusi) (c.940–1020). Persian poet, born in Tus. For about 35 years he devoted himself to the *Shahnameh* (*The Books of Kings*), the longest epic ever written by a single poet, with 62 stories, 990 chapters, and about 55,000 rhyming couplets, some added by later editors. It is three times longer than \*Homer's *Iliad*, and 12 times longer than the German *Nibelungenlied*. An epic history of the Persian kings, both real and legendary, up to the Muslim conquest of 641, *Shahnameh* remains enormously popular and is venerated by Zoroastrians. Matthew \*Arnold took the theme of his poem *Sohrab and Rustum* from it.

**Ferguson (of Raith), Adam** (1723–1816). Scottish philosopher and historian. Educated at St Andrews and Edinburgh universities, he was a chaplain in the Black Watch and held chairs in philosophy in Edinburgh 1759–85. He was an important thinker in the Scottish Enlightenment and one of the peace negotiators with the American colonists 1778–79. His *Essay on the History of Civil Society* (1767) was a pioneering work in sociology and emphasised the role of conflict in historical development. It was read closely by \*Hegel and Karl \*Marx.

**Fermat, Pierre de** (1601–1665). French mathematician. A lawyer by profession in Toulouse, he was one of the founders of the modern theory of numbers. He developed a form of calculus that influenced \*Newton's investigations and anticipated \*Descartes' work on analytical geometry, and deduced much of the mathematical theory of probability and the principles of permutations and combinations. He published no written works and his achievements can only be gathered from his correspondence with Descartes, \*Pascal and others and rough notes. 'Fermat's last theorem' (1637), hypothesised that the equation  $an + bn = cn$ , when the exponent is greater than 2, has no solutions in positive integers. A general proof, appropriate to all numbers, challenged mathematicians for centuries and thousands of attempts were made. In 1993 Andrew \*Wiles provided a solution, which contained a flaw, but after radical revision, in 1995 his proof of Fermat (after 358 years) was accepted.

Mahoney, M. S., *The Mathematical Career of Pierre de Fermat*. 1973; Aczel, A. D., *Fermat's Last Theorem*. 1996; Singh, S., *Fermat's Last Theorem*. 1997.

**Fermi, Enrico** (1901–1954). Italian-American physicist, born in Rome. Specialising in nuclear and particle physics, he studied at Pisa, Göttingen and Leyden. He was awarded the Nobel Prize in 1938 for his work on radioactivity and in that year emigrated to the US to escape Fascist anti-Semitism (which discriminated against his wife). Professor of physics at Columbia University 1939–45, he built in Chicago (1942) the first 'atomic pile' for sustained and controlled nuclear fission, and cooperated in the research which resulted in the first atom bomb. Element 100 was named fermium in his honour.

Fermi, L., *Atoms in the Family*. 1954; Segrè, E., *Enrico Fermi, Physicist*. 1970; Cooper, D., *Enrico Fermi*. 1999.

**Fernandel** (Fernand Joseph Désiré Contandin) (1903–1971). French comedy actor. He is best known for his performances in such films as *Carnet de bal* (1937), *Coiffeur pour dames* (1953) and five films (1951–66) based on Giovanni Guareschi's novels about Don Camillo, an ingenious and ingenuous Italian priest and his rivalry with the Communist mayor.

Rim, C., *Fernandel*. 1952.

**Fernando** (Ferdinand) **VII** *see* **Ferdinand** (Fernando) **VII**

**Fernel, Jean François** (1497–1558). French physician and anatomist. An innkeeper's son from Montdidier, he studied astronomy and astrology, philosophy and mathematics in Paris. One of his early works, the *Cosmotheoria*, contains a good estimate of the degree of meridian. For a career he took up medical studies, and received a licence to practise in 1530. He soon became one of the most sought-after physicians in France, especially after saving the life of the dauphin's mistress, Diane of Poitiers. His attempts to treat \*François I's syphilis without having recourse to mercury, however, met no success. Fernel published a number of works on the theory of medicine, which became influential texts for future teachers. His basic point of view was traditional and Galenic. His physiology depended upon a view that bodily conditions were the product of the interaction of humours, temperaments and innate spirits. He emphasised the importance of empiricism and personal observation, and denied the role of astrological forces in disease. His *magnum opus*, the posthumously published *Universal Medicina*, contained some new observations, especially on the systole and diastole of the heart. He also gave a good description of appendicitis.

Sherrington, C. S., *Endeavour of Jean Fernel*. 1946.

**Ferranti, Sebastian Ziani de** (1864–1930). English electrical engineer, born in Liverpool. At 18 he patented a dynamo, which was followed by a period of prolific designing of electrical plant and machinery.

He was a strong supporter of AC in electricity generation (in opposition to \*Edison's advocacy of DC). From a small generating station in Bond Street he supplied central London with electricity, and in 1890–91 he built and designed the equipment for the Deptford power station, which introduced the use of voltages far higher than previously possible. He was elected FRS (1927). He died in Zürich. Ferranti International produced television, electric clocks and an early computer and survived until 1993.

**Ferrari, Enzo** (1898–1988). Italian designer of racing cars. He was President of Ferrari Automobili SpA Sefac 1940–77.

**Ferraro, Geraldine Anne** (1935–2011). American politician. Trained as a lawyer, she became a Democratic Member of the House of Representatives 1979–85, and became the first woman vice presidential candidate of a major party in 1984.

Ferraro, G., *Ferraro: My Story*. 1986.

**Ferrier, Kathleen Mary** (1912–1953). English singer. First a telephonist, she did not take up singing professionally until she was 30, but from 1946, when she made her operatic debut in \*Britten's *Rape of Lucretia*, she was recognised as one of the greatest of modern contraltos. Bruno \*Walter used Ferrier in the \*Mahler revival, especially *Das Lied von der Erde* (1952) and he recorded extensively with her. She died (1952) of cancer.

Rigby, C., *Kathleen Ferrier: A Biography*. 1956.

**Ferry, Jules François Camille** (1832–1893). French politician. In 1870, during the Franco-Prussian War, he joined the 'Government of National Defence', later became a leader of the republican left and, after several ministerial appointments, was Prime Minister 1880–81 and 1883–85. As Minister of Public Instruction he organised the modern educational system of France, based on free, compulsory, non-religious primary education. As Prime Minister he was also the principal builder of the French colonial empire in North Africa and Indo-China. In 1887 he was shot at by a madman.

**Fessenden, Reginald Aubrey** (1866–1932). American engineer and inventor, born in Québec. He worked for \*Edison, \*Westinghouse, the US Weather Bureau and General Electric, taking out over 500 patents (second only to Edison). He developed amplitude modulation (AM) and on 24 Dec. 1906 made the first broadcast of music and speech. In 1906 he also established the first two way radio link across the Atlantic (\*Marconi).

**Feuchtwanger, Leon** (1884–1958). German author, born in Munich. He sprang into European fame with his historical novels *The Ugly Duchess* (1923) and *Jew Süß* (1925), in which he employed a realistic technique unusual in books of his genre. He left

Germany in 1933, was arrested in France by the Nazis in 1940, but made a daring escape to the US, where he made his home.

**Feuerbach, Ludwig Andreas** (1804–1872). German philosopher. After studying theology at Heidelberg he was attracted by philosophy, but having gone to Berlin to work under \*Hegel he reacted against philosophical idealism. He argued that all religious feelings were projections of human needs or wish fulfilments, and that God was a deification of self. Later he tried to work out a philosophy (naturalistic materialism) that would be consonant with a program of human betterment, and so in some measure he prepared the way for \*Marx. He coined the phrase 'Man is [ist] what he eats [isst]'. His *Essence of Christianity* (1841) was translated into English by George \*Eliot.

Kamenka, E., *The Philosophy of Ludwig Feuerbach*. 1970.

**Feydeau, Georges** (1862–1921). French dramatist. His father, **Ernest Aimé Feydeau** (1821–1873), was the author of the novel *Fanny* (1858). He first won acclaim with his play *La Tailleuse pour dames* (1887), which was followed, at approximately yearly intervals, by a series of light comedies, mostly in the tradition of bedroom farce, culminating with *La Dame de chez Maxim* (1899). Later with such plays as *La Main passe* (1904) he went deeper, to reveal the pathos and absurdity of marital relationships in disintegration. The fortune he made from his plays he lost by speculation, and in later years his need for money spurred him to write many one-act farces. Comparative oblivion followed his death, but recent reassessment, noting that he, like his characters, veered 'between extremes of happiness and depression', sees his plays as 'acted out fantasies'. Renewed interest in him was followed in 1966 by the revival in London of two of his plays *A Flea In Her Ear* and *The Birdwatcher*.

**Feyerabend, Paul** (1924–1994). Austrian philosopher. He taught in the US, UK and Europe, and became a controversial writer on the history and philosophy of science, arguing vigorously for cultural pluralism and against rigid systematic positions.

**Feynman, Richard Phillips** (1918–1988). American physicist, born in New York. Educated at MIT and Princeton, his early work on quantum mechanics, with John Archibald Wheeler, displaced the work of James Clerk \*Maxwell. He worked on the 'Manhattan project' which produced the first atomic bomb, and correctly estimated the resultant energy yield. He then taught at Cornell 1945–50 and the California Institute of Technology 1950–88. In 1948 he devised the 'Feynman diagram', graphic analogues which illustrated mathematically how subatomic particles behave and interact and it became an essential reference tool in theoretical physics. He shared the 1965 Nobel Prize for Physics for his development of

'quantum electrodynamics' (QED), the interaction between light and matter, with Julian \*Schwinger and Sin-Itiro Tomonaga. He developed the theory of 'partons', hard particles inside neutrons and protons, on superfluidity and quantum computing. He was a brilliant public lecturer, best known for *The Feynman Lectures on Physics* (1963), wrote *QED: The Strange Theory of Light and Matter* (1985) and a discursive autobiography *Surely You're Joking Mr Feynman!* (1985), became a gifted artist (selling under the name Ofey) and bongo-drum player. He also had a rare gift for irritating his colleagues. In the presidential commission on the space shuttle 'Challenger' disaster (1986) Feynman was central in identifying the causes of the accident. Asteroid 7495 Feynman was named for him and his life became the subject of an opera, a novel and a play. A 1999 poll of eminent physicists ranked Feynman No. 7 of the 10 greatest physicists in history.

Gleick, J., *Genius: Richard Feynman and Modern Physics* 1992; Mehra, J., *The Beat of a Different Drum*. 1994.

**Fibiger, Johannes Andreas Grib** (1867–1928). Danish pathologist. He studied with \*Koch and von \*Behring and was awarded the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 1926 for identifying an organism, *Spiroptera carcinoma*, which he believed to be the primary agent for cancer. His work was discounted after **Yamagiwa Katsusaburō** (1863–1930) came up with more plausible (but unrewarded) explanations.

**Fibonacci, Leonardo Pisano Bigolio**, also known as **Leonardo of Pisa** (c.1170–1240). Italian mathematician. who traded in Algeria, he was one of the greatest early writers on arithmetic and algebra. In his *Liber abaci* (*Book of the Abacus*, c.1202) he introduced the Arabic system of numerals into Europe. In later works he made highly original applications of algebra to geometry. He enjoyed the patronage of \*Friedrich II. 'Fibonacci numbers', named for him but probably of Indian origin, are used in search techniques and in describing biological systems such as tree branching or the arrangement of pine cones: the sequence is 0, 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, 89 and so on, where each subsequent number is the sum of the previous two.

Gies, J., and Gies, F., *Leonardo of Pisa and the New Mathematics of the Middle Ages*. 1969; Hemenway, P., *The Secret Code*. 2008.

**Fichte, Johann Gottlieb** (1762–1814). German philosopher. He was an admirer of \*Kant and after meeting him he wrote the *Kritik aller Offenbarung* (1792), which established his reputation in learned circles. He was appointed (1793) to a chair of philosophy at Jena, which he had to give up on being accused of atheism (1799). He continued to lecture in Berlin and in 1805 he was given a professorship at Erlangen. His *Addresses to the German Nation*, delivered in Berlin (1807–1808) after the humiliating

defeat suffered by Prussia at the hands of Napoléon, did much to rekindle national spirit. However, it was an empire of reason based on a system of public education rather than military success that he saw as paving the way to revival. His philosophical system has been called 'transcendental realism': it propounds that all reality depends on our personal, conscious egos and ultimately on an entity he calls the pure or infinite ego. In his ethics he stresses the importance of the individual conscience. His son **Immanuel Hermann von Fichte** (1797–1879) was also a moral philosopher and theist.

**Field, John** (1782–1837). Irish pianist and composer, born in Dublin. A child prodigy, he was a pupil of \*Clementi, for whom he worked (in his piano warehouse) for some years. After a tour with Clementi he made his name and settled in St Petersburg (1804) as a fashionable teacher. He is best known as the creator of 'Nocturnes' (of which he left 16), a form later developed by \*Chopin.

Piggott, P., *The Life and Music of John Field*. 1973.

**Field, Marshall** (1834–1906). American businessman and philanthropist. In Chicago he gradually built up the department store of Marshall Field & Co. (founded in 1881) and through his skill and innovations amassed a great fortune, much of which he devoted to educational purposes. He founded the Field Museum of Natural History and was the principal donor to the University of Chicago, built on land he gave in 1890. His grandson **Marshall Field III** (1893–1956) abandoned commercial activities for newspaper publishing in 1936. He acquired the liberal New York paper *P.M.* and started the *Chicago Sun*, which supported Franklin D. \*Roosevelt.

**Field, Winston Joseph** (1904–1969). Rhodesian politician, born in England. He became a tobacco farmer, served in World War II, entered parliament in 1957 and defeated the moderate Sir Edgar Whitehead to become Prime Minister 1962–64. He was displaced by Ian \*Smith, even more intransigently opposed to whites sharing power with the black majority.

**Fielding, Henry** (1707–1754). English novelist and dramatist, born in Somerset. Educated at Eton and Leyden University, having already produced a play in 1728, he wrote 20 more in as many years, many of them dramatic burlesques of which the best known is *Tom Thumb* (1730). *Pasquin* (1736) and *The Historical Register for the Year 1736* (1737) were political and social satires. Official reaction to them led to the passing of the Licensing Act. Thwarted in his dramatic aspirations, Fielding became a barrister (1740) and was a notable Westminster magistrate 1748–54. Meanwhile he had tried his hand at novels and political journalism. His novel *Joseph Andrews* (1742) was intended as a satire on Samuel \*Richardson's sentimental romance *Pamela*, while *The History of the*

*Life of the Late Mr Jonathan Wild the Great*, an ironic attack on the idea of popular heroes, describes the role of a gang leader in a manner curiously modern. This was the third volume of his *Miscellanies*, published in 1743, the first two containing essays, poems and plays. His greatest novel was *Tom Jones or the History of a Foundling* (1749). In it he carries out, in its most perfect form, his conception of the 'comic-epic' novel, so closely followed by \*Dickens. His last novel was *Amelia* (1751), concerned with the fortunes of one whom Samuel \*Johnson described as 'the most pleasing heroine of all the romances'. Meanwhile Fielding had used his magistrate's position to wage war on the evils of society and his pamphlets show a wise and liberal mind. But his health was giving way: in 1754 he started on a voyage but died and was buried in Lisbon. His short trip is described in *The Journal of Voyage to Lisbon* (published in 1755). His sister **Sarah Fielding** (1710–1768) also wrote novels (e.g. *The Adventures of David Simple*, 1744) and translated from the Greek.

Rogers, P., *Henry Fielding: A Biography*. 1979.

**Fields, Dame Gracie** (née Grace Stansfield) (1898–1979). English singer and actor, born in Rochdale, Lancashire. A cotton mill worker, after achieving her first important stage success in *Mr Tower of London* (1918–25) she became, through her wit, warmth of personality and fine singing voice, one of the most popular stars of music hall and musical comedy. She was created a DBE in 1979.

**Fields, W(illiam) C(laude)** (originally Dukenfield) (1880–1946). American actor, born in Philadelphia. At the age of 11 he ran away from home and embarked upon a successful vaudeville juggling career. From 1915 to 1921 he had a comic juggling act on Broadway in the Ziegfeld Follies. In 1923 his first comic role on stage was in *Pappy* in which he created the grandiose fraud character type and his first important film was *Sally of the Sawdust* in 1925. By 1931 he was writing, directing and improvising action in Hollywood. Noted for his Mr Micawber in *David Copperfield* (1935) as well as for comic roles in such films as *The Bank Dick* (1940), *My Little Chickadee* (1940) and *Never Give a Sucker an Even Break* (1941). He was one of America's greatest comedians. His style was pretension-pricking humour, characterised by wooden expression and nasal drawl. He played the cynic's role on and off the stage.

**Fillmore, Millard** (1800–1874). 13th President of the US 1850–53. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in up-state New York, an active Whig, US Congressman 1833–35, 1837–43 and Comptroller of New York State 1848–49. Elected Vice President of the US in 1848, he assumed the presidency on the death of Zachary \*Taylor (1850). The last Whig President, he lost much support in the North for compromising on slavery and enforcing the Fugitive Slave Act, but was more successful in foreign affairs,

with Daniel \*Webster as Secretary of State. In 1852 he lost the Whig presidential nomination to Winfield \*Scott, who was then defeated by Franklin \*Pierce. He travelled in Europe 1855–56 and, although not a 'nativist', accepted nomination as the candidate of the American (or 'Know Nothing') Party in 1856, running behind \*Buchanan and \*Fremont but carried only one state (Maryland). He supported \*Lincoln in the Civil War and \*Johnson after it.

Raybeck, R. J., *Millard Fillmore: Biography of a President*. 1959.

**Filmer, Sir Robert** (c.1590–1653). English political writer. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was an ardent advocate of divine right, imprisoned in Leeds Castle from 1644. His posthumous *Patriarcha, or the Natural Power of Kings* (1680) was attacked by \*Locke.

**Finlay** (y de Barrés), **Carlos Juan** (1833–1915). Cuban epidemiologist. Of Scottish descent, he worked on the etiology and prophylaxis of yellow fever, identifying the mosquito *Aedes aegypti* as the vector (1881–82), later confirmed by Walter \*Reed. He was nominated 10 times for the Nobel Prize for Medicine.

**Finsen, Niels Ryberg** (1860–1904). Danish physician, of Icelandic parentage. He discovered that ultraviolet light has therapeutic properties, especially in the cure of *lupus vulgaris* (tuberculous infection of the skin) and smallpox, and in 1903 was awarded the Nobel Prize for Medicine.

**Finzi, Gerald** (1901–1956). English composer. His works included concertos for clarinet, cello and piano, and *Dies natalis* (settings of poems by \*Traherne).

**Firdausi** *see* **Ferdowsi**

**Firestone, Harvey Samuel** (1868–1938). American inventor and manufacturer. He invented pneumatic rubber tyres, used in the Model 'T' \*Ford, replacing solid rubber tyres. He invented tractor treads and other specialist tyres.

**Firuz Shah Tughlaq** (1309–1388). Turkic ruler in India; Sultan of Delhi 1351–88. A member of the Tughlaq dynasty, he assumed power reluctantly and, although a fervent Muslim, promoted tolerance of other religions. He faced several rebellions, lost much territory, but built much infrastructure around Delhi—canals, madrasas (educational institutions), hospitals, public baths and gardens. His regime was both benevolent and corrupt. He wrote a memoir and created a library.

**Fischer, Bobby** (Robert James) (1943–2008). US chess champion, born in Chicago. He learned to play chess at the age of six, and won the US Junior Championship at 13. At 16 he left school and in 1958 became the youngest player ever to attain

rank of Grand Master. In 1958 he also won the US championship and in 1972 defeated Boris Spassky to become World Chess Champion, the first American to hold the title officially. In 1975 he refused to meet Russian challenger Anatoly Karpov and lost the crown by default. Often regarded as the finest player of all time, he died in Reykjavik.

Fischer, R. J., *My 60 Memorable Games*. 1969.

**Fischer**, (Hermann) **Emil Louis** (1852–1919). German chemist. One of the foremost organic chemists of the 19th century, he elucidated the structure of many naturally occurring substances, e.g. sugars, purines, amino-acids and polypeptides. This work opened the way for later investigations into the structure of proteins, Professor of Chemistry in Berlin 1892–1919, he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1902) for his work on sugar and purine syntheses. With Adolf von \*Baeyer he developed barbiturates. Depressed by war, and suffering from cancer, he committed suicide.

**Fischer-Dieskau, Dietrich** (1925–2012). German baritone. He had the largest repertoire of any singer of modern times, recording 600 of \*Schubert's songs, appeared in operas by \*Mozart, \*Verdi and \*Wagner, and performed sacred music by \*Bach and \*Brahms. He took up a second career as a conductor in the 1970s, edited Schubert's works and was a gifted painter.

**Fischer von Erlach, Johann Bernhard** (c.1656–1723). Austrian architect, town planner and architectural historian, born near Graz. Trained in Italy, he was one of the great masters of Baroque. Oval cupolas and high transepts are characteristic of his heavily ornamented churches, of which the Collegiate Church at Salzburg (1694–1707) and the Karlskirche (dedicated to St Carlo \*Borromeo) at Vienna (begun 1715) are among the finest. Among his secular buildings in Vienna are the Court Library, the Trautson Garden Palace and the town house of Prince \*Eugène (the last two having remarkable staircase halls). He took a scholarly interest in the architecture of antiquity and in buildings from Asia.

**Fischer, Tim** (othy Andrew) (1946–2019). Australian politician. An army officer in Vietnam, he was affected by 'agent orange', became a farmer, served in the New South Wales (1971–84) and Commonwealth (1984–2001) Parliaments and led the National Party 1990–99. Deputy Prime Minister 1996–99, he took a courageous line in supporting gun control. Ambassador to the Holy See 2009–12, he radicalised as he aged.

**Fish, Hamilton** (1808–1893). American politician and lawyer, born in New York City. Educated at Columbia, he became an attorney, and a Member of the US House of Representatives 1843–45. Governor of New York 1849–50 and a US senator 1851–57, he worked closely with \*Lincoln during the Civil

War. He served in President \*Grant's Republican administration as a notably honest Secretary of State 1869–77, and negotiated settlement (1871) of the *Alabama* dispute, resulting from Britain's sale of warships to the Confederacy.

**Fisher, Andrew** (1862–1928). Australian Labor politician, born in Scotland. He worked as a coal miner from the age of 12 until 1885, then emigrated to Queensland. There he worked as a collier and engine-driver before becoming a Member of the Queensland Legislature (1893) and of the Federal House of Representatives 1901–15. He led the Labor Party 1907–15, and was Prime Minister 1908–09, 1910–13 and 1914–15. In 1910 he became the first Australian Prime Minister with a majority in both Houses of Parliament. He established the Commonwealth Bank, maternity allowances, pensions for old age (1909) and invalidity (1910), supported Douglas \*Mawson's Antarctic Expedition, strengthened the arbitration system, promoted the railway link with Western Australia, chose Canberra as the national capital, issued the first banknotes, currency and stamps, created the Royal Australian Navy and the Australian Flying Corps (1911). In his last term, at the onset of World War I he promised aid to Great Britain 'to the last man and the last shilling'. He was Australia's High Commissioner in London 1915–21, his intellectual powers failed and he remained in London.

Day, D., *Andrew Fisher: Prime Minister of Australia*. 2008.

**Fisher, Geoffrey Francis, Baron Fisher of Lambeth** (1887–1972). English Anglican prelate. He succeeded William \*Temple as headmaster at Repton 1914–32, and was promoted Bishop of Chester 1932–39 and Bishop of London 1939–45. On Temple's death he became Archbishop of Canterbury 1945–61. He crowned Queen \*Elizabeth II in June 1953. His Church leadership was marked by a program of reform of Church law, and by increasing commitment to the ecumenical movement. His visit to Pope \*John XXIII in Rome in 1960 was the first by an Archbishop of Canterbury since the Reformation. Awarded a life peerage on his retirement in 1961, he became an assistant parish priest in Dorset.

**Fisher, Herbert Albert Laurens** (1865–1940). English historian and Liberal politician. Educated at Winchester, Oxford, Paris and Göttingen, he was Vice Chancellor of Sheffield University 1912–16, a Liberal MP 1916–26 and President of the Board of Education 1916–22. The 'Fisher Act' (1918) extended compulsory education to the age of 14 and proposed part-time continuation schools until 18. Warden of New College, Oxford 1925–40, he wrote *History of Europe* (3 vols, 1935) and received the OM (1937).

Ogg, D., *Herbert Fisher, 1865–1940*. 1947.

**Fisher, Irving** (1867–1947). American economist. Trained as a mathematician, he was Professor of Political Economy at Yale 1898–1935 and his influence on contemporary economic thinking was second only to J. M. \*Keynes. He wrote *Mathematical Investigations in the theory of Value and Prices* (1892), *Nature of Capital and Income* (1906) and *Theory of Interest* (1930), and developed the theory of index numbers as a measure of economic change and the modern theory of investment appraisal.

**Fisher, St John** (1469–1535). English cardinal, theologian and martyr, born in Beverley, Yorkshire. A humanist, he wanted to reform the church from within but was strongly opposed to \*Luther. He became Bishop of Rochester 1504–35 and Chancellor of Cambridge University 1504–35. He brought \*Erasmus, who much admired him, to teach in Cambridge. Alone of the bishops, he opposed \*Henry VIII in getting his marriage with \*Katherine of Aragon annulled and in his subsequent quarrel with the Pope. For refusing to take the oath required under the Act of Succession (1534), he was imprisoned with Sir Thomas \*More and in recognition Pope \*Paul III created him a cardinal. Incensed, Henry ordered him to be tried for denying the King's ecclesiastical supremacy, and he was hastily condemned and executed on Tower Hill. He was canonised in 1935.

**Fisher, John Arbuthnot, 1st Baron Fisher of Kilverston** (1841–1920). English Admiral of the Fleet, born in Ceylon. He joined the Royal Navy in 1854 and served in the Crimean War. As First Sea Lord 1904–10, he was responsible for major changes in dockyards, gunnery, new ship design and the development of submarines and torpedoes. He became the main proponent of the 'Dreadnought' class of battleships, designed to counter an anticipated German naval threat. In fact, the 'Dreadnought' campaign helped to encourage Germany to respond with a similar program. He received the OM in 1904. In October 1914, \*Churchill restored him as First Sea Lord after Prince Louis of \*Battenberg had been sacked because of hysteria about his German origin. Fisher and Churchill had a classic love-hate relationship: he had misgivings about Gallipoli but failed to communicate them and resigned in May 1915. In any case, his age and eccentricities had become an embarrassment.

Morris, J., *Fisher's Face*. 1995.

**Fisher, Sir Ronald Aylmer** (1890–1962). English mathematical statistician. Educated at Gonville & Caius College, Cambridge, his *The Genetical Theory of Natural Selection* (1930) provided statistical reconciliation for the researches of \*Darwin and \*Mendel, also arguing for \*Galton's eugenics. He taught at Cambridge 1943–59, received the Copley Medal in 1956, then worked for CSIRO in Adelaide, where he died. He became a consultant to the tobacco industry, attempting to refute links between smoking and lung cancer.

**Fitzgerald, Lord Edward** (1763–1798). Irish nationalist. A younger son of the 1st Duke of Leinster and Lady Emily Lennox, he fought against the American Revolution 1781–83, was elected to the Irish Parliament (1783), and, while in Paris (1792), declared himself a supporter of the French Revolution, renouncing his title. Back in his own country he joined the revolutionary United Irishmen, again visited the Continent to secure help and returned to prepare a rising. He was wounded in Dublin in May 1798, while resisting arrest, and died in the following month before he could be tried and (presumably) executed.

Pakenham, T., *The Year of Liberty*. 1969.

**Fitzgerald, Edward** (1809–1883). English poet and translator. Famous for his version of *The Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám*, he was educated at Cambridge, lived quietly in Suffolk, and became the friend of \*Thackeray, \*Tennyson and \*Carlyle. He used his knowledge of Greek, Spanish and Persian to translate plays of \*Aeschylus, \*Sophocles and, with special success, those of the Spanish dramatist \*Calderon. His method, which was to convey the spirit of the original rather than write an exact translation, was triumphantly displayed in his *Rubáiyát*. Here the metre, almost as much as the words, suggests the languid, sensuous atmosphere of the Persian background. It appeared, anonymously, in 1859. After \*Swinburne and \*Rossetti praised it *The Rubáiyát* became phenomenally popular and much of that popularity remains.

Martin, R. B., *With Friends Possessed: A Life of Edward Fitzgerald*. 1985.

**Fitzgerald, Ella** (Jane) (1917–1996). American jazz and ballad singer, born in Virginia. She worked with orchestras and in cabaret from the 1930s but achieved her first wide acclaim in the 1950s as the star singer of Norman Granz' *Jazz at the Philharmonic* concerts. She recorded many albums, either solo or with jazz musicians such as Louis \*Armstrong. Her voice was noted for its sweetness of tone and its range. Her style has been widely copied.

**Fitzgerald, F(rancis) Scott** (Key) (1896–1940). American novelist, born in Minnesota. His novels vividly express the desperation and futility of a section of American life during the 'Jazz Age', his own term for the 1920s. His books include *The Beautiful and Damned* (1922), *The Great Gatsby* (1925), *All the Sad Young Men* (1926), *Tender Is the Night* (1934), his unfinished novel about Hollywood, *The Last Tycoon* (1941), and a posthumous collection, *The Crackup* (1945). Despite popular success he fell into an inner despair and became an alcoholic. He died of a heart attack in Hollywood, the day before his friend Nathanael \*West. Several novels and films have been based on his life. His wife **Zelda** (née Sayre) (1900–1947), also a writer, had a series of mental breakdowns and was kept in hospitals; she died in a fire.

Miller, J., *F. Scott Fitzgerald*. 1966; Donaldson, S., *Fool for Love: F. Scott Fitzgerald*. 1983; Prigozy, R. (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to F. Scott Fitzgerald*. 2002; Cline, S., *Zelda Fitzgerald: Her Voice in Paradise*. 2003.

**Fitzgerald, George Francis** (1851–1901). Irish physicist. Professor of natural philosophy at Dublin 1881–1901, he is best known for the hypothesis he put forward (1893) to explain the failure of the \*Michelson-Morley experiment to show the earth to be moving through the 'ether'. He suggested that because of its electrical structure, all matter in motion contracts in the direction of motion. This 'Fitzgerald contraction' now forms an essential part of relativity theory. Fitzgerald was the first to suggest that the tail of a comet is formed by the pressure of solar radiation.

**FitzGerald, Robert David** (1902–1987). Australian poet. Trained as a surveyor, he wrote lyrical verse in the 1920s but in the late 1930s and after World War II he developed as a narrative poet with a strong leaning towards philosophy. His best known works are probably *Moonlight Acre* (1938), *Between Two Tides* (1952) and *Southmost Twelve* (1962).

FitzGerald, R. D., *Forty Years' Poems*. 1965.

**Fitzherbert, Maria Anne** (née Smythe) (1756–1837). English morganatic wife. Twice widowed, she married George, Prince of Wales (later \*George IV), in 1785. This marriage, although canonically valid, contravened the Royal Marriages Act since the consent of the king had not been obtained; she was, moreover, a Roman Catholic. She continued to live with George until 1803 except for a short interval (1795) after he married \*Caroline of Brunswick.

Leslie, A., *Mrs Fitzherbert*. 1960.

**FitzRoy, Robert** (1805–1865). English naval officer and meteorologist. A descendent of \*Charles II (via the Dukes of \*Grafton), he joined the navy at the age of 12, was captain of HMS *Beagle* in two journeys of exploration: first (1828–30) a hydrographic study of the South Atlantic, then (1831–36) with Charles \*Darwin to explore South America, New Zealand, Australia and South Africa. As Governor of New Zealand 1843–45, he was sympathetic to the Māori but made enemies with white settlers and was withdrawn. In 1854 he became the first director of what became the Meteorological Office, designed an efficient barometer and published weather 'forecasts' (his coinage). Promoted Vice-Admiral and elected FRS, he experienced a religious conversion, denounced Darwin's *On the Origin of Species*, for which he felt some moral responsibility, and cut his throat. He has been the subject of books, plays and films. His half-brother **Sir Charles Augustus FitzRoy** (1796–1858), soldier and administrator, served at Waterloo, was MP 1831–32 and after some minor postings was appointed Governor of New South Wales 1846–55, succeeding the unpopular **Sir**

**George Gipps.** His term included the beginning of the Gold Rush, the end of transportation of convicts, the separation of Victoria from New South Wales, the first university, railways and long arguments about the nature of constitutional government in the colonies. He held the title of Governor-General of all Australian possessions 1851–55. FitzRoy made some powerful enemies, including J. D. \*Lang and Robert \*Lowe.

Nichols, P., *Evolution's Captain: The Dark Fate of the Captain Who Sailed Charles Darwin Around the World*. 2003; Thompson, H., *This Thing of Darkness*. 2005.

**Fitzsimmons, Bob** (Robert Prometheus) (1862–1917). English boxer, born in Cornwall. Brought up in New Zealand, he migrated to the US (1890) and became world heavyweight boxing champion (1897) when he defeated Jim \*Corbett. In 1899 he lost the title to James J. Jeffries.

Odd, G., *The Fighting Blacksmith*. 1976.

**Flagstad, Kirsten Marie** (1895–1962). Norwegian dramatic soprano. Both her parents, two brothers and a sister were all musicians. She made her operatic debut in 1913, and achieved her greatest success from 1935 in Wagnerian roles, as Isolde, Brünnhilde, Elsa, Kundry and Sieglinde, also excelling as Leonora in *Fidelio* and as Dido in *Dido and Aeneas*. She made notable recordings with the tenor Lauritz \*Melchior and the conductor Wilhelm \*Furtwangler.

**Flaherty, Robert Joseph** (1884–1951). American film producer, of Irish descent. Explorations in the Canadian Arctic (1910–16) inspired *Nanook of the North* (1922) and so set the pattern of his career as the pioneer producer of documentary films. To their making he brought knowledge, sympathy and poetic imagination. Other successes include *Man of Aran* (1934), *Elephant Boy* (1935) and *The Louisiana Story* (1949).

**Flambard, Rannulf** (d.1128). Norman administrator in England. He entered royal service under \*William I and rose to greatness as justiciar and Bishop of Durham (1089) under \*William II. \*Henry I deprived him of the wealth he had amassed by extortion and he was imprisoned in the Tower of London, but escaped to Normandy. He seems then to have become reconciled to Henry and returned to rule his see of Durham with his usual efficiency and rapacity.

**Flammarion, Camille** (1842–1925). French astronomer. His many books and lectures did much to popularise the science. He erected a private observatory at Juvisy, near Paris, and made it available to amateur observers. His own work included the study of double and multiple stars and of the surface of the moon.

**Flamsteed, John** (1646–1719). English astronomer. He was appointed by \*Charles II the first Astronomer Royal at Greenwich Observatory (1674) and for over 40 years made stellar observations of an accuracy hitherto unknown; they were published with a catalogue of 300 stars (completed by Abraham Sharp) in *Historia Coelestis Britannica* (1712). In spite of meagre financial support, Flamsteed made many improvements in observational technique but his conscientious methods led to long delays in responding to requests for observations and to consequent quarrels with \*Newton and \*Halley.

**Flanagan, Richard** (1961–). Australian novelist, born in Longford, Tasmania. He won a Rhodes Scholarship to Oxford, wrote non-fiction and novels, including *Gould's Book of Fish* (2002), *The Unknown Terrorist* (2006) and *The Narrow Road to the Deep North* (2013), which won the Man Booker Prize in 2014.

**Flandin, Pierre Etienne** (1889–1958). French politician. He was Prime Minister 1934–35 during the critical period after \*Hitler came to power, but as Foreign Minister (1936) he was unable to secure British cooperation in resisting his military reoccupation of the Rhineland. During World War II he served in \*Pétain's Government 1940–41.

**Flaubert, Gustave** (1821–1880). French novelist, born at Rouen. Son of a prosperous physician, he went to Paris to study law, which he soon abandoned for writing (1844). Throughout adult life he was subject to hysterico-epileptic fits, the fear of which induced in him a profound pessimism. He was forced, in consequence, to leave Paris (1846) and thereafter lived quietly in the family home at Croisset, near Rouen. In 1846 he met the poet **Louise Colet** (1810–1876), and though their love affair lasted till 1855, it seldom ran smoothly. It may have been syphilis, too, which induced the tendency, against which he struggled, to an excessive and almost frenzied romanticism of style. In 1849 he made a long visit to Egypt with his friend **Maxime Du Camp** (1822–1894). This marked the beginning of travel photography.

His masterpiece *Madame Bovary* (1857) was in part a conscious effort, made on the advice of friends, to retreat from high romanticism and concentrate on realism. It was a carefully documented account of provincial middle-class dullness as background to a story of a woman's infidelity. Its (unsuccessful) prosecution for obscenity ensured the novel's success. For his next novel, *Salammô* (1862), set in the highly coloured background of Carthage and with a violent and romantic theme, he also applied the rigid discipline of exact documentation and even visited Tunis for the purpose, one of the very few occasions he left his country home. The partly autobiographical *L'Education sentimentale* (1869), though praised by critics, was not popular. It is lightened by the portrait of the heroine, Madame Arnoux, inspired by



Madame Schlegel, the object of Flaubert's early but unrequited love. *La Tentation de Saint Antoine* (1876) had begun in 1845 as a series of highly dramatised pen pictures of the temptations that might have beset the saint; the final version was a controlled and objective work. The unfinished novel *Bouvard et Pécuchet* was published posthumously in 1881. Flaubert also wrote some passionate and pessimistic short stories.

Stegmüller, F., *Flaubert and Madame Bovary*. 1977; Barnes, J., *Flaubert's Parrot*. 1985; Winock, M., *Flaubert*. 2013/16.

**Flaxman, John** (1755–1826). English sculptor, born in York. Brought up in London, the influence of the classical revival is shown in the designs for pottery decoration that he did for Josiah Wedgwood 1775–85. He then spent seven years in Rome, to which period belong such ambitious works as *Cephalus and Aurora* (now at Port Sunlight). In 1793 his illustrations to Homer gave him an international reputation. Examples of statues by him are to be seen in Westminster Abbey and St Paul's Cathedral (e.g. Nelson). His work is remarkable for its purity of line and its cool style.

**Flecker, James Elroy** (1884–1915). English poet and dramatist. He joined the consular service, served in Constantinople, Smyrna and Beirut, and died in Switzerland of tuberculosis. His poetic works include *The Bridge of Fire* (1907), *Forty Two Poems* (1911) and, best known of all, *The Golden Journey to Samarkand* (1913). His play *Hasan* was successfully produced in London after his death.

**Fleming, Sir Alexander** (1881–1955). Scottish bacteriologist, born in Ayrshire. He studied at St Mary's Hospital, London, and while Hunterian professor at the Royal College of Surgeons 1919–28 devoted himself to the problem of discovering an effective antibiotic substance that would kill bacteria without harming cell tissue. In 1919 he identified Lysozyme, a mucus secretion, but took it no further. In 1928 he discovered, accidentally, the germ-killing qualities of the mould *penicillium notatum*, now known as penicillin. A decade later Florey and Chain began work on it and, under the pressure of war needs, a technique was worked out for large-scale manufacture. Professor of bacteriology at London University 1928–48, elected FRS in 1943, knighted in 1944, he was President of the Society for Microbiology 1945–55. He shared the 1945 Nobel Prize for Medicine with Florey and Chain, both of whom detested Fleming who played no role in the development of penicillin but reaped much of the credit.

MacFarlane, R. G., *Alexander Fleming: the Man and the Myth*. 1984.

**Fleming, Sir (John) Ambrose** (1849–1945). English physicist. His investigations into the 'Edison effect' led to his most important work, the development

of the thermionic valve and its application to radio technology. He also did important work on the electrical resistance of materials at low temperatures, and on various forms of electric lamp. Professor of electrical engineering at London University 1885–1926, he received the Hughes Medal of the Royal Society in 1910 and was knighted in 1929.

**Fleming, Ian Lancaster** (1908–1963). British writer. Educated at Eton, Munich and Geneva, he became a journalist and worked in the City of London before being engaged in naval intelligence in World War II. In 1953 he published *Casino Royale*, the first of his spy stories, featuring James Bond as hero, with a secret service background and a mixture of heroic adventure, sex, mystery, and sadism. The James Bond series has sold by the millions: among the best known books are *Moonraker*, *Dr No*, *From Russia With Love* and *Diamonds Are Forever*. Several achieved even greater popularity as films, including the sensational *Goldfinger*, released just after his death. His brother, **Peter Fleming** (1907–1971), achieved early success with his travel books *Brazilian Adventure* (1933) and *News From Tartary* (1936). Peter's works include a novel, *The Sixth Column* (1951), *Invasion, 1940* (1957) and *The Siege of Peking* (1959). He married the actor **Dame Celia Johnson** (1908–1982).

Amis, K., *The James Bond Dossier*. 1965; Lycett, A., *Ian Fleming*. 1995.

**Fleming, Renée** (1959–). American soprano, born in Pennsylvania. She made her operatic debut in Houston in 1988, followed by Covent Garden in 1989 and the New York Metropolitan in 1991. Her rich voice and strong dramatic sense made her outstanding in operas by Handel, Mozart, Rossini, Verdi, Massenet, and Richard Strauss. She recorded extensively and made sound tracks for films.

**Fletcher, John** (1579–1625). English poet and dramatist, born in Rye. Son of a vicar who eventually became Bishop of London, after studying at Cambridge University, he may have been an actor when (from about 1606) he began writing plays. His association with Francis Beaumont produced one of the most interesting collaborations in literary history. Over 50 have survived of which Fletcher was at least part-author: the best known are those he wrote with Beaumont, e.g. *The Knight of the Burning Pestle* (1609), *Philaster* (1611) and *The Maid's Tragedy* (1611). He probably wrote about 10 plays with Philip Massinger (e.g. *The False One* and *The Spanish Curate*) and is supposed to have collaborated briefly with Shakespeare, notably on *Henry VIII*. Works by Fletcher alone include *The Faithful Shepherdess*, *Valentinian*, *The Wild Goose Chase* and *The Island Princess*. He died of the plague.

**Fleury, André Hercule de** (1653–1743). French statesman. Having been almoner to Louis XIV and created Bishop of Frejus, he became (1726) a cardinal

and the chief advisor of \*Louis XV, whose tutor he had been. Until his death he virtually ruled France. His great service was to restore order to the French economy, which had been practically ruined under Louis XIV. He consistently strove to maintain peace in Europe and ensured that France played a minimal part in the War of Polish Succession. He was, however, pushed by court intrigue into the War of the Austrian Succession (1741).

**Flexner, Simon** (1863–1946). American pathologist. While in the Philippines (1900) he established the bacillus that bears his name and causes one form of dysentery. He developed (1907) a serum to cure spinal meningitis, and showed (1909) that poliomyelitis is caused by a virus. He was Director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, New York 1920–35.

**Flinders, Matthew** (1774–1814). English navigator and cartographer, born in Lincolnshire. Inspired by *Robinson Crusoe*, he joined the Royal Navy in 1789, learning his seamanship under Captain William \*Bligh. He went to Australia in 1795 and on one of several voyages discovered the strait between Tasmania and the mainland named after George \*Bass, a surgeon who accompanied him. Almost immediately after his return to England (1800) he was appointed to command HMS *Investigator* in a scientific expedition (1801–03) that carefully mapped the southern coast up to Sydney, then circumnavigated the mainland. On his voyage back to England, his ship was breached on the Great Barrier Reef but he returned to Sydney after a voyage of 1100 km in a six-oared cutter. When his ship HMS *Cumberland* needed repairs in Mauritius, he was detained there for six years by a suspicious governor and only released in 1810 (despite \*Napoléon's order to free him). On Mauritius he prepared a map (1804) with the name 'Australia or Terra Australis' (first used by \*Mercator in 1538). In England, although broken in health, he completed *A Voyage to Terra Australis* (1814) and an atlas. Lachlan \*Macquarie took up the name Australia instead of New Holland and it was officially adopted in 1824. Flinders died in London; his grave was lost but relocated in 2019. About 100 places in Australia are named for him.

Estensen, M., *The Life of Matthew Flinders*. 2003.

**Flood, Henry** (1732–1791). Anglo-Irish politician and orator. He entered the Irish parliament in 1759, and his powers as an outstanding orator brought him to prominence. He became leader of a reform group seeking ultimate independence. In 1775 he became Vice Treasurer of Ireland under the British Viceroy. In 1779 he relinquished this post and returned to his efforts for legislative autonomy; in this (achieved 1782) he worked with Henry \*Grattan. He challenged Grattan's leadership of the patriotic reform movement in 1783, but his attempt to reform the Irish parliament failed in 1784, and he lost much of his support.

**Florensky, Pavel Aleksandrovich** (1882–1937). Russian Orthodox theologian, philosopher, mathematician and polymath, born in Azerbaijan. Ordained as a priest, he published on a great variety of topics including aesthetics, art history, geometry, mathematics and physics. He was exiled from 1928, then shot by the NKVD.

**Flores y Aramburu, Juan José** (1800–1864). Venezuelan/Ecuadorian general and politician. He fought under \*Bolívar in the war of independence against the Spanish. When Gran Colombia began to disintegrate, Flores led the secession of Ecuador and became its first President 1830–34. A conservative and clericalist, Flores negotiated with the liberals that their leader **Vicente Rocafuerte** should succeed him as president, while he remained as head of the army. Flores was again President from 1839, but his constitutional amendment (1843) extending the presidential term to eight years was regarded as treacherous and he agreed to go into pensioned exile (1848). He attempted to regain power in 1860.

**Florey, Howard Walter, Baron Florey of Adelaide and Marston** (1898–1968). Australian pathologist, born in Adelaide. Son of a shoe manufacturer, he was educated at St Peter's College and the University of Adelaide and in 1921 qualified in medicine and won a Rhodes Scholarship. In Oxford he worked under Sir Charles \*Sherrington on blood flow in the capillaries of the brain and carried out research in the US (1925–26), Spain (1929) and France (1931). He became a lecturer in pathology at Cambridge 1931–37, professor of pathology at Sheffield 1932–35 and Sir William Dunn professor of pathology at Oxford 1935–62. At Oxford he worked on two discoveries by Alexander \*Fleming of material that seemed to have promising anti-bacterial properties—Lysozyme, a mucus secretion (identified in 1919) and *penicillium notatum*, a blue-green mould found on foodstuffs, especially bread, cheese, fabric and leather (noted in 1928). Neither had been pursued by Fleming. Lysozyme proved to be ineffective and Florey decided (1939) to concentrate on penicillin. Florey's leading collaborator was Ernst \*Chain who developed a technique for extracting, synthesising and concentrating the active ingredient from the mould. Successful experiments were carried out on mice (May 1940) and humans (Jan.–Feb. 1941) and its importance as a non-toxic systemic chemotherapeutic agent was recognised. Techniques were developed for its large scale manufacture in the US and Australia. Florey was knighted in 1944 and shared the 1945 Nobel Prize for Medicine with \*Fleming and \*Chain. (Fleming received much of the public acclaim for penicillin, but Florey won the highest professional rewards: their relationship was very uneasy.) Awarded the Copley Medal of the Royal Society (1957), he became President of the Royal Society 1960–65 and in 1965 received both a peerage and the Order of Merit. He was Provost of Queen's College, Oxford from 1962 until his sudden death from

angina. He advised on the establishment of the John Curtin Medical School at The Australian National University, Canberra and was Chancellor of ANU 1965–68. Reserved and laconic until his last years, he was distant from his great Australian contemporary F. M. \*Burnet. Penicillin is estimated to have saved 50 million lives since 1944. Florey's portrait appeared on the Australian \$50 banknote 1973–95.

Bickel, L., *Rise Up to Life*. 1972.

**Florio, John** (Giovanni) (1553–1626). English-Italian linguist and translator, born in London. His father, a Reformed pastor, had been exiled from Italy, his mother was English. He tutored at Oxford. Like \*Shakespeare, he enjoyed the patronage of the Earl of Southampton and may have known him—even wilder conjectures suggest that he *was* Shakespeare. He translated \*Montaigne's *Essays* into English (1603) and coined many new words.

**Fludd, Robert** (1574–1637). English physician and philosopher. Son of a well-to-do family with court connexions, he studied at St John's College, Oxford. He then toured Europe, mainly pursuing medical studies. He was elected a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1609, and built up a lucrative London practice. In middle age, he began to set down on paper a full system of natural philosophy, in which he was dismissive of the authority of \*Aristotle, \*Galen and the universities. Fludd sought to build up a new synthesis based on a mixture of personal observation, the truths of Scripture, and Neo Platonic and Hermetic writings. He thought the universe was suffused with powers of sympathy and antipathy. Man was the microcosm. He was filled with spirit from the Divine Principle, the Sun. Just as the earth circled around the sun, so in man, blood circulated round the body. Fludd denied the validity of Aristotle's four elements; he believed the Bible revealed the three original elements to be light, darkness and water. Heat and cold were derivatives of light and dark. Fludd stands at the crossroads between magic and science. He believed in an occult universe, yet supported most of the new scientific discoveries of his day, seeing in them proof of his own magical explanations. Thus, for instance, \*Gilbert's magnetic researches proved the truth of universal attraction and repulsion.

Debus, A., *The Chemical Dream of the Renaissance*. 1968.

**Flynn, Errol** (originally Leslie Thompson) (1909–1959). Australian film actor, born in Tasmania. He attracted international attention for his striking good looks and his legendary dissipation. He appeared in 63 films, usually in swashbuckling roles.

**Fo, Dario** (1926–2016). Italian dramatist, actor and director. He founded the theatre groups 'La Nuova Scena' (1968) and 'La Comune' (1970), and performed with his wife **Franca Rama**. The Nobel Prize for Literature 1997 was awarded to

Fo 'who emulates the jesters of the Middle Ages in scourging authority and upholding the dignity of the downtrodden'.

Farrell, J., *Dario Fo and Franca Rama. Theatre, Politics, Life*. 2019.

**Foch, Ferdinand** (1851–1929). French marshal, born in Tarbes. Trained by the Jesuits, he joined the army (1869) but saw no service in the Franco-Prussian War. The turning point in his career came when he was an instructor 1894–99 at the École de Guerre. In this post, through his book *Principles and Conduct of War* (1899), and later as the school's director 1907–11, he influenced a generation of officers and military thinkers with his strategic doctrines and with his views on the importance of the offensive. At the outbreak of World War I, as Commander of the 9th Army he played a notable part in the victory of the Marne. In the next two years his main task lay in coordinating the French, British and Belgian roles on the Allied left flank. He retired with \*Joffre (1916) but after the failure of \*Nivelle's offensive he became Chief of Staff (1917). When the Germans broke through (March 1918) the necessity for a unified Allied command was at last recognised and Foch was appointed Generalissimo. His policy of husbanding his reserves until the enemy had fought to a standstill and then using them for a series of devastating attacks swept the Allied armies forward to their final victory. He accepted the German surrender in a railway carriage at Compiègne (November 1918). He later supervised the carrying out of the military clauses of the peace treaty. He was made a Marshal of France, a Member of the Académie française, and a British field marshal, GCB and OM.

Marshall-Cornwall, J., *Foch*. 1972.

**Fogel, Robert William** (1926–2013). American economic historian, born in New York City. In *Time on the Cross* (1974), with Stanley N. Engerman, he argued that slavery had been economically efficient in the southern states. He pioneered 'cliometrics', the application of economic theory and quantitative methods to explain historic change and shared the 1993 Nobel Prize for Economics with Douglass North.

**Fokine, Michel** (né Mikhail Mikhailovich Fokin) (1880–1942). Russian-American dancer and choreographer, born in St Petersburg. He danced in the Imperial Ballet and taught in the ballet school, had early success as a choreographer, and in 1904 was influenced by the individuality and expressionism of Isadora \*Duncan. He created ballets that integrated dancing, music and scenery. *The Swan* (the *Dying Swan*, 1905) and *Les Sylphides* (originally *Chopiniana*, 1907) established his reputation. His great period was with \*Diaghilev's Ballets Russes in Paris, working with \*Nijinsky, creating *Scheherazade*, *The Firebird*, *Petrushka*, *Le Spectre de la Rose* and *Daphnis and Chloe*.

He left Russia after the Revolution and, in New York from 1920, danced, taught and choreographed about 80 ballets.

**Fokker, Anthony Herman Gerard** (1890–1939). Dutch aircraft designer, born in Java. He set up a factory in Germany (1912) and it was Fokker fighters, with their forward-firing machine gun, that gave the Germans their air superiority in the early part of World War I. He also designed effective biplane and triplane bombers. After the war Fokker concentrated mainly on civil aircraft built in Holland. In 1924 he set up a factory in the US and became an American citizen. He pioneered the use of lightweight metal fuselages in aircraft. He wrote an autobiography, *The Flying Dutchman* (1931).

**Folger, Henry Clay, Jr** (1857–1930). American industrialist and collector. A lawyer, he worked for John D. \*Rockefeller at Standard Oil. He became obsessed with the works of \*Shakespeare and, with his wife, **Emily Clara Folger** (née Jordan) (1858–1936), established the Folger Shakespeare Library in Washington, which opened in 1932. It has the world's largest collection of Shakespearean material, including 82 First Folios.

Mays, A. E., *The Millionaire and the Bard*. 2015.

**Fonda, Henry** (Jaynes) (1905–1982). American actor, born in Nebraska. After early stage success, he appeared in more than 80 films, including *The Grapes of Wrath* (1940), *The Ox-Bow Incident* (1943), *Mister Roberts* (1955: also on stage), *War and Peace* (1956: as Pierre), *Twelve Angry Men* (1957) and *On Golden Pond* (1981) which won him an Academy Award. His daughter **Jane Fonda** (1937– ), an actor, won Academy Awards with *Klute* (1971) and *Coming Home* (1978). She was also an effective political activist and promoter of aerobics. She married Ted \*Turner in 1991. His son, **Peter Fonda** (1939–2019), an actor and director, was best known for his film *Easy Rider* (1969).

**Fontanne, Lynn** (née Lillie Louise) (1887–1983). Anglo-American actor, born in London. She married Alfred \*Lunt in 1922 and achieved early success in plays by \*Shakespeare, \*Shaw, \*Chekhov and \*Coward. They often appeared together and dominated the New York stage for decades. However, she made only four films, and some television and radio productions.

**Fontenelle, Bernard Le Bovier, Sieur de** (1657–1757). French philosopher and scientist, born in Rouen. Educated by the Jesuits, he wrote elegant popular dialogues, arguing the relative merits of ancient v. modern books, and proposing new scientific theories e.g. \*Copernicus. He produced some original mathematical writings, trying to develop a general theory of the calculus. He became a great celebrity, and was accorded extensive public honours. Elected to the Académie française in 1691, he became its

perpetual secretary in 1699. For 40 years he edited the publications of the Académie. He delivered lengthy funeral eulogies on scientists, emphasising the importance of science in an enlightened society, subtly reinforcing the ideas of \*Descartes v. \*Newton. He was even prepared to accept that there might be life on other systems in the Universe—evidence of his own mild religious heterodoxy. He claimed to have 'never run, never lost his temper and never made ha'.

**Fonteyn, Dame Margot** (née Margaret Hookham). (1919–1992). English ballerina. She made her debut (1934) with the Sadler's Wells Ballet, then joined the Royal Ballet where she became prima ballerina, establishing a reputation as one of the most sensitive and accomplished interpreters of classical ballet. She became President of the Royal Academy of Dancing in 1954 and received a DBE in 1956. In 1955 she married **Roberto Arias** (1918–1989), then Panama's Ambassador to Britain. He became a paraplegic after an assassination attempt and she moved to Panama to nurse him. However, she made occasional appearances in London and some international tours with her new partner Rudolf \*Nureyev.

**Foot, Michael Mackintosh** (1913–2010). British Labour politician. Member of a notable Cornish political family, educated at Oxford, he became a prolific polemical journalist, MP 1945–55; 1960–92, editor of *Tribune* 1948–52; 1955–60 and biographer of Aneurin \*Bevan (1962; 1973). Secretary of State for Employment 1974–76 and Lord President of the Council 1976–79, he became Leader of the Labour Party 1980–83, defeating Denis \*Healey. Moderates (Roy \*Jenkins) defected from the party, Foot was satirised (as 'Worzel Gummidge') and, after a shambolic campaign, Labour's vote fell by 9.3 per cent and Margaret \*Thatcher gained 58 more MPs.

Jones, M., *Michael Foot*. 1994.

**Foote, Eunice Newton** (née Newton) (1819–1888). American scientist, inventor, painter, and women's rights activist, born in Connecticut. She lived and worked in Seneca Falls, NY. She published an important paper, 'Circumstances affecting the heat of the sun's rays' (1856) on the role of carbon dioxide and water vapour in absorbing solar radiation, anticipating John \*Tyndall's more detailed work (published in 1861).

**Forbes, George William** (1869–1947). New Zealand politician. A farmer from Canterbury, MP 1908–43, he became Liberal Party leader 1925–28 and when the United Party (a Liberal–Reform coalition) was created in 1928, he became deputy leader under Joseph \*Ward. When Ward resigned, Forbes succeeded as Prime Minister 1930–35, during the Depression. Although personally likeable, he proved passive and fatalistic and his government was defeated by Michael \*Savage's Labour Party in 1935.

**Forbes-Robertson, Sir Johnston** (1853–1937). English actor-manager. Trained as an artist, and a reluctant thespian, he was acclaimed for his acting in \*Shakespeare (notably Hamlet) and \*Shaw.

**Ford, Ford Madox** (formerly Ford Hermann Hueffer) (1870–1939). English novelist, critic and poet, born in Merton. A grandson of the Pre-Raphaelite painter Ford Madox \*Brown, he helped Joseph \*Conrad to master English and collaborated with him in *The Inheritors* and *Romance*. The best known of Ford's 60 books are the quartet of novels dealing with the moral crisis of World War I. *Some Do Not, No More Parades*, *A Man Could Stand Up* and *The Last Post* (1924–28). He wrote studies of Henry \*James and Joseph Conrad and many critical essays and poems.

Saunders, M., *Ford Madox Ford: A Dual Life*. 2 vols, 1996.

**Ford, Gerald R**(udolph) (1913–2006). 38th President of the US 1974–77. Born in Omaha, Nebraska, he was originally Leslie Lynch King, taking his stepfather's name when his mother remarried. Educated at the University of Michigan and Yale Law School, he was a notable university footballer, graduated in law and served in the US Navy 1942–46, practising law in Grand Rapids, Michigan 1946–49. As a Member of the US House of Representatives 1949–73, he was a conservative moderate and internationalist. He sat on the \*Warren Commission of enquiry into the assassination of President \*Kennedy 1963–64 and became Minority Leader in the House of Representatives 1965–73. On the resignation of Spiro \*Agnew in 1973, President \*Nixon used the provisions of the 25th Amendment of the US Constitution for the first time to nominate Ford as 40th Vice President. When Nixon resigned in August 1974, Ford automatically succeeded him as 38th President of the US, nominating Nelson \*Rockefeller as his Vice President. The pardon he granted to Nixon was intended to bring a rapid end to the Watergate trauma, but aroused much controversy. He retained Henry \*Kissinger as Secretary of State and continued Nixon's foreign policies. He survived two assassination attempts in 1975. In 1976 he sought election in his own right, narrowly survived a challenge for the Republican nomination by Ronald \*Reagan and in November Jimmy \*Carter won the election.

**Ford, Henry** (1863–1947). American motor manufacturer, born at Greenfield, near Dearborn, Wayne County, Michigan. Son of William and Mary Ford, farmers who emigrated from Ireland in 1847, he was educated at rural schools, learnt how to repair watches and clocks, and by the age of 15 had set up a machine shop and sawmill on his father's farm. He had constructed a gas engine and other appliances when he joined the \*Edison company in Detroit (1890). In 1893 he built his first petrol driven car, capable of 25 mph (40 kph). He helped to form the

Detroit Automobile Company (1899) which made custom cars, then left to develop his own racing car ('999'), which broke records and attracted business partners. In 1903 he founded the Ford Motor Company and in his first year sold 1700 Model 'A' cars—2-cylinder, petrol driven vehicles—at a time when most automobiles were electric or steam driven. In later years he worked his way through much of the alphabet. He was President of the Ford Motor Co. 1903–19, 1943–45.

In 1908 (also the year when William C. \*Durant founded General Motors), Ford produced the famous Model 'T', the first mass-produced vehicle: 4-cylinder, petrol driven, with a soft canvass hood and available only in black. This inaugurated the era of 'motoring for the millions'. He developed the production techniques of Ransom \*Olds, introducing a continuous, moving assembly line (conveyor belt) in 1913. He sold 300,000 Model 'Ts' in 1914, the first to have a left-hand steering wheel. The price fell steadily, from \$825 in 1908 to \$260 in 1925. In 1911 he won a court action to break George Selden's patent for a petrol engine. He adopted Harvey \*Firestone's pneumatic rubber tyres for smoother riding.

Ford was originally a benevolent, paternalistic employer. Advised by the liberal **James Joseph Couzens** (1872–1936), his general manager, in 1914 he introduced the \$5 day for workers (far more than his competitors), cut daily hours from 12 to 8, pushing for the goals of high wages, high productivity and low prices, a community of interest for employer, employee and customer, and—he hoped—an alternative to socialism. He also introduced profit-sharing for employees and employed black people, not just in menial roles. However, he refused to allow trade unions in his factories.

He also abominated banks and the stock market, bought out other investors and the family established sole ownership after 1917.

Ford had an instinctive grasp of marketing strategies, pushing the idea that the motor car was a freedom machine, which took people away from the tyranny of the familiar. Ford was the first company to conduct mass advertising campaigns and create a dealer network. More than 15,000,000 'flivvers' or 'Tin Lizzies', as they were known, were produced (1923 was the peak year).

As a fervent isolationist, he opposed World War I and in 1915 chartered a 'Peace Ship' and sailed to Europe in the hope of negotiating peace. Nevertheless, after the US entered the war (1917), Ford became a leading manufacturer of armaments and engines for trucks, aircraft and tanks.

In 1918 Ford stood unsuccessfully in Michigan for the US Senate as a Democrat and was promoted as a potential candidate for the presidency. In the 1920s, with Ford at the height of his fame, he was revealed in

a libel action as cranky, anti-foreign (and particularly anti-Jewish), deeply prejudiced and ill-informed, which was reflected in his appalling newspaper the *Dearborn Independent* and his book *The International Jew* (1920). His famous phrase 'History is bunk' was a defensive reaction to ridicule about his shaky and romanticised grasp of America's past. But he had his admirers, \*Hitler among them.

In 1921 Ford began manufacturing in Britain and Europe. Ford's Model 'T' lost its market dominance, despite the low cost, because General Motors (now run by Alfred P. \*Sloan) offered a variety of models, more comfortable and stylish. Ford produced a new Model 'A' in 1928; the V-8 engine followed in 1932. In the 1930s, Ford opposed \*Roosevelt's 'New Deal', imposed a rigorous conformity on his workers and employed company police to suppress strikes and keep unions out. This led to bloodshed, much to the dismay of Ford's son Edsel. In 1941 it was agreed that employees could join the Automobile Workers' Union (UAW).

Ford was a curious mixture of philanthropy, philistinism, credulity and hatred. He set up (1936) the Ford Foundation to stimulate education and social research. In World War II his company was a major supplier to the armed forces. He also set up a museum of Americana ('Greenfield Village') at Dearborn and founded a major hospital.

Ford became the greatest pioneer of the car based society, mass production and the 'Fordist' model of industrial production, with profound implications for the development of cities, leisure and work, the creation of road building, vehicle service and petrol supplying industries. All these changes had a major political and cultural impact. In Aldous \*Huxley's ironic and prophetic novel *Brave New World* (1932), the calendar dates from 1908, 'the year of our Ford'. His son, **Edsel Bryant Ford** (1893–1943) was President of the Ford Motor Co. 1919–43. The unsuccessful 'Edsel' model (1957) became a synonym for failure. Edsel's son **Henry Ford II** (1917–1987) was company President 1945–79, introduced new models such as the Mustang and Thunderbird and promoted employment opportunities for African-Americans.

Lacey, R., *Ford*. 1986.

**Ford, John** (1586–c.1640). English dramatist. Little is known of his life and many of his plays have been lost. In some of his best known works, e.g. *'Tis Pity She's a Whore* (c.1626), a tragedy of incestuous passion, he explores some of the more devious paths of sexual psychology, in others he was evidently influenced by the publication (1621) of \*Burton's *Anatomie of Melancholie* to analyse the effects of despair. *Perkin Warbeck* (1634) is an example of his skill with a chronicle play. He also collaborated with \*Dekker, Rowley and \*Webster.

**Ford, John** (Sean O'Fearn) (1895–1974). American film director, born in Maine. He made 65 short silent films 1917–29 and 70 sound films 1928–66. *Up the River* (1930) was the film debut for Spencer \*Tracy and Humphrey \*Bogart. Ford won four Academy Awards for best director, a record, for *The Informer* (1935), *The Grapes of Wrath* (1940), *How Green Was My Valley* (also best picture, defeating *Citizen Kane*, 1941) and *The Quiet Man* (1952), and two more Oscars for documentaries. *The Searchers* (1956), a Western starring John Wayne and Jeffrey Hunter, is generally regarded as his masterpiece, being ranked among the greatest films ever made, although it won no Academy Awards. Other films include *Stage Coach* (1939), *Long Voyage Home* (1940), *Wagonmaster* (1950) and *The Man Who Shot Liberty Valance* (1962). His work influenced Orson \*Welles, Ingmar \*Bergman, \*Kurosawa Akira, Satyajit \*Ray, Alfred \*Hitchcock and François \*Truffaut.

McBride, J. and Wilmington, M., *John Ford*. 1975.

**Forde, Frank** (Francis Michael) (1890–1983). Australian Labor politician, born in Queensland. A Federal MP 1922–46, he was Deputy Leader of the ALP 1935–46, Minister for the Army 1941–46 and Prime Minister for one week (July 1945) between \*Curtin's death and \*Chifley's election as party leader.

**Forester, C(ecil) S(cott)** (né Cecil Louis Troughton Smith) (1899–1966). English novelist, born in Cairo. Best known for his 10 novels on the adventures of Captain Horatio Hornblower, RN, in the Napoléonic Wars, his first success was the novel *Payment Deferred* (1926), later dramatised. His novel *The African Queen* (1935) became a prize-winning film (1951), directed by John \*Huston, for which he wrote the screenplay. His other writings included biographies of \*Josephine, \*Louis XIV and \*Nelson.

**Forrest, Edwin** (1806–1872). American actor. A notable Shakespearian, at his best in tragic parts such as Lear or Othello, he performed with great success in New York and in London (1836–37). His rivalry with W. C. \*Macready led to a riot at the Astor Place Opera House, New York (1849), in which 20 people were killed.

**Forrest, Sir John** (1847–1918). Australian surveyor, explorer and politician, born in Bunbury, Western Australia. As a member of the WA survey department, he explored vast areas of its interior and published *Exploration in Western Australia* (1876). Surveyor-General of Western Australia and MLC 1883–90, when responsible government was introduced, he became the first premier of WA 1890–1901, and was made KCMG (1891), PC (1897) and GCMG (1901). On Federation, elected a Commonwealth MP 1901–18, he was first a Protectionist, then a WA Independent, Liberal and National. He served as Minister for Defence 1901–03 and Commonwealth Treasurer 1905–07, 1909–10, 1913–14 and

1917–18. Eager to become Prime Minister, he failed narrowly with his colleagues. In February 1918 it was announced that he would be created Baron Forrest of Bunbury, the first Australian peer, but letters patent were never issued. He died of skin cancer, at sea, while sailing to London for medical treatment and to take up his peerage.

Crowley, F., *Big John Forrest 1847–1918*. 2000.

**Forrest, Nathan Bedford** (1821–1877). American soldier, born in Tennessee. Brought up in poverty, he made a fortune as a cotton planter and slave trader and on the outbreak of the Civil War joined the Confederate army (1861). He raised a cavalry regiment and won fame for his daring, especially in raiding enemy communications in Tennessee, Mississippi and Alabama. In April 1867 he became the first Grand Wizard of the Ku Klux Klan.

**Forrestal, James Vincent** (1892–1949). American administrator. An investment banker, he was Undersecretary 1943–44, then Secretary 1944–47, of the Navy, and became the first US Secretary of Defense 1947–49. He committed suicide, after a mental breakdown due to Cold War stress.

**Forster, E(dward) M(organ)** (1879–1970). English novelist, born in London. Educated at Tonbridge School (the ‘Sawston’ of two of his novels) and at King’s College, Cambridge, he spent much of the years 1904–07 in Italy and Greece and he came to contrast the truth and passion of the Mediterranean world with conventional English life. During this time he wrote his first two novels, *Where Angels Fear to Tread* (1905) and *The Longest Journey* (1907), both of them remarkable for their sensitive analysis of the delicate balance in human relationships. The novel *A Room With a View* appeared in 1908 and *Howards End* in 1910, the latter’s theme being the two-fold struggle in which the middle class characters were engaged, the outer one within the class structure and the inner one between the passionate and conventional sides of their natures. These and the collection of short stories, *The Celestial Omnibus* (1911), received critical rather than popular acclaim. He lived in India before and after World War I and as secretary to the Maharajah of Dewas (1921) collected material for his final novel, *A Passage to India* (1924). This sympathetic study of the problems of overcoming barriers of race, class and nationality won the Femina Vie Heureuse and James Tait Black Prizes, and made him a major figure in English literature. His reputation increased with every novel he did not write. He produced three volumes of essays, *Aspects of the Novel* (1927), *Abinger Harvest* (1936) and *Two Cheers for Democracy* (1951), and the libretto for Benjamin Britten’s opera *Billy Budd* (1953). He lived with his mother 1925–45 and became a resident Fellow of King’s College, Cambridge from 1946. He was made a CH in 1953 and OM in 1968. After his death his homosexuality was freely discussed and entered as a factor into critical

revaluation; an early novel, *Maurice* (1913–14), on the theme, was published in 1971. All six novels were filmed, including three (*Room with a View*, *Maurice*, *Howards End*) by the Merchant-Ivory group, and David Lean’s *A Passage to India* (1984), with Peggy Ashcroft as Mrs Moore.

Kirkpatrick, B. J., *A Bibliography of Forster*. 1965; Furbank, P. N., *E.M. Forster: A Life*. 1979.

**Forster, John** (1812–1876). English writer. Best known as the friend and biographer of Charles Dickens (3 volumes, 1872–74), he worked in political journalism, succeeded Dickens as editor of the *Daily News*, and edited the *Examiner* (1847–56). He wrote several historical studies of the struggle between Charles I and parliament, and biographies of Goldsmith, Landor and (unfinished) of Swift.

**Foster, Jodie** (Alicia Christian) (1962– ). American film actor and director, born in Los Angeles. She achieved instant recognition for her role as a child prostitute in Scorsese’s *Taxi Driver* (1976), won Academy Awards for *The Accused* (1988) and *The Silence of the Lambs* (1991), then became a director, winning Emmys and Golden Globes.

**Foster, Norman Robert, Baron Foster of Thames Bank** (1935– ). English architect, born in Manchester. He studied at Manchester and Yale, collaborated with Buckminster Fuller, attracted international interest with the Sainsbury Centre for the Visual Arts, Norwich 1974 and won many awards. He was the architect for the new Hong Kong airport, the new Reichstag, Berlin, the redevelopment of the British Museum, and major works in Tokyo, Barcelona, Frankfurt and Nimes. He received the OM (1997) and a peerage (1999). In London, the Millennium Bridge (2000), City Hall (2002) and 30 St Mary Axe (a.k.a. ‘the gherkin’, 2003) are already iconic. His Millau viaduct bridge, in Provence, the world’s tallest, opened in 2004, on time, on budget and without a life lost in construction.

**Foster, Stephen Collins** (1826–1864). American songwriter. Largely self-taught, he wrote about 200 songs (*Old Folks at Home*, *My Old Kentucky Home*, *De Camptown Races* etc.), performed and made famous by touring minstrel troupes. He had no financial acumen, and poverty and alcoholism led to his death in hospital.

Howard, J. T., *Stephen Foster, America’s Troubadour*. 1953.

**Foucault, (Jean Bernard) Léon** (1819–1868). French physicist. He demonstrated (1851), by means of a pendulum, the rotation of the Earth, and named (but did not invent) the gyroscope. Between 1849 and 1862 he perfected a laboratory method of measuring the velocity of light, to 99.4 per cent accuracy, using a rotating mirror. He also devised highly accurate methods of testing lenses and mirrors for reflecting

telescopes for spherical and chromatic aberration. Awarded the Copley Medal in 1855, and elected FRS in 1864, asteroid 5568 Foucault is named for him.

**Foucault, (Pierre-) Michel** (Doria) (1926–1984). French philosopher. Professor of the history of systems of thought at the Collège de France 1970–84, he wrote extensively about the use of ‘the conventional wisdom’ as an instrument of power against cultural deviation e.g. in the treatment of insanity, criminality, and sexuality (*Madness and Civilisation* 1961, *Discipline and Punishment* 1975, *History of Sexuality* 1976–84). He died of AIDS.

Macey, D., *The Lives of Michel Foucault*. 1993.

**Fouché, Joseph, duc d'Otrante** (1759–1820). French politician. He played a devious part in the politics of the Revolution, in the course of which he checked a rising in the Vendée and suppressed a revolt in Lyons with extreme ferocity. He became (1799) Minister of Police under the Directory and then under \*Napoléon Bonaparte, whom he had helped to power. While Napoléon was absent with his armies, Fouché maintained order at home with ruthless efficiency and in the course of his work amassed so many private secrets that he became a source of universal terror. Wealth and honours were showered upon him but by 1810 he was already intriguing with the royalist exiles as a precaution against Napoléon's downfall. He succeeded briefly in retaining office under the restored Bourbons (1815) but was exiled as a regicide and lived in exile at Trieste until his death.

**Fouquet, Nicolas** (1615–1680). French official. A protégé of \*Mazarin, he became Superintendent of Finances and built the great chateau and gardens at Vaux-le-Vicomte, enraging (1661) \*Louis XVI with its lavishness but inspiring construction of Versailles. Fouquet was jailed for life on charges of corruption.

**Fouquier-Tinville, Antoine Quentin** (1746–1795). French politician. Notorious for the ferocity with which he carried out his duties as public prosecutor during the Revolution, he was executed after the ending of the Terror.

**Fourcroy, Antoine François, comte de** (1755–1809). French chemist. His father was a poor apothecary, who started his son in life as a copying clerk. Through the patronage of Félix Vicq-d'Azyr, young Fourcroy was enabled to study medicine. He became a doctor in 1780 and took to lecturing privately and at the Jardin du Roi, becoming professor there in 1784. As a chemist, Fourcroy supported \*Lavoisier's explanation of the role of oxygen in combustion. Most of his own research was on the chemical composition of various constituents of animal bodies. He analysed the composition of gall and kidney stones, trying to find effective solvents for them. He published extensive analyses of mineral waters and their medicinal properties. He carried out experiments on the constituents of muscle fibre, finding a high nitrogen

content. He also pursued researches into herbal medicines, conducting analyses of cinchona bark. He had a distinguished career in public life, becoming a member of the National Convention 1793–95. He was asked to advise on the practicality of mass gassings of counter-revolutionaries—a real 20th-century touch. A professor at the École Polytechnique in 1795, a consul in 1801 and Minister for Public Instruction 1802–08, he played a large part in the introduction of the metric system of weights and measures.

Smeaton, W. A. *Fourcroy*. 1962.

**Fourier, (François-Marie) Charles** (1772–1837). French socialist, born in Besançon. Son of a prosperous draper, he spent much of his early life as a commercial traveller in Holland and Germany. Gradually he became convinced of the evils of a competitive society and the harm done to the individual by the suppression of natural passions by ‘civilisation’. His ideas and theories, set out in three major books (1808–29), attracted little attention during his lifetime, except among his disciples, and he died poor and ignored. His interests ranged over a wide religious and psychological field, but on the practical side he proposed that society should be based on life in communities (*phalanges*) of 1620 people, enough to include most varieties of talent and temperament in communal buildings, and entirely self-sufficient. Each man would be allowed to change his occupation when he wished, and would be paid a minimum wage, and the conventional idea of marriage was to be abandoned. Colonies set up on these lines in France rapidly failed, those established (notably by \*Greeley) in the US flourished for a time and then died out. The Israeli *kibbutz* bears some resemblance to Fourier's *phalanx*.

**Fourier, (Jean Baptiste) Joseph, Baron Fourier** (1768–1830). French mathematician, born in Auxerre. Son of a tailor, he studied and later taught at the military school in his birthplace. During the Revolution, he became prominent in local politics. In 1795 he was appointed teacher at the École Polytechnique. He carried out research in Egypt 1798–1801. On \*Napoléon's fall he conformed to the new regime of \*Louis XVIII, and was rewarded in 1822 with the position of Perpetual Secretary to the Académie des Sciences. Fourier was a fertile thinker in the fields of mathematics and physics. He produced novel techniques in his theory of the functions of the real variable, which served as the starting point for more rigorous formulations from \*Riemann and \*Cantor. But his most important work lay in developing a mathematical approach to heat. Through much of the 18th century, heat had been studied as part of chemistry. French science at the beginning of the 19th century became far more concerned with the physics of heat. Fourier's contribution was to produce a series of equations to quantifying and theorising about heat diffusion and heat flow. He was interested



in problems of probability and the use of statistics. He anticipated the 'Greenhouse effect' (1824) by proposing that surface heat on Earth was retained by the atmosphere: without it, mean temperature would be 33 degrees Celsius lower and the Earth would be too remote from the Sun to support life.

Grattan-Guinness, I., and Ravetz, J., *Joseph Fourier 1768–1830*. 1972.

**Fowler, Henry Watson** (1858–1933) and **Francis George** (1871–1918). English lexicographers. They wrote *The King's English* (1906) and compiled the *Concise Oxford Dictionary* (1911–14). After his brother's death, H. W. Fowler wrote the *Dictionary of Modern English Usage* (published 1926).

**Fowler, Sir John, 1st Baronet** (1817–1898). English civil engineer. At first, he worked for small railway companies designing track systems and in the 1860s experimented with a fireless and smokeless engine, which failed. With his partner Benjamin \*Baker, he designed an underground system for the London Metropolitan Railway which opened in 1863 and earned them huge fees. He became President of the Institute of Civilian Engineers 1865–67. With Baker he designed the Forth Bridge (across the Firth of Forth, near Edinburgh). Constructed 1882–89, using steel, it remains the world's second longest single cantilever bridge, spanning 521 metres, and is a UNESCO World Heritage site. He became a significant landowner in Scotland.

**Fox, Charles James** (1749–1806). English Whig politician, born in London. Son of Henry Fox, 1st Baron Holland, and Lady Caroline Lennox, he was a descendant of \*Charles II through his mother. Educated at Eton and Oxford, his father bought him a seat in the House of Commons in 1768, at the age of 19; he sat almost continuously until his death. He was Junior Lord of the Treasury under Lord \*North 1770–74 until \*George III dismissed him because he opposed coercive measures against the American colonies. In opposition he campaigned violently for triennial parliaments and relief from legal disabilities for Roman Catholics and dissenters; he also attacked the royal influence in parliament. When North fell (1782), Fox became Secretary of State under \*Rockingham, whose death a few months later caused him to resign. He now came to terms with North but the coalition ended when George III by personal intervention killed Fox's India Bill (1783). During the first years of William \*Pitt's ministry, which immediately followed, Fox led the opposition. He moved the impeachment of Warren \*Hastings (1788), strongly supported the French Revolution (breaking off his cherished friendship with Edmund \*Burke over this issue) and consistently opposed Pitt's foreign policy which he considered unduly sympathetic to European despotism. He especially denounced, too, Pitt's wartime suspension of habeas corpus (1794). In 1795 Fox married his mistress,

Mrs Elizabeth Armistead, and after 1797 was seldom seen in parliament, but he returned in 1803 to try to prevent the rupture of the Peace of Amiens (1802) with France. On Pitt's death he became Foreign Secretary in the 'All the Talents' administration of \*Grenville (1806), but died of dropsy a few months later when he was about to introduce a bill for the abolition of the slave trade (eventually secured in 1807). Fox was a close friend of the Prince of Wales (later \*George IV), but as it became clear that the prince's opposition to his father was personal rather than political, the intimacy lessened. Fox's fondness for drink and gambling (in 1793 his friends paid £70,000 to provide for him and clear his debts) won him a dubious reputation that weakened his authority as a national leader. But he was a generous-minded and much loved friend and the principles he stood for were those of liberty—political and individual—tolerance and justice. \*Burke characterised him as 'the greatest debater the world ever saw'.

Hobhouse, C., *Fox*. 1948; Derry, J. W., *Charles James Fox*. 1972; Mitchell, L., *Charles James Fox*. 1992.

**Fox, George** (1624–1691). English religious leader, born in Fenny Drayton, Leicestershire. Founder of the Society of Friends ('Quakers'), he was the son of a weaver. At the age of 19 he heard an 'inner voice' and became an itinerant preacher. He disliked the outward ceremony of religion (for him the 'Church' was the worshippers, not the building) and he often interrupted services to preach his own belief that everyone has direct access to God. He rejected the Calvinist doctrine that only the elect could escape predestined damnation: salvation, he held, was open to all who heard the inner voice of God. He believed in pacifism and opposed capital punishment. In about 1650 he founded the Society of Friends. He and his followers were constantly persecuted and Fox was imprisoned, at various times, for a total of six years. He and his supporters travelled widely in North America, the West Indies and the Continent, and by 1660 their numbers had grown to 60,000. He married (1669) Margaret Fell, a widow of the judge at whose house the Friends had met as early as 1652. A prolific writer, he kept a valuable *Journal*.

Wildes, H. E., *The Voice of the Lord*. 1965.

**Fox, William** (né Wilhelm Fuchs) (1879–1952). American film producer, born in Hungary. His parents migrated to New York in 1879. After working in the fur and garment industry, he bought theatres, distributed films and in 1915 founded the Fox Film Corporation, running it until a hostile takeover in 1930, which he regarded as a Wall Street conspiracy. Jailed for bribing judges in 1936 and 1942, he died forgotten. His name is preserved in 21st Century Fox and Fox News.

Krefft, V., *The Man Who Made the Movies*. 2017.

**Fox Quesada, Vicente** (1942– ). Mexican politician. He studied at Harvard, became President of Coca-Cola Mexico, a leader of PAN (National Action Party) and Governor of Guanajuato 1995–99. In 2000, Mexico's PRI (Party of Revolutionary Institutions) was defeated in a presidential election for the first time since 1929. Fox served as President of Mexico 2000–06 and with his cowboy style had a strong affinity with George W. \*Bush.

**Foxe, John** (1516–1587). English Protestant clergyman. Author of the book celebrated as *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*, this work, completed (in Latin) in 1559 and translated in 1563, contains (with much else) a prejudiced but valuable account of the persecution of Protestants under \*Mary I. He subscribed to, and enhanced the belief that, the English were 'an elect nation'. During Mary's reign Foxe had lived in Strasbourg and Basle but returned to England after \*Elizabeth's accession.

Mozley, T. F., *John Foxe and His Book*. 1948.

**Fracastoro, Girolamo** (1477–1553). Italian scientist and poet, born in Verona. Member of a patrician family, he studied philosophy and medicine at Padua University. From 1502 he taught medicine at Padua and perhaps served as a physician in the Venetian army. He spent the bulk of his life cultivating his medical and general cultural interests with the literati of the day in Verona or on his estates near Monte Baldo. His interests ranged widely, from science to poetry, taking in mathematics, geography and astronomy. He is mainly famous for two books, one a poem on syphilis, which he named, and in the other he proposed the concept of 'contagion', hypothesising that tuberculosis was infectious.

**Fragonard, Jean Honoré** (1732–1806). French painter and engraver. A master of the Rococo, a pupil of \*Chardin and especially of \*Boucher, he went to Italy having won the Prix de Rome. On his return he was commissioned to design a tapestry by \*Louis XV and subsequently became famous for his delicate pictures of the gay and graceful world in which he moved. The 11 paintings of *The Progress of Love* (1771–72, in the \*Frick Collection, New York) are elegant and erotic. He is ranked as one of the major painters of the 18th century.

Wildenstein, G., *The Paintings of Fragonard*. 1960.

**Frame, Janet** (Nene Janet Paterson Clutha) (1924–2004). New Zealand author, born in Dunedin. Educated at Dunedin Teachers College and Otago University, her painful shyness led to misdiagnosis and treatment as a schizophrenic, events unforgettably described in her autobiography *An Angel at My Table* (1984) and depicted in Jane Campion's film of the same name (1990). She wrote novels, poetry and books for children.

**France, Anatole** (Anatole François Thibault) (1844–1924). French writer, born in Paris. His father was a bookseller and he early devoted himself to writing. His philosophy, as expounded in, e.g. *Le Jardin d'Epicure* (1895), was tolerant and undogmatic—a person is born a believer or not, as he is born blond or brunette, beliefs are only personal opinions. Similar views appear in *La Rôtisserie de la Reine Pédauque* (1893), *Le Lys rouge* (1894), *Histoire comique* (1903) and *La Révolte des anges* (1914). Few writers display a more orderly arrangement of thought or have a clearer or simpler style. His earlier novels, e.g. *Le Crime de Sylvestre Bonnard* (1881), *Le Livre de mon ami* (1885) and *Thaïs* (1890), already show his tendency to criticise and ridicule what would be called today the 'establishment', and after his liaison with Madame de Caillavet his criticism became more biting. He was a strong partisan of \*Dreyfus and his sympathies are clearly expressed in *L'Affaire Crainquebille* (1902) and *L'Île des Pingouins* (1908), possibly the greatest of his works. He won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1921.

**Francesca, Piero della** *see* **Piero della Francesca**

**Francesca da Rimini** (Francesca da Polenta) (c.1255–1285?). Italian beauty. Heroine of one of the world's famous love stories, she was the daughter of the Lord of Ravenna, on Italy's Adriatic coast, and was given in marriage, in return for military services, to Gianciotto Malatesta, the Lord of Rimini, a hunchback. She fell in love with her brother-in-law, Paolo, and on discovery both were put to death by her husband. \*Dante relates a conversation with her in *Inferno* and the story of Francesca and Paolo was the subject of 28 operas (including one by \*Rachmaninoff), a symphonic poem by \*Tchaikovsky, art works by \*Ingres, \*Delacroix, \*Rodin, \*Doré and \*Watts, and a play by \*D'Annunzio.

**Francesco** (Francis) **II** (Francesco d'Assisi Maria Leopoldo Borbone della Due Sicilie) (1836–1894). King of the Two Sicilies (Naples and Sicily) 1859–61. Born in Naples and successor of \*Ferdinand II, the conquest of his kingdom by \*Garibaldi and his enforced abdication ensured the unification of Italy. Francesco then lived in exile, first in Rome, then in Austria-Hungary. He has been proposed as a candidate for sainthood.

**Francis** (Franciscus in Latin) (Jorge Mario Bergoglio) (1936– ). Pope 2013– : No. 266 from St \*Peter. Born in Buenos Aires of Italian descent and ordained in 1969, he was Provincial of the Jesuits in Argentina 1973–79, then taught theology and studied in Germany. A prudent opponent of the Argentinian dictatorship which collapsed in 1983, he became Auxiliary Bishop of Buenos Aires 1992–98 and Archbishop 1998–2013. He ran second in the 2005 conclave that elected \*Benedict XVI. Elected by cardinals on the fifth ballot in March 2013, he was the first non-European pope since St

Gregory III in 741, the first Jesuit, the first from the Southern Hemisphere and the first to take the name Francis, invoking the memory of St \*Francis of Assisi. Regarded as cautious but open, he lived simply in Rome, was regarded as a crusader for the poor and for social justice, strongly resistant to curial influence and open to dialogue. He took a strong position against paedophilia, abortion and euthanasia, but thought that the church's approach to sexual issues generally was unduly rigid and unforgiving.

**Francis I and II of France** *see* **François I and II**

**Francis I and II of the Holy Roman Empire** *see* **Franz I and II**

**Francis Ferdinand** *see* **Franz Ferdinand**

**Francis Joseph** *see* **Franz Joseph**

**Francis, Sir Philip** (1740–1818). Anglo-Irish politician and pamphleteer, born in Dublin. Through Whig patronage, he was appointed to clerkships in the civil service. The 'Letters of Junius', published anonymously 1769–72, were strongly critical of the governments of \*Grafton and \*North; Francis was almost certainly the author. Appointed as a member of the Supreme Council of Bengal 1774–80, with a very large salary, he formed a profound dislike of Warren \*Hastings, the Governor-General. In 1780 he fought a duel with Hastings and was wounded. Having made a fortune, he returned to England and was a Whig MP 1784–90; 1802–07. He was the driving force behind the prosecution in the impeachment and long trial of Hastings, providing much of the grossly exaggerated evidence. An enthusiast for the French Revolution, he campaigned against the slave trade and for parliamentary reform. He hoped to be offered the governor-generalship of Bengal in 1795 and 1806 but had to be consoled with a knighthood (1802).

**Francis of Assisi, St** (Giovanni di Bernardone) (1181/2–1226). Italian friar, founder of the Franciscan Order, born in Assisi. The son of a prosperous merchant, he was nicknamed Francesco because of his father's travels in France. After a self-indulgent youth, he went on military service, fought against Perugia and spent a year in prison. After serious illness, he became an ascetic, taking vows of poverty, prayer and care for the helpless. Working joyfully with lepers and social outcasts, he went on a pilgrimage to Rome (1206) and was disowned by his father. In February 1209 he felt that he had been commissioned by Jesus to 'repair my house' (i.e. the Church). He left Assisi, and went to Rome with 11 followers to persuade Pope \*Innocent III to sanction a new order, the Friars Minor (OFM) called 'grey friars' from their habit. Formal authorisation was given in 1215, but Francis was never ordained a priest. In 1212, a second order, nuns soon known as 'poor Ladies', was established by his follower **St Clare** (c.1193–1253): they are now called 'poor Clares'. The Friars Minor

expanded rapidly, sending missionaries through Italy, France, Spain and North Africa. Francis himself visited Dalmatia, Egypt (where he persuaded the Ayyubid Sultan to grant his order guardianship of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem, and secured better treatment for Christian prisoners) and Palestine (1219–20). Francis' teaching was joyful, with a celebration of nature as the mirror of God's creation, including sun, moon and stars, flowers and reverence for animals. Nevertheless he practised stern self-denial. In 1221, when his first order already had 5,000 members, he established a third, for the laity. From 1223 he withdrew from active direction of the Franciscans, retiring to a monastery at Monte La Verna (Alvernia). Here in 1224 he received the stigmata, carefully concealed while he lived, and was sick and almost blind until his death. Pope Gregory IX named him a saint in 1228, but the title had been popularly conferred long before. His aim was to 'walk in the footsteps' of Jesus and in 1926 \*Pius XI called him 'the second Christ'. In 1979 \*John Paul II named Francis patron saint of ecologists.

Moorman, J. R. H., *Sources for the Life of Saint Francis of Assisi*. 1967.

**Franck, César** (Auguste Jean-Guillaume Hubert) (1822–1890). Belgian-French composer, born in Liège. When barely 11 he toured as a concert pianist. After his family had moved to Paris he entered the Conservatoire (1837) but was withdrawn by his father to resume concert playing. Franck received little attention as a composer during his lifetime but attracted a circle of admiring disciples, including the composer Vincent d\*Indy. His compositions are clearly influenced by the music of \*Beethoven, \*Liszt and \*Wagner (especially *Tristan und Isolde*) and his orchestration reveals his preoccupation with the sonorities and registration of the organ. Organist at St Clotilde from 1859, he worked closely with the organ builder Aristide \*Cavaillé-Coll and became professor of organ at the Paris Conservatoire (1872). A late developer, his greatest works were the Piano Quintet (1878–79), symphonic poem *Le Chasseur maudit* (1882), Variations symphoniques for piano and orchestra (1885), Violin Sonata in A (1886), Symphony in D Minor (1886–88), symphonic poem *Psyche* (1887–88) and String Quartet in D (1889). He also wrote many pieces for organ and piano, several songs and much Church music, including the oratorio *The Beatitudes* (1869). He was injured by a horse-drawn bus in Paris and died of pleurisy.

Stove, R. J., *César Franck: His Life and Times*. 2011.

**Franco** (Bahamonde), **Francisco Paulino Hermenegildo Teodulo** (1892–1975). Spanish Generalissimo and Chief of State (Caudillo), born in El Ferrol. He joined the army in 1907, served in Morocco and became Spain's youngest general in 1926, commanding the Foreign Legion. He crushed a rising of miners in Asturias (1934), and became

Chief of the General Staff 1935–36 until the Popular Front government demoted him to command in the Canary Islands. The Civil War began in July 1936 with an army mutiny in Morocco. Franco joined the Insurgents, flew to Morocco and organised the Foreign Legion and Moorish troops. After General **José Sanjurjo** was killed in a plane crash in October 1936, Franco became *Caudillo* and his only potential rival, General **Emilio Mola**, soon died the same way. In 1937 he became leader of *Falange Española*, after José Antonio Primo de Rivera had been executed by the Loyalists. With strong Italian and German aid, Franco defeated the Loyalist government of \*Azaña and occupied Madrid on 1 April 1939. Franco set up a corporate state, killed about 100,000 opponents in the next five years and offered to join \*Hitler and \*Mussolini if the Axis powers would pay for it. Spain technically remained neutral in World War II although Franco sent the 'Blue Division' (47,000 strong) to fight on the Russian front. The Axis defeat put Franco in a precarious position. The Cold War saved him and \*Eisenhower set up US military bases in Spain (1953). Tourism became a major factor in the Spanish economy and the Falange lost its ideological fervour. Franco arranged that the Bourbon monarchy would be restored on his death (\*Juan Carlos) and some political liberalisation took place.

Gallo, M. S., *Spain under Franco*. 1973; Preston, P., *Franco*. 1993.

**François I** (1494–1547). King of France 1515–47. Born in Cognac, son of Charles, Count of Angoulême, descended from a younger branch of the \*Valois dynasty, he was a cousin of \*Louis XII. In 1514 he married **Claude** (1499–1524), daughter of Louis and \*Anne of Brittany, and succeeded as king in 1515.

In 1519 despite heavy bribes, he failed to secure election as Holy Roman Emperor. This began the long rivalry with, and mutual detestation of, the successful candidate, \*Charles V, which was the central feature of his reign. At the Field of the Cloth of Gold (1520) he tried unsuccessfully to win the support of \*Henry VIII of England. Captured by imperial troops at Pavia (1525), he was kept as a prisoner in Madrid until 1526, signed a humiliating treaty and two of his sons were kept as hostages for four years. In 1530 he established French as the national language, replacing Latin in official documents in 1539. The Franco-Ottoman Alliance, the first between Christian and Muslim states, was settled with Sultan \*Süleyman ('the Magnificent') in 1536 and survived until 1798. France and the Ottoman Empire combined against Charles V and his Empire, but when peace was secured (1546) neither side had made significant gains. François' reign overlapped with \*Luther's challenge to Papal authority and the beginning of the Protestant Reformation. At first, influenced by his sister \*Marguerite of Navarre, he was sympathetic to reform but then saw it as challenging all authority, including his own. French Protestants, known as

'Huguenots', mostly followers of \*Calvin, were persecuted, exiled, and sometimes massacred. This continued until 1598 when \*Henri IV became king.

François established the nucleus of an efficient centralised administration. It was with his encouragement that \*Cartier crossed the Atlantic and claimed the Gulf of the St Lawrence for France. He was also a notable patron of the arts. He began reconstructing the Louvre in its modern form, built the huge chateau on the Loire at Chambord and palaces at Fontainebleau and Saint-Germain-en-Laye. He admired \*Erasmus, patronised \*Rabelais, bought the *Mona Lisa* in 1517 and summoned \*Leonardo da Vinci to live (and die) at Amboise. He died at Rambouillet and was buried in St Denis. His symbol was the salamander.

Seward, D., *Prince of the Renaissance: Life of François I*. 1973.

**François II** (1544–1560). King of France 1559–60. The son of \*Henri II and \*Catherine de' Medici, he married (1558) \*Mary Queen of Scots. During his brief reign his uncles (François and Charles de Guise) persecuted the Protestants.

**François de Sales, St** (François Bonaventure de Nouvelles) (1567–1622). French Catholic bishop and religious writer, born in Sales (Savoy). Brought up at the family chateau, he was a law student in Padua before becoming a priest. His success in converting Swiss Calvinists led to his becoming Bishop of Geneva 1602–22, living at nearby Annecy in his native Savoy. His spiritual friendship with **Jeanne Françoise de Chantal** (later canonised) led to their founding, jointly, the Order of the Sisters of the Visitation. His *Introduction to the Devout Life* and the mystical *Treatise on the Love of God* are the best known of his religious works.

**Frank, Anne** (1929–1945). German-Jewish diarist, born in Frankfurt-am-Main. The family fled to Amsterdam in 1933 to escape Nazi rule. When Germany occupied Holland in 1940 they went into hiding, living in attic rooms of a factory/warehouse, supplied with food by Dutch employees. They were betrayed by Dutch informers in 1944 and were taken to Bergen-Belsen where she died of typhus with her mother and sister; only her father, **Otto Frank** (1889–1980), survived. On returning to Holland, he was given the diary kept by his daughter 1941–44. *The Diary of a Young Girl* was published in 1947 and established her as a symbol of Jewish suffering under \*Hitler. The book sold more than 30,000,000 copies. The book's quality of writing, especially its vitality and candour, aroused some initial scepticism, now completely dispelled. An unexpurgated version was published in 1997. Anne Frank House is preserved as a museum.

**Frank, Hans** (1900–1946). German Nazi politician. A lawyer, he was a Reichstag member 1930–34 and Minister without Portfolio in \*Hitler's Government 1934–40. As Governor-General of Poland 1939–45 he supervised deportations and exterminations of millions of Jews. He provided his extensive diaries to the prosecutors at the Nuremberg war crimes trials and converted to Catholicism, was convicted and hanged, apparently dying repentant. However, his son Niklas Frank was unforgiving, describing him as 'a slime-hole of a Hitler fanatic'.

**Frankfurter, Felix** (1882–1965). American jurist, born in Vienna. Professor of Administrative Law at Harvard 1914–39, he was a close friend of Franklin D. \*Roosevelt and a valued advisor in the early days of the New Deal. As a justice of the US Supreme Court 1939–62, he combined strong liberal sympathies and conservative respect for judicial procedure.

**Franklin, Aretha Louise** (1942–2018). African-American singer, songwriter and pianist, born in Tennessee. Known as the 'Queen of Soul', she toured and recorded extensively, had a strong emotional appeal and won many awards.

Ritz, D., *Respect*. 2014.

**Franklin, Benjamin** (1706–1790). American statesman and scientist, born in Boston. His father, a tallow chandler, married twice and had 17 children: Benjamin was the 15th, the 10th by the second wife. His schooling was brief and he was largely self-educated, helped in this by being apprenticed, at the age of 12, to his half-brother James, a printer. Printing led to journalism and his career really started (though from 1724 he had already spent 18 months in London) when by 1728 he was settled in Philadelphia as owner of the *Pennsylvania Gazette*. He also published (1732–57) *Poor Richard's Almanack*, which achieved enormous success. Many of 'Poor Richard's' pithy aphorisms, some borrowed, some original, became proverbial. Franklin continued to be a powerful coiner of aphorisms, e.g. 'Remember that time is money'; 'Lost time is never found again'; 'They who give up essential liberty to obtain a little temporary safety deserve neither liberty nor safety'; 'There never was a good war or a bad peace'; 'In this world nothing can be said to be certain, except death and taxes.'

After starting a fire service (1736) and being postmaster (1737), he extended his interest in education by helping to found the American Philosophic Society (1743) and the Philadelphia Academy (1751), which developed into the University of Pennsylvania. He invented (c.1740) the 'Franklin stove' and 'Pennsylvania fireplace' for efficient heating and cooking, bifocal spectacles, a flexible catheter and the glass harmonica. Meanwhile he had become interested in electrical phenomena. With his famous kite experiment (1752) he proved that lightning is a form of electricity, produced a satisfactory explanation

of the difference between positive and negative charges, and invented the lightning conductor, which brought him fame, the Copley Medal in 1753 and election to the Royal Society in London in 1756. He also explained the operation of the Gulf Stream. His early writings on population anticipated \*Malthus, and he argued for the wave theory of light and that temperature affects electrical conductivity.

After 1750, political interests now became increasingly important. He was a Radical member of the Pennsylvania Assembly 1751–64 and deputy postmaster for the American colonies 1753–74. As agent for the Assembly he visited England 1757–62 and was lionised in social and scientific circles. Again in England 1764–75, he played a conciliatory part in the quarrels between England and the American colonies and helped to secure the repeal of the Stamp Act (1766). When, however, a breach became inevitable, he returned to America to play a leading but always conciliatory part in the fight for independence. He helped to draw up the Declaration of Independence (1776), became the most successful of the three commissioners sent to enlist French aid (1776–78), and was Minister to France 1778–85. He helped to negotiate, and was a signatory to, the Treaty of Versailles (1783) by which American independence was finally recognised. In 1784 he collaborated with \*Lavoisier in an important investigation, established by \*Louis XVI, of animal magnetism (then currently in vogue: \*Mesmer) and which set out the principles of experimental method.

President of Pennsylvania 1785–88, he sat in the convention which drew up the US Constitution 1787–88. His wisdom and moderation in politics and the breadth of his scientific and political achievements make Franklin one of the greatest figures of American history.

His illegitimate son **William Franklin** (1731–1813), his scientific co-worker who became Governor of New Jersey 1763–76, remained loyal to \*George III and later withdrew to live in England.

van Doren, C., *Benjamin Franklin*. 1948; Isaacson, W., *Benjamin Franklin: An American Life*. 2003; Lemay, J. A. L., *The Life of Benjamin Franklin*. 3 vols, 2005–08.

**Franklin, Sir John** (1786–1847). English Arctic explorer, born in Lincolnshire. He joined the navy (1801), fought under \*Nelson at Trafalgar and, when peace came, made several voyages of Arctic exploration after 1818. As Lieutenant Governor of Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania) 1837–43, working with **Alexander Maconochie** (1787–1860), he promoted humane treatment of transported convicts. In 1845 with his two ships, the *Erebus* and *Terror* he began his last voyage, in search of a northwest passage, from which no survivor returned. After several expeditions had sought in vain, a full record was found in a cairn at Point Victoria by John \*Rae:

the party had been caught in the ice on the west side of King William Island and Franklin had died in June 1847. The others left the ships but succumbed to scurvy and starvation. His second wife, **Lady Jane Franklin** (née Griffin) (1791–1875), was an indefatigable traveller, supporter of education and science, who campaigned for expeditions to establish what had happened to her husband's expedition but was enraged by John \*Rae's report (1854) which suggested that Franklin's mission, while gallant, had been incompetently planned. Some human remains, providing evidence of cannibalism, were found in 1997 followed by the wrecks of HMS *Erebus* (2014) and HMS *Terror* (2016).

Lamb, G. F., *Franklin, Happy Voyager*. 1956; Alexander, A., *The Ambitions of Jane Franklin: Victorian Lady Adventurer*. 2013; Brandt, A., *The Man Who Ate His Boots*. 2013.

**Franklin, Rosalind Elsie** (1920–1958). English biophysicist. Educated at Cambridge, after early research on gas-phase chromatography, she pursued physical chemical work on the structure of coals and carbonised coals. She worked in Paris 1947–50, using the techniques of X-ray diffraction to illuminate the study of carbons, and from 1951 at King's College, London on the problems of virus structure. Her priority had been developing models of carbon structure and investigating changes under high temperatures. She now concentrated on X-ray diffraction pictures of DNA and her experiments demonstrated that the patterns of DNA crystallinity were compatible with a helical structure. She hoped to build up a picture of the structure using empirical means, while at the same time investigating various theoretical models (e.g. anti-parallel rods in pairs back-to-back). Her own attempts to find a satisfactory helical structure were pre-empted by \*Crick and \*Watson's 'double helix' solution, which appeared in *Nature* for 25 April, 1953. They had access (and this is a matter of ongoing controversy) to vital X-ray photographs taken by her which they interpreted correctly and she did not. She devoted the next few years to further research on coal, and to improving her earlier X-ray pictures. She died of ovarian cancer before the Nobel Prize was awarded to Crick, Watson and her collaborator Maurice \*Wilkins in 1962. She worked very closely on viruses with Aaron \*Klug, also a Nobel Laureate, who admired her greatly.

There is an extensive literature on Franklin, now regarded as a classic victim of misogyny. Asteroid 9241 Rosfranklin, two universities, many buildings, laboratories and awards have been named for her.

Klug, A., 'Rosalind Franklin and the Discovery of the Structure of DNA', *Nature*, 219 (1968), pp. 808, 844; Maddox, B., *Rosalind Franklin: The Dark Lady of DNA*. 2002.

**Franks, Oliver Shewell Franks, Baron** (1905–1992). English scholar and administrator. Educated at Oxford, he was professor of moral philosophy at Glasgow from 1937, but worked in the Ministry of Supply during World War II, becoming its permanent secretary 1945–46. He was Provost of Queen's College, Oxford 1946–48 until \*Attlee made him Ambassador to the US 1948–52, then Chairman of Lloyd's Bank 1954–62. He delivered the BBC's Reith Lectures in 1954 on *Britain and the Tide of World Affairs*. In 1960 he was memorably defeated by Harold \*Macmillan for the chancellorship of Oxford University in a campaign in which Macmillan said that he was the candidate of the bookies and Franks of the parsons. Provost of Worcester College 1962–76, he chaired the Royal Commission on Oxford University 1964–66. He received the OM in 1977. He refused invitations to run the Treasury, the BBC, *The Times*, the Bank of England, British Rail British Petroleum, the Atomic Energy Authority, the Coal Board and NATO. In 1982 he conducted an enquiry into the origins of the Falklands War. *The Times* obituary wrote of him that beneath an icy cold exterior was an icy cold interior.

Danchev, A. *Oliver Franks: Founding Father*. 1993.

**Franz** (Francis) **I** (né François Étienne de Lorraine, later Franz Stefan von Lothringen) (1708–1765). Holy Roman Emperor 1745–66. Born in Nancy, he succeeded his father Leopold, Duke of Lorraine in 1729. However, after the War of the Polish Succession he gave up Lorraine to \*Louis XV's father-in-law, Stanisław \*Leszczyński, ex-king of Poland, and accepted instead (1737) the grand duchy of Tuscany. In 1736 he married \*Maria Theresa of Austria and in 1745 was elected Emperor. His children included \*Joseph II, \*Leopold II, and \*Marie Antoinette. He became a freemason.

**Franz II** (Franz Joseph Karl von Habsburg-Lothringen) (1768–1835). Last Holy Roman Emperor 1792–1806, first Emperor of Austria 1804–35. Son of the emperor \*Leopold II, he declared war on the French Revolutionary Government in 1792, and his territory was whittled away in constant wars with France. In imitation of \*Napoléon, and to consolidate his rule over his remaining possessions, he declared himself (1804) Emperor of Austria, and when Napoléon, having conquered most of Germany, set up (1806) the Confederation of the Rhine, Franz abandoned the empty title of Holy Roman Emperor, which was never revived. From 1809–13 he was, on the advice of \*Metternich, Napoléon's unwilling ally; to cement the alliance his daughter \*Marie Louise was married to the French emperor. After Napoléon's disastrous retreat from Russia, Franz rejoined his former allies (1813) and took part in the campaign of liberation. After Napoléon's downfall he was, under Metternich's continuing guidance, a constant supporter of the reactionary regimes which followed.

**Franz Ferdinand** (Carl Ludwig Joseph Maria von Habsburg-Este), **Duke of Hohenberg** (1863–1914). Austrian Archduke, born in Graz. A nephew of the emperor \*Franz Joseph and a ferocious hunter, he claimed to have killed 300,000 animals, travelled the world, and shot kangaroos, koalas and platypuses in Australia (1893). From 1896 he was heir presumptive to the throne and married,morganatically, his mistress Countess Sophie von Chotek in 1899. The assassination of Franz Ferdinand and his wife in Sarajevo (28 June 1914) by the Bosnian Serb Gavrilo \*Princip precipitated World War I. Ironically, Franz Ferdinand favoured internal autonomy for the subject nationalities of Austria-Hungary.

**Franz Joseph I** (Franz Joseph Karl von Habsburg-Lothringen) (1830–1916). Emperor (Kaiser) of Austria 1848–1916 and King of Hungary 1867–1916. Born (and died) at the Schönbrunn Palace, Vienna. Son of Archduke **Franz Karl** (1802–1878), he ascended the throne, after a year of revolutionary turmoil, due to the incapacity of his uncle, Kaiser \*Ferdinand, who abdicated in his favour. He agreed to modest constitutional reforms but his army suppressed rebellion in Hungary. In 1851 he abolished the constitution and exercised personal rule until 1867. In that year, following the loss of Austrian territories in North Italy (1859–60) and defeat by Prussia (1866), he agreed to the establishment of a 'dual monarchy', Austria-Hungary, two semiautonomous countries, one Imperial (*Kaiserlich*), the other kingly (*Königlich*), with two prime ministers and only three common ministries: War, Foreign Affairs and Finance. Croatia and Slovenia were attached to Hungary, the other Slav provinces to Austria. His life was marked by a series of personal tragedies: the execution of his brother, the Emperor \*Maximilian, in Mexico (1867), the suicide of his only son \*Rudolf at Mayerling (1889), the assassination of the Empress \*Elisabeth (1898) and of his nephew and heir \*Franz Ferdinand (1914). For the rest of his reign Franz Joseph struggled for peace abroad and a preservation of the *status quo* at home. In the process of time he became a revered institution, his subjects willing to await his death before change. His last days were darkened by the calamity of World War I. With his industry, grasp of detail and great sense of duty, Franz Joseph had the qualities of a conscientious civil servant but lacked the vision and inspiring leadership of a great ruler. He was impulsive in youth, listless in middle life, stoic in old age but long remained a venerated memory, rich with nostalgia, in Vienna. His grandnephew \*Karl (Charles) I, the last emperor of Austria, was forced to abdicate in November 1918.

Corti, E., *Vom Kind zum Kaiser*. 1950; Bled, J.-P., *Franz Joseph*. 1992; Palmer, A., *Twilight of the Habsburgs. The Life and Times of Emperor Franz Joseph*. 1994; Beller, S., *Francis Joseph*. 1996; Van der Kiste, J., *Emperor Francis Joseph*. 2005; Owens, K., *Franz Josef and Elisabeth*. 2013.

**Franzen, Jonathan Earl** (1959– ) American novelist. His social realist novels *The Corrections* (2001), *Freedom* (2010) and *Crossroads* (2021) were critical successes and best-sellers.

**Fraser, Lady Antonia** (Margaret Caroline, née Pakenham) (1932– ). English biographer, historian and novelist, born in London. A member of the \*Pakenham family, educated at Oxford, she married (Sir) Hugh Fraser in 1956, wrote biographies of \*Mary, Queen of Scots, \*Cromwell and \*Charles II, won the Wolfson History Prize with *The Weaker Vessel* (1984), and created the detective Jemima Shore (the basis of a television series). In 1980, she married Harold \*Pinter, and received a DBE in 2011 and a CH in 2018.

**Fraser, Bruce Austin, 1st Baron Fraser of North Cape** (1888–1981). British admiral of the fleet. As Third Sea Lord and Controller of the Navy 1939–42, he directed a vast expansion, including construction of special ships for combined operations. He commanded the Home Fleet 1942–44, and organised the operation by which the battlecruiser *Scharnhorst* was sunk. He commanded the British Pacific Fleet 1944–46 from his headquarters in Sydney and was the British signatory to the Japanese surrender (Tokyo, 1945). He was First Sea Lord of the Admiralty 1948–51.

**Fraser, (John) Malcolm** (1930–2015). Australian Liberal politician, born in Melbourne. A grazier's son, educated at Oxford, he became a Member of the Australian Parliament 1955–83, serving as a minister 1966–71 and 1971–72, resigning in March 1971 after a clash with J. G. \*Gorton. In March 1975 he became Leader of the Liberal Party and pushed a hard-line policy which led to the Senate deferring Supply to E. G. \*Whitlam's Labor Government. When the Governor-General, Sir John \*Kerr dismissed Whitlam for failing to secure Supply, Fraser was appointed Prime Minister 1975–83. He won the 1975 and 1977 elections with massive majorities and 1980 more narrowly. In the election of March 1983, he was defeated heavily by Bob \*Hawke and resigned the Liberal leadership. He was awarded the CH (1977) and AC (1988). He became co-chairman of the Commonwealth 'eminent persons' group working to end apartheid in South Africa 1985–86. He left the Liberal Party in 2009 as a protest against its harsh policies against refugees.

Ayres, P., *Malcolm Fraser*. 1987; Simons, M., with Fraser, M., *Malcolm Fraser: The Political Memoirs*. 2010.

**Fraser, Peter** (1884–1950). New Zealand politician, born in Scotland. He emigrated in 1910, became a trade union leader in Auckland and on the formation of the New Zealand Labour Party (1916) became a committee member. He was elected to parliament (1918), became Minister for Education and Health

1935–40 and Prime Minister 1940–49, coping with New Zealand's role in World War II and post-war reconstruction. He received a CH in 1945.

**Fraser, Simon, 11th Lord Lovat** *see* **Lovat, Simon Fraser, 11th Lord**

**Fraser, Simon** (Thomas) (1776–1862). Canadian explorer, born in New York State. At 18 he joined the North West Company which sent him (1805) to extend the company's activities beyond the Rocky Mountains. The expedition proved to be difficult and dangerous. In British Columbia in 1808, he explored the Fraser River (Sto:lo in the local language), later named for him by David Thompson. Unsuccessful in business, he left valuable journals of his explorations. Simon Fraser University was founded in 1965.

**Fraunhofer, Joseph von** (1787–1826). German optical physicist, born in Bavaria. Trained as a maker of optical instruments, while working to perfect an achromatic lens he invented a spectroscope that observed and recorded more than 300 dark absorption lines in the solar spectrum, and are now called 'Fraunhofer lines'. (\*Wollaston had noted a few lines in 1802. Their significance was explained in 1858 by \*Kirchhoff.) Professor of physics at Munich 1823–26, he was ennobled in 1824.

**Frazer, Ian Hector** (1953– ). Australian medical scientist, born in Glasgow. Educated at Edinburgh University, he began work in Australia in 1981, and, with Jian Zhou, developed a vaccine for human papilloma virus (HPV)—the first designed to prevent cancer—which is being administered widely to girls to reduce the risk of cervical cancer. Elected FRS and FAA, he was Australian of the Year in 2006, won the Balzan Prize in 2008 and received an AC in 2012.

**Frazer, Sir James George** (1854–1941). British anthropologist, born in Glasgow. He was a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge 1879–1941 and taught briefly (1907) at Liverpool. His greatest work, *The Golden Bough* (2 volumes, 1890, expanded into 12 volumes by 1915), is still greatly admired as a monumental source book for ritual beliefs throughout the world, although the interpretations he offered are no longer entirely accepted. His other major works are *Totemism and Exogamy* (1910) and *Folklore in the Old Testament* (1918). He received the OM in 1925.

Downie, A., *Frazer and the 'Golden Bough'*. 1970.

**Frederick** or **Frederick William**. German or Prussian Kings and Emperors *see* **Friedrich** or **Friedrich Wilhelm**

**Frederick V** (of Wittelsbach, known as 'the Winter King') (1596–1632). King of Bohemia 1619–20. Elector Palatine 1610–20, he was elected King of Bohemia when the Diet deposed the emperor \*Ferdinand II, an event that marked the beginning of the Thirty Years' War. He ruled only for a winter until

his defeat at the battle of White Mountain (1620). He married Elizabeth, daughter of \*James I, and his children included Prince \*Rupert and the Electress \*Sophia, mother of \*George I.

**Frederick Henry, Prince of Orange** (1584–1647). Dutch soldier and statesman. Son of \*William the Silent, he became regent for the princes of Orange on the death of his half-brother \*Maurice of Nassau. He was the first member of the House of Orange to assume quasi-monarchical powers in his fight to free the country of Spanish domination. His military successes, domestic policies and international diplomacy all paved the way for an honourable peace with Spain in 1648.

**Frederick Louis** (or **Lewis**), **Prince of Wales** (1707–1751). British prince, born in Hanover. Son of \*George II, with whom he quarrelled bitterly, he was Prince of Wales 1727–51 and father of \*George III. Incurably addicted to intrigue, he plotted against Robert \*Walpole, was a major promoter (and occasional player) of cricket and lawn tennis, suffering injuries in both. He died from a burst abscess in the lung: his parents did not attend the funeral. The dismissive lines: 'Here lies Fred/ who was alive and is dead/ but there's no more to be said' were unduly harsh.

**Frederik IX** (1899–1972). King of Denmark 1947–72. Son of \*Christian X, he married Princess Ingrid of Sweden (1935). Lacking male heirs, he sponsored a constitutional amendment to enable his eldest daughter, now Queen \*Margrethe II, to succeed.

**Frederick the Great** *see* \***Friedrich II der Grosse**

**Frege**, (Friedrich Ludwig) **Gottlob** (1848–1925). German mathematician and philosopher. One of the pioneers of modern logic, he was particularly interested in the close connexion between logic and mathematics. His thinking exerted a strong influence on Bertrand \*Russell, who nevertheless criticised some of his propositions.

**Frei** (Montalva), **Eduardo** (1911–1982). Chilean Christian Democratic politician. A lawyer and academic, he led the conservative, anti-fascist Christian Democrats and was President 1964–70. His son **Eduardo Frei** (Ruiz-Tagle) (1941– ), was elected President in 1993 at the head of a centre-left coalition which received 58 per cent of the vote. He served 1994–2000.

**Freire, Nelson** (José Pinto) (1944–2021). Brazilian pianist, born in Boa Esperança. He played \*Mozart in public at the age of 4, later studying in Brazil and Vienna. His international career began in 1959 and he won awards for his CDs of \*Mozart, \*Beethoven, \*Chopin, \*Liszt, \*Brahms and \*Debussy.



**Frémont, John Charles** (1813–1890). American soldier and explorer. Known as ‘the Pathfinder’, his surveys established various feasible overland routes from east to west in America. One of the first US senators elected from California 1850–51, he became the first Republican candidate for president in 1856, losing to \*Buchanan. He was Major General in charge of the Department of the West 1861–62 until forced to resign. During the California gold rush he made a fortune which he then lost in railway speculations, resulting in a charge of fraud. He was Governor of Arizona territory 1878–83.

Nevins, A., *Fremont: Pathfinder of the West*. 1955.

**French, John** (Denton Pinkstone), **1st Earl of Ypres** (1852–1925). English field marshal, born in Kent. He commanded the cavalry in the Boer War (1899–1901) with Douglas \*Haig as his chief of staff. Chief of the Imperial General Staff 1912–14, promoted to field marshal in 1913, although closer to the Liberals than the Conservatives, he was obliged to resign for giving unauthorised undertakings that the army would not act against the Ulster Volunteer Force (UVF), despite its threat to use force against Home Rule for Ireland (‘The Curragh Mutiny’). Despite this professional setback, he was chosen as Commander-in-Chief of the British Expeditionary Force (BEF) to France on the outbreak of World War I. He commanded during the retreat from Mons, the subsequent counter-attack at the Marne, the first two battles of Ypres, and the Battle of Loos (autumn) which he mishandled, leading to his recall and replacement by Haig. He became Commander-in-Chief of the Home Forces 1915–18 and Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland 1918–21, at a time of civil war. His memoir *1914* (1919) was regarded as grossly self-serving. He was rewarded after every failure: the OM when he resigned over Ulster (1914); made Viscount French after his defeats in Flanders (1916); £50,000 when the war ended, and he was commanding the home forces, culminating in the earldom of Ypres (1922) after his disastrous term in Ireland. He was indiscreet in his private life, and often in debt. His sister **Charlotte Despard** (née **French**) (1844–1925) was a writer and social activist, a friend of Eleanor \*Marx, a Catholic convert, and passionate suffragette.

Clark, A., *The Donkeys. A History of the BEF in 1915*. 1961; Holmes, R., *The Little Field Marshal*. 2004.

**French, Robert Shenton** (1947–). Australian jurist, born in Western Australia. He graduated in science and law and was mildly involved in the Liberal Party. A Justice of the Federal Court 1986–2008 and President of the National Native Title Tribunal, he was appointed Chief Justice of the High Court 2008–17 by the \*Rudd Government.

**Frescobaldi, Girolamo** (1583–1643). Italian composer. Organist of St Peter’s, Rome, from 1608, he was regarded as one of the first great masters of composition for the organ and, through his pupils, a strong influence on European baroque music.

**Fresnel, Augustin Jean** (1788–1827). French physicist. An engineer by profession, he became interested in physical optics and was the first to produce the optical effects now known as interference fringes. His discovery that these effects resulted from interference between two beams of light gave great support to the wave theory of light. He also gave a clear explanation of polarisation and diffraction and invented the compound lighthouse lens. His many honours included the Rumford Medal of the British Royal Society.

**Freud, Lucian Michael** (1922–2011). British painter, born in Berlin. Son of an architect and grandson of Sigmund \*Freud, he migrated to England with his family in 1933. He became a powerful and disturbing figurative painter, with a deep impasto and convincing representation of flesh. He made several self-portraits, some nude, and studies of \*Elizabeth II, Francis \*Bacon, David \*Hockney, Frank \*Auerbach, the Australian-born performance artist Leigh Bowery, and of his mother. He received a CH in 1983 and the OM in 1993.

Feaver, W., *The Lives of Lucian Freud*. 2019.

**Freud, Sigmund** (1856–1939). Austrian-Jewish founder of psychoanalysis, born in Freiberg, Moravia (now Příbor, Czech Republic). He lived in Vienna from 1860, was educated first by his parents, then at the Leopoldstädter Obergymnasium, entered the Vienna University medical school in 1873 but did not graduate until 1881, because of a distracting preoccupation with zoology. The writings of \*Goethe and \*Darwin influenced him and he was well read in the classics. Freud passed through sharply contrasting periods of influence by successive mentors. He worked at the Physiological Institute 1876–82 with **Ernst von Brücke** (1819–1892), who insisted that all nervous disorders had purely physical causes, and at the General Hospital (1882–85) was an enthusiastic advocate for cocaine as a ‘magical’ and harmless drug for depression and indigestion. Appointed a lecturer in neuropathology at Vienna University (1885), he studied in Paris for four months at the Salpêtrière Hospital under Jean Martin \*Charcot, and on his return in 1886 began in private practice and married **Martha Bernays** (1861–1951). With Josef \*Breuer he worked on hypnosis as a cure for hysteria and they published *Studies in Hysteria* (1895). Freud modified Breuer’s cathartic treatment, which forced patients to confront suppressed (unconscious) memory of trauma, developing ‘free association’ instead of hypnosis in the technique of psychoanalysis. A Berlin otolaryngologist, **Wilhelm Fliess** (or **Fließ**) (1858–1928), proposed some bizarre theories of his own (e.g. linking sexual

organs and the nose) but encouraged Freud's self-analysis, leading to his identification of the Oedipus complex (\*Sophocles) and theories of infantile sexuality, partly drawn from his own experience. His controversial 'seduction' theory was proposed, then withdrawn, accusations of sexual molestation being then mostly attributed to fantasy. Freud regarded *The Interpretation of Dreams* (1900) as his greatest achievement, arguing that repressed desires and frustrations were revealed in dreams: once exposed to the conscious (waking) mind, neuroses should disappear. By 1900 he had discounted possible physical causes for neurological problems, transferring interest from the body to the psyche (soul in Greek). In 1902 he was given the title of Extraordinary (i.e. Associate) Professor, being promoted to Ordinary Professor in 1920, but with no department. In 1908 he founded the International Psycho-Analytical Association, visiting the US in 1909. His early disciples, notably Carl \*Jung, Alfred \*Adler and Otto Rank, later departed from Freudian orthodoxy, rejecting infantile sexuality, and founded their own schools. Freud's work was highly subjective, philosophical, intuitive and speculative rather than clinical and statistical. Opponents have described it as a closed system, analogous to religion or politics, failing the scientific criteria of testability and replicability (proposed by \*Popper). Other major works include *Totem and Taboo* (1913), *Civilisation and its Discontents* (1930) and *Moses and Monotheism* (1939). In *The Ego and the Id* (*Das Ich und Das Es*, 1923), he proposed three levels of mental activity: the 'I' (conscious and rational), the 'Id' (instinctive unconscious desires) and the 'Over-I', ('Überich' or 'Superego': ethical control mechanism, often unconscious). From 1923 he suffered, stoically, from cancer of the jaw and in 1938, after \*Hitler's Anschluss in Austria, he left for Britain where he was welcomed and admitted as FRS, working in London until his death aged 83.

Extraordinarily prolific and a master of German prose, between 1915 and 1938 Freud was nominated for the Nobel Prize for Medicine 32 times and once for Literature (by Romain \*Rolland). All nominations failed and his claims were probably superior in literature than in medicine. His followers compared him to \*Copernicus and \*Darwin but whatever his scientific credentials, Freud raised fundamental questions about human existence and his theories have had immense influence not only in psychology but in art (e.g. \*Klee, \*Picasso, \*Dali, \*Miró), literature (\*Proust, \*Musil, \*Kafka, \*Joyce); film (\*Fellini, \*Bergman), education and child rearing, anthropology and mythology. W. H. \*Auden wrote of Freud 'he is no more a person now but a whole climate of opinion'. He remained intensely controversial. His scientific methodology was criticised by Popper and \*Medawar, his theories attacked by feminists as 'phallogocentric', while Jeffrey Masson, having worked in the Freud archives, attacked his modification of the seduction theory as evasive.

His daughter **Anna Freud** (1895–1982) became a pioneer child psychiatrist in London. Grandsons included the painter Lucian \*Freud, and **Sir Clement Raphael Freud** (1924–2009), broadcaster, chef, writer on food, and Liberal MP 1973–87: the brothers never spoke to each other.

Clark, R. W., *Freud: The Man and the Cause*. 1980; Gay, P., *Freud. A Life for Our Time*. 1985; Jones, E., *Sigmund Freud: Life and Work*. 3 vols, 1953–57, 1996; Ferris, P., *Dr Freud*. 1997; Kerr, J., *A Most Dangerous Method: The Story of Jung, Freud and Sabina Spielrein*. 1993.

**Freyberg, Bernard Cyril Freyberg, 1st Baron** (1889–1963). New Zealand soldier. Trained as a dentist, in World War I he won the VC and DSO with two bars and became the friend of Winston \*Churchill and Rupert \*Brooke. In World War II he commanded the New Zealand forces in Greece, Crete, North Africa and Italy. He was Governor-General of New Zealand 1946–52.

**Freyre, Gilberto de Mello** (1900–1987). Brazilian scholar, born in Recife. He made a detailed study of Brazilian social conditions. He visited many countries and his lectures and sociological writings won him an international reputation. His greatest work is *Casa Grande e Senzala* (*Masters and Slaves*, revised edition 1956), a penetrating study of Brazilian plantation life before the abolition of slavery. His other works include *Sobrados e Mucambos* (*Mansions and Shanties*) and (in English) *Brazil: An Interpretation* (1945).

**Frick, Henry Clay** (1849–1919). American industrialist. He supplied coke for Pittsburgh's steel mills, then worked with Andrew \*Carnegie, becoming a founder of the US Steel Corporation (1901), with a very bad record in labour relations. He is now remembered for the Frick Collection, paintings largely bought through Joseph \*Duveen, on show in his mansion at 1 East 70th Street on 5th Avenue, New York. A second Frick Art Museum is in Pittsburgh.

**Frick, Wilhelm** (1877–1946). German Nazi administrator. A colourless civil servant and police administrator, he was the first Nazi to hold office, as Minister for the Interior in Thuringia 1929–33. \*Hitler's Minister for the Interior 1933–43 and Protector of Bohemia and Moravia 1943–45, he was hanged at Nuremberg.

**Friedan, Betty** (née Betty Naomi Goldstein) (1921–2006). American feminist writer, born in Peoria, Illinois. Educated at Smith College, she wrote *The Feminine Mystique* (1963), a primary text for the women's liberation movement, founded the National Organisation for Women in 1966, taught at several universities, but was outflanked by more radical feminists. She wrote *The Fountain of Age* (1992) as a vigorous protest against the concepts of statutory senility and 'ageism'.

**Friedman, Milton** (1912–2006). American economist. The most influential of conservative American economists, he was a trenchant critic of Keynesian theories, advocating a monetarist position, i.e. that changes in money supply precede changes in economic activity rather than following on. A professor of economics at Chicago University 1948–76, he received the Nobel Prize for Economic Science in 1976.

**Friedrich** (Frederick) **I** (known as Barbarossa) (c.1122–1190). Holy Roman Emperor 1155–90 and German King 1152–90. Son of the Hohenstaufen Duke of Swabia, he was linked through his mother with the Guelph dynasty. After his election as German King (1152) he was in a position to end the long dynastic feud that had rent Germany. He established his power in Northern Italy (1154) and was crowned Emperor by Pope \*Adrian IV in Rome (1155). In 1158 his capture of Milan and enforcement of imperial claims in Lombardy produced a strained relationship between the papacy and empire, exacerbated when \*Alexander III succeeded Pope Adrian. The imperialists elected an anti-pope and Friedrich was excommunicated. Time after time he returned to Italy to repair the damaging effects of his absence. He even captured Rome (1167) but was forced by the ravages of the plague to retire. In 1174 he found the Lombard cities again in revolt but, after a severe defeat at Legnano (1176), he made peace with the pope (1177) and eventually with the Lombards. Free now to deal with his Guelph cousin \*Heinrich ('the Lion') who had been causing trouble in Germany, he deprived him of his estates and drove him into exile (1180). On his way to Palestine for the 3rd Crusade, of which he was chosen leader, Friedrich was drowned in a river in Asia Minor. He had an attractive personality and the qualities of a great ruler. There is a tradition that he is not dead, but sleeping, and one day will awake to defend Germany at a time of crisis.

Munz, P., *Frederick Barbarossa*. 1969.

**Friedrich I** (1657–1713). First King of Prussia 1701–13. He succeeded his father, \*Friedrich Wilhelm, the 'Great Elector', of Brandenburg in 1688 and assumed the title of king in 1701. He ranged himself against France in the War of the Spanish Succession and his policy throughout his reign was to sustain the Habsburg cause. He founded the Berlin Academy of Arts (1696) and Sciences (1707) and the University of Halle (1694) and was the patron of \*Leibniz. An attempt to give peasants hereditary leases of his domains was foiled by the nobles.

**Friedrich II** (Italian: Federico Ruggero di Hohenstaufen) (1194–1250). King of Sicily 1198–1250, German King 1215–50, Holy Roman Emperor 1220–50, King of Italy 1220–50, King of Jerusalem 1225–28. Born in Jesi, Ancona, Italy, grandson of Emperor \*Friedrich I (Barbarossa), son

of Emperor \*Heinrich VI and Costanza (Constance), Queen of Sicily. Orphaned at four (1198) he inherited the throne of Sicily and was taken under the guardianship of Pope \*Innocent III. He received papal support during his struggle against Otto of Bavaria for recognition as German king, which ended with Friedrich's coronation (1215) after Otto's defeat at Bouvines. He was crowned Emperor (1220) in Rome, having promised, in return for the Pope's aid, to give up the throne of Sicily to his son and lead a crusade. He delayed his start until 1227 and was excommunicated when, on the plea of illness, he almost immediately returned. He resumed his crusading activities, however, when having taken as his second wife the daughter of the King of Jerusalem he went to Palestine (1229), induced the Saracens to give up Jerusalem (where he was crowned King) and secured peace in the Holy Land for 10 years. He reformed and centralised the government of Sicily but allowed the German princes yet more autonomy (1231), while his protracted struggle in Italy during the last 20 years of his reign failed to break the resistance of the papacy and the Lombard League. Pope \*Innocent IV, a fierce antagonist, declared him a heretic in 1245, and purported to remove him as emperor. Friedrich suffered a severe defeat at Parma (1248) but was preparing a new campaign when he died. The conception of unified imperial rule over Italy and Germany had again proved impractical. Friedrich was a brilliant but unstable figure, capable of both great cruelty and scientific detachment. His court at Palermo became a great artistic and cultural centre, he was fluent in six languages, a legal reformer (his code for Sicily proved an enduring achievement), a natural historian (he wrote a textbook on ornithology) and a religious sceptic. Described by the English chronicler Matthew \*Paris as 'the wonder of the world' (*Stupor Mundi*), he fostered Greek, Jewish and Islamic cultural heritages and insisted on the use of Arabic numerals instead of Roman. He died in Apulia and was buried in Palermo.

Masson, G., *Frederick II of Hohenstaufen*. 1973; Kantorowicz, E., *Frederick the Second Wonder of the World*. 1931. English translation 2019.

**Friedrich II der Grosse** ('**Frederick the Great**': Friedrich von Hohenzollern) (1712–1786). King of Prussia 1740–86. Born in Berlin, he was the son of \*Friedrich Wilhelm I and Sophia, daughter of \*George I of Britain. His taste for music, poetry and philosophy and his predilection for French culture infuriated his boorish and tyrannical father, and the two lived in a state of mutual hatred. After an attempt by Friedrich to escape to England had been foiled, he was imprisoned and forced to watch the beheading of Hans von Katte, his friend and accomplice (1730). After 15 months he submitted to his father. Rewarded with the gift of a country estate at Rheinsberg, in 1733 he married **Elisabeth Christina of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel** (1715–1797) but they soon separated and there were no children.

Until 1740 he led the agreeable life of a dilettante, reading much, corresponding with \*Voltaire and other writers and conversing with the witty and the wise. His historical reading imbued him with a lust for fame, while his lifelong practice in concealing his thoughts and deeds from his father had left him with few scruples. A gifted librettist, flautist and composer, he employed C.P.E. \*Bach, and J. S. \*Bach dedicated *The Musical Offering* (1747) to him.

His accession coincided with the crisis caused by the death of the emperor \*Charles VI, who, lacking male heirs, had spent his last years in getting promises (the Pragmatic Sanction) from European rulers to support the transfer of his hereditary dominions to his daughter \*Maria Theresa. Friedrich Wilhelm had promised with the rest, but Friedrich, whose most valued inheritance was a fully trained and finely equipped army, revived an old claim to the duchy of Silesia which he invaded when it was denied. Friedrich's victories at Mollwitz (1741) and Chortusitz (1742) decided Maria Theresa to yield Silesia by the Treaty of Breslau (1742), but Austrian successes against Bavaria and its French ally alarmed Friedrich and in 1744 he again intervened. Another series of victories enabled him to emerge from the War of Austrian Succession with his possession of Silesia confirmed. Maria Theresa, however, retained the Habsburg territories and her husband, \*Franz of Lorraine, was elected Emperor.

The years of peace witnessed a diplomatic revolution. Maria Theresa, eager for revenge, came to terms with France (with the result that Britain was allied with Friedrich in the ensuing Seven Years' War) and gained the alliance of Empress \*Elizabeth of Russia. Friedrich, after receiving no reply to a demand for a declaration of their intentions, invaded Saxony (1756). In 1757 the Austrians, who had invaded Silesia, had to withdraw after his great victories of Rossbach and Leuthen. But numbers began to tell. Friedrich held his own in 1758, but in 1759 suffered a crushing defeat by Austrians and Russians at Kunersdorf and spoke of suicide. He rallied in 1760 but ultimate defeat seemed certain when the Tsarina died (January 1762) and was succeeded by Friedrich's admirer \*Peter II, who left the alliance. Friedrich, thus saved, was glad to retain his position of 1756 by the Treaty of Hubertsburg (1763). The acquisition of West Prussia in the first partition of Poland with Austria and Russia (1772) enabled him to link East Prussia and Brandenburg. But from 1756 his time was mainly taken up with peaceful restoration of his country. The addition of Silesia had doubled the population of Prussia and his own efforts did much to increase its wealth. He played the role of benevolent despot, travelling constantly, remedying troubles as he went. A state bank, a state porcelain factory, and a silk industry were started, he bribed settlers to come in and cultivate reclaimed land. His personal extravagances were few. The small palace of Sans Souci, near Potsdam (1745–47) was built by

**Georg von Knobelsdorff** to Friedrich's design. And yet he continued to dislike and despise the people for whom he did so much. When Voltaire lived in Berlin and Potsdam (1750–53), the two found that it was distance that had lent the enchantment, but Friedrich remained true to his allegiance to French culture. He was a prolific writer in French, and is regarded as one of the 'enlightened despots'. His skill and acumen, both military and political, laid the foundations for Prussia's domination of the future Germany, but equally his aggressive policies and defiance of international obligations set a pattern that Germany was to follow. He died at Sans Souci but was only buried there, with his dogs, and according to his wishes, in 1991.

\*Hitler admired Friedrich and this tarnished his reputation, but he was exceptionally capable and sometimes admirable.

Horn, D. B., *Frederick the Great and the Rise of Prussia*. 1964; Blanning, T., *Frederick the Great: King of Prussia*. 2015.

**Friedrich III** (1415–1493). Holy Roman Emperor 1452–93 and King of the Romans (i.e. German king) 1440–93. Born in Innsbruck, he was son of **Ernest**, Duke of Styria, Carinthia and Carniola, and cousin to **Albrecht II** (1397–1439), king of Hungary, Bohemia and king-elect of Germany. Emperor **Sigismund of Luxemburg** died in 1537 and an interregnum followed. Friedrich, elected King of the Romans in 1440, only became Emperor in 1452, being the last crowned by the Pope in Rome. He was the first \*Habsburg Emperor. Only \*Franz Joseph had a longer reign. From 1457 Friedrich also used the title Archduke of Austria. Emotionally remote, regarded by contemporaries as weak and indolent, he proved successful in avoiding conflict, was known as 'the Peaceful' and arranged dynastic marriages to expand Habsburg influence. He coined the motto AEIOU (*Austriae est imperare orbi universo*). He died after an amputation of his leg. His son \*Maximilian I succeeded.

**Friedrich III** (Friedrich Wilhelm Nikolaus Karl von Hohenzollern) (1831–1888). German Emperor and King of Prussia 1888. In 1858 he married Princess \*Victoria of Great Britain and adopted her political views, based on British political practice; he therefore found himself in opposition to his father, \*Wilhelm I, and \*Bismarck (there was deep mutual dislike). After a reign of only 99 days he died of cancer of the throat and was succeeded by his son \*Wilhelm II.

**Friedrich Wilhelm** (known as the 'Great Elector') (1620–1688). Elector of Brandenburg 1640–88. He built up his state, which had been enlarged though much weakened by the Thirty Years' War (1618–48). To hold its scattered possessions together he managed by extreme frugality to build up a small standing army (about 30,000 men) which enabled him to pursue a foreign policy that varied

in accordance with the amount of subsidy he could exact for the use of his troops. By changing sides in the war between Sweden and Poland he was able to secure the independence (1657) of the Prussian duchy which he had formerly held as a Polish fief. Internally his rule was based on a compromise with the nobility. He established a centralised bureaucracy but allowed the nobles increased powers on their own estates and over their serfs. After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes by \*Louis XIV, Friedrich Wilhelm encouraged a large influx of Huguenot refugees, who helped the growth of industry. He founded libraries, introduced educational reforms and extended Berlin as the capital.

Schevill, F., *The Great Elector*. 1948.

**Friedrich Wilhelm I** (1688–1740). King of Prussia and Elector of Brandenburg 1713–40. His father, whom he succeeded, was \*Friedrich I, his wife, Sophia Dorothea, daughter of \*George I of Great Britain. It was the centralised administration and the army that he perfected that enabled his son \*Friedrich II to turn Prussia into a great power. Friedrich Wilhelm ruled as a complete autocrat and martinet, his court was like an officers' mess. Anyone, such as his son, who opposed him he treated with savage intolerance, but despite his scorn for culture he introduced compulsory elementary education. His army was at once his pride and delight. To fill its ranks he compelled the peasants to enlist and the young nobles to become officer cadets, and he trained and equipped it to be the finest instrument of policy in all Europe. The collection of tall men for his personal guard was a favourite hobby, and kidnapping one of the methods used to indulge it. It was asserted that the forcible mating of its members with tall women was a way by which he hoped to secure future recruits. But he was reluctant to subject such a magnificent body of men to war and his foreign policy was to avoid conflict.

**Friedrich Wilhelm II** (1744–1797). King of Prussia 1786–97. He succeeded his uncle, \*Friedrich II ('the Great'), but proved a feeble administrator, dependent on favourites. He joined Austria in an ineffective attempt to overthrow by force the French Revolutionary government (1792–95). During his reign Prussia gained territory by the partitions of Poland (1792 and 1795).

**Friedrich Wilhelm III** (1770–1840). King of Prussia 1797–1840. The son of \*Friedrich Wilhelm II, who came to the throne shortly before \*Napoléon Bonaparte seized power, his vacillating character made him incapable of coping with events which precipitated him into war against France (1806), and he was heavily defeated at Jena. The humiliation of the Treaty of Tilsit impelled him to turn to \*Stein, \*Hardenburg and \*Scharnhorst, whose reforms and administration braced Prussia for its part in the final overthrow of Napoléon, after which, as a member of the Holy Alliance, he grew increasingly reactionary.

**Friedrich Wilhelm IV** (1795–1861). King of Prussia 1841–61. Succeeding his father, \*Friedrich Wilhelm III, after a long reactionary rule, he was essentially a romantic medievalist. The liberal revolutionaries of 1848 mistakenly thought he was sympathetic to reform. He agreed to some minor changes and opened up dialogue with the Catholic Church but refused to become ruler of a united democratic Germany, and would have preferred reviving the Holy Roman Empire under Austrian leadership. He yielded to the reactionaries around him headed by his brother, the future Kaiser \*Wilhelm I, crushed the revolutionary forces and imposed a constitution (1850) that left the balance of political power virtually unchanged. In 1858 he became insane and his brother acted as regent.

**Friedrich, Caspar David** (1774–1840). German painter. A leading Romantic, with some parallels to his contemporary \*Turner, his luminous landscapes are marked by melancholy and spirituality.

**Friese-Greene** (originally Greene) **William** (1855–1921). English pioneer of cinematography. Originally a portrait photographer in Bristol, he took out (1889) the first patent for camera and projector using celluloid film with perforated edges. He also worked on colour and stereoscopic films but lacked the finance necessary to exploit his discovery and died in poverty.

**Frink, Dame Elizabeth** (1930–1993). British sculptor and graphic artist. She studied at the Chelsea School of Art, and taught sculpture there 1953–60 and at St Martin's School of Art 1955–64. Her powerful bronzes are in many public collections and she illustrated *The Odyssey* (1974) and *The Iliad* (1975).

**Frisch, Karl von** (1886–1982). Austrian zoologist, born in Vienna. He studied in Munich, and later held chairs at Breslau, Munich and Graz. He conducted research on recognition and communication first in fish and later in bees. He demonstrated that fish had sharp hearing and could distinguish between colours and degrees of brightness. His most famous work established that honeybees orient themselves through the sun and can recall patterns of polarisation even when it is not visible, and that they communicate with other bees by dancing movements: wagging dances for distant food, round dances when food is close. He shared the 1973 Nobel Prize for Medicine with his fellow ethologists Konrad \*Lorenz and Nikolaas \*Tinbergen.

**Frisch, Max Rudolf** (1911–1991). Swiss novelist and playwright, born in Zürich. Trained as an architect, his novel *I'm Not Stiller* (1954) became a critical success, but he was better known for his plays, influenced, as he acknowledged, by Bertolt \*Brecht and Thornton \*Wilder. His main concern was with man's destiny and the difficulties of realising it through the normal

behaviour patterns of a modern society. His first play was *Nur Singen sie Wieder (Now They Are Singing Again)*, (1945), the best known, *Andorra* (1962).

Weinstein, U., *Max Frisch*. 1967.

**Frisch, Otto Robert** (1904–1979). Austrian-Jewish-British physicist, born in Austria. A nephew of Lise \*Meitner, he graduated from the University of Vienna and worked with P.M.S. \*Blackett in London and Niels \*Bohr in Copenhagen. At Birmingham University he conducted research on nuclear fission. With Rudolf \*Peierls, he wrote the Frisch-Peierls memorandum (March 1940) which outlined how an atomic bomb could be built using a modest amount of uranium-235. He worked on the 'Manhattan Project' to construct the bomb 1943–45. In 1947 he became Jacksonian professor of natural philosophy at Cambridge, head of the nuclear physics section of the Cavendish Laboratory and a Fellow of Trinity College, being elected FRS in 1948.

**Frisch, Ragnar** (1895–1973). Norwegian economist. Professor of Economics at Oslo 1931–65, he was editor of the journal *Econometrica* 1933–55 and pioneered the use of advanced statistical techniques in economic theory. He shared the first Nobel Prize in Economic Science in 1969 with Jan \*Tinbergen.

**Frith, William Powell** (1819–1909). English painter. His huge paintings, notable for their almost photographic realism, are packed with incidents and reveal many details of historical interest about Victorian England. They include *The Great Exhibition* (1851), *Derby Day* (1858) and *The Railway Station* (1862). He became an RA in 1852.

**Frobenius, Johannes** (c.1460–1527). German printer, born in Bavaria. By establishing himself (1491) at Basle he made the city the centre of the German book trade. He published a Latin Bible, a Greek New Testament and editions of several of the early Fathers of the Church. Among those who prepared his publications for the press were \*Erasmus and \*Holbein. He also printed the works of \*Hippocrates and \*Galen.

**Frobisher, Sir Martin** (1535–1594). English sailor and explorer, born in Yorkshire. Originally, with John \*Hawkins and others, a privateer in the Indies, he sailed (1576) with a small expedition in search of the Northwest Passage. From Labrador he brought back some black earth believed to contain gold. Two other expeditions (1577 and 1578) brought further supplies but attempts to extract gold failed. He was knighted for his part in the Armada battles, after which he married and attempted to settle down. Soon he was at sea again on the lookout for Spanish treasure ships but was mortally wounded in an attack on Brest.

**Froebel, Friedrich Wilhelm August** (1782–1852). German educationist. Founder of the Froebel method for teaching small children, he worked with

\*Pestalozzi in Switzerland (1807–09) and in several books developed his theories, based on the belief that children up to the age of seven should grow naturally and spontaneously like a plant or an animal, and that the development and coordination of mind and body should be helped by activities most calculated to achieve this purpose. Froebel opened (1807) his first Kindergarten (children's garden) in Blankenburg, Thuringia where traditional schooling was replaced by methods involving the more spontaneous and creative activities he had advocated in his books. The rest of his life was spent in founding schools and training teachers.

Lilley, I. M., *Friedrich Froebel*. 1967.

**Froissart, Jean** (c.1333–1405). French chronicler. He observed, and wrote in vivid detail about 14th-century life and events. He travelled widely in search of information for his *Chroniques* and in England was received by \*Edward III and Queen \*Philippa (who also came from Hainaut). Although a chief source for the period in which he lived, his record is of the life of courts and chivalry and does not provide an authentic broad picture of the century of the Hundred Years War and its attendant misery. He also wrote verses in a wide range of forms, including a metrical romance about the Round Table.

**Fromm, Erich** (1900–1980). German-American social psychologist, born in Frankfurt. Educated at Heidelberg, he lived in the US from 1922. His work attempted to link the teachings of \*Freud and \*Marx, applying psychoanalytical method to sociology. In *The Fear of Freedom* (1941) he postulated that humans have eight basic needs: relatedness, transcendence, rootedness, sense of identity, frame of orientation, excitation and stimulation, unity, effectiveness. Later books included *The Art of Loving* (1956) and *The Anatomy of Human Destructiveness* (1973).

Friedman, L. J., *The Lives of Erich Fromm. Love's Prophet*. 2013.

**Frondizi, Arturo** (1908–1995). Argentinian politician. Son of Italian immigrants, he made his reputation as a lawyer by defending left-wing political prisoners, and as a politician (he became a deputy in 1946) by leading the opposition to \*Perón. In the first constitutional elections held after Perón's overthrow, Frondizi, leader of the left wing of the Radical party, was elected President (1957). However, he failed to rally the country behind him and to cure the inherent economic ills and was deposed (March 1962).

**Frontenac, Louis de Buade, Comte de** (1620–1698). French colonist. As Governor of New France in North America 1672–82 and 1689–98 he constructed a chain of forts and trading stations from Québec to the Gulf of Mexico with the aims of linking the colonies, encouraging commerce and confining the English settlers to the coastal territories.

His remarkable success in winning the confidence of the Indians enabled him to make them his allies against the English.

Le Sueur, W. D., *Count Frontenac*. 1964.

**Frost, Robert** (Lee) (1874–1963). American poet, born in San Francisco. He studied briefly at Dartmouth College and Harvard, later working as carpenter, teacher 1905–12 and farmer. He lived in England 1912–15 and there published his first books of poetry, *A Boy's Will* (1913) and *North of Boston* (1914). Frost was professor of English at Amherst College for long spells between 1916 and 1938 and later gave lectures at Harvard. His later publications included *Mountain Interval* (1916), *New Hampshire* (1923), *From Snow to Snow* (1936), *Witness Tree* (1942) and *Steeple Bush* (1947). His *Complete Poems* was issued in 1951. *In the Clearing* appeared in 1962. He won the Pulitzer Prize for Poetry in 1924, 1931, 1937 and 1943. His poetry belongs in scene and character to rural New England, and extols self-reliance, self-knowledge and the simple life, conveying moreover, by the subtlest means, a hint of the mysterious or even the macabre to the most commonplace scene. He ranks among the greatest poets of the century.

Thompson, L., *Robert Frost*. 3 vols, 1966, 1970, 1974; Meyers, J., *Robert Frost*. 1996.

**Froude, James Anthony** (1818–1894). English historian and novelist, born in Devon. Son of a clergyman, educated at Westminster School and Oxford, he took deacon's orders, but, because of increasing scepticism, never became a priest. His greatest work was *The History of England from the Fall of Wolsey to the Defeat of the Spanish Armada* (12 volumes, 1856–70). This was followed by *The English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century* (3 volumes, 1871–74). His novels, and his Tudor history, came under savage attack, but his industry and close reading of the archives in Britain and Europe was exceptional. Professor of modern history at Oxford 1892–94, he was the close friend and literary executor of Thomas \*Carlyle and wrote *Life of Carlyle* (1884), a work of unparalleled frankness for the era. He also wrote biographies of \*Bunyan, \*Disraeli, \*Luther and Julius \*Caesar. Despite his gifts, Froude is no longer read. His writing had an obsessive quality which repels, but he had extraordinary flashes of insight.

Brady, C., *James Anthony Froude: An Intellectual Biography of a Victorian Prophet*. 2013.

**Fry, C(harles) B(urgess)** (1872–1956). English gentleman athlete. Educated at Wadham College, Oxford, he was a scholar who won blues for athletics, cricket and football, and held the world's long jump record 1893–95. He captained the English XI (at the age of 40) against Australia and South Africa (1912), made 30,886 runs in first class cricket and was regarded as the greatest batsman of his time. A journalist, he ran as a Liberal for the House of

Commons 1921, 1923, 1924, claimed to have been offered the Albanian throne and represented India at the League of Nations. Paranoid after 1929, he became a fawning admirer of \*Hitler in the 1930s.

**Fry, Christopher** (originally Arthur Raymond Harris) (1907–2005). English dramatist, born in Bristol. Although he had written *The Boy with a Cart* for a pageant in 1938, he spent many years first as a teacher and then in directing repertory before he achieved his first major success with *The Lady's Not for Burning* (1948). Other plays included *Thor, with Angels* (1949), *Venus Observed* (1950) and *The Dark Is Light Enough* (1954). *Ring Round the Moon* (1950) was adapted from a play by \*Anouilh and *Tiger at the Gates* (1955) from Jean \*Giraudoux. Fantasy, lyricism and verbal facility almost give the effect of improvisation making him one of the rare successful verse dramatists of the 20th century.

**Fry, Elizabeth** (née Gurney) (1780–1845). English Quaker and pioneer of prison reform. She interested herself early in social reform, and in 1813 she was appalled by the condition of women prisoners in Newgate. She gave them decent clothing, and read and explained the Bible to them. In 1817 she formed an association which extended its activity to prisons outside London and to convict ships.

**Fry, Joseph** (1728–1787). English chocolate manufacturer. A Quaker, and at first a doctor, he manufactured pottery in Bristol before founding (1764) the famous chocolate factory, the basis of the family's fortunes. He also became famous as a type-founder. His great-grandson, **Sir Edward Fry** (1827–1918) was an eminent jurist in international disputes and father of Roger \*Fry.

**Fry, Roger Elliot** (1866–1934). English art critic and painter. Curator of painting at the New York Metropolitan Museum of Art 1905–10 and art advisor to J. P. \*Morgan, he coined the term 'post-impressionism', did much to secure recognition for \*Cézanne, and later \*Matisse and \*Picasso, and was a leading member of the 'Bloomsbury' group (Clive \*Bell). His writings on art reflect an exact and formal approach to the exposition of aesthetic principles. His criticism appeared chiefly in essays, collected in *Vision and Design* (1921) and *Transformations* (1926). He maintained that the merits of a painting depended only on its form and that its content was unimportant.

**Fuad I** (1868–1936). King of Egypt 1922–36. Born in Cairo, he was the youngest son of \*Ismail Pasha. He succeeded his brother Hussein as Sultan of Egypt (1917) and became King (1922) when the British protectorate ended. His reign consisted mainly of a struggle between the king and the popularly elected Wafd party under its leaders \*Zaghlul Pasha and \*Nahas Pasha.

**Fuchs, Klaus Emil Julius** (1911–1988). German physicist. Son of a theologian, he joined the German Communist Party (KPD) in 1932, and fled to England from Nazi Germany (1933). He gained a PhD from Bristol and a DSc from Edinburgh, and was interned on the Isle of Man and in Canada (1940). In 1941 he became assistant to Rudolf \*Peierls, working with him in New York and Los Alamos in the 'Manhattan Project' which developed the atomic bomb (1943–45). Head of the theoretical physics department at the Harwell Atomic Energy Establishment from 1946, in 1950 he pleaded guilty to having supplied secret information to the Russians, and was sentenced to 14 years' imprisonment. Released in 1959, he took up a scientific position in East Germany.

**Fuchs, Sir Vivian Ernest** (1908–1999). British geologist and explorer. From undergraduate days at Cambridge he took part in many scientific expeditions. From 1947 he worked in the Falkland Islands Dependencies as leader of the survey and later Director of the Scientific Bureau. He is best known as the leader of the Commonwealth Transantarctic Expedition (1957–58) in connexion with the International Geophysical Year. The crossing was successfully achieved when his party met Sir Edmund \*Hillary coming from New Zealand by the South Pole. With Hillary he wrote *The Crossing of Antarctica* (1958).

**Fuentes, Carlos** (1928–2012). Mexican novelist and diplomat. Educated in Mexico City and Geneva, he worked for the Foreign Ministry, was Ambassador to France 1974–77 and held chairs at Columbia, Harvard and Pennsylvania. His novels included *A Change of Skin* (1967), *Terra Nostra* (1975), *The Old Gringo* (1985) and *The Campaign* (1991). *The Buried Mirror* (1992), reflections on Spain and the New World, was also a television series.

**Fugard, Athol** (1932– ). South African playwright, novelist, actor and director. Born to an English-Afrikaner family, he wrote a number of plays that condemned apartheid in a broader context of intolerance, alienation and loss of identity and directed the Serpent Players in Port Elizabeth. His plays include *Blood Knot* (1960), *Boesman and Lena* (1970), *A Lesson from Aloes* (1979) and *A Place with the Pigs* (1988).

**Fugger**. South German (Swabian) merchant family. They ultimately achieved immense wealth and influence as one of the earliest bankers of Europe. Three brothers, of whom **Jakob Fugger** (1459–1525) was the most important, developed a successful business centred on Augsburg, involved with trade, silver and copper mining and banking. Through loans to the Emperor \*Maximilian and \*Charles V, Jakob, in addition to acquiring great riches, became a count and received grants of land. He built the first model town in Europe (the Fuggerei in Augsburg),

which still exists. The family was staunchly Catholic and did much to oppose Lutheranism during the Reformation.

**Fujimori Inomoto, Alberto Kenya** (1939– ). Peruvian politician, probably born in Lima. Son of Japanese immigrants, educated in Peru, France and the US, he became a university administrator, and was elected as President of Peru 1990–2000, defeating Mario \*Vargas Llosa. After serious accusations of corruption, he exiled himself to Japan and resigned there. He was extradited to Peru in 2007 and after four trials was convicted of murder, kidnapping, bribery and embezzlement and sentenced to four prison terms, 25 years in total. He suffered from cancer and heart disease. He was pardoned, controversially, in December 2017, then re-arrested on murder charges. His daughter, **Keiko Sofia Fujimori Higuchi** (1975– ) contested the presidential elections in 2011 and 2016.

**Fulbright, J(ames) William** (1905–1995). American Democratic politician. A Rhodes Scholar at Oxford, he taught law at the University of Arkansas and became its president 1939–41, Member of the House of Representatives 1943–45 and Senator 1945–75. He instituted the Fulbright Scholarships for the interchange of teachers and students between the US and foreign countries.

**Fulk** (Foulque), **Count of Anjou, King of Jerusalem** (1092–1143). French nobleman, born in Angers. A member of the Angevin dynasty, he was Count of Anjou 1109–29. His son \*Geoffrey, progenitor of the \*Plantagenet dynasty in England, was the father of \*Henry II. A wealthy Crusader, as a widower Fulk married **Melisende**, daughter of \*Baldwin II, and succeeded him as King of Jerusalem 1131–43.

**Fuller, J(ohn) F(rederick) C(harles)** (1878–1966). English soldier and military historian. He served in South Africa, India and France, retiring as a major general in 1933. His many books and lectures influenced German and Russian strategic thinking, but were largely ignored in Britain. He joined \*Mosley's fascist movement, was an enthusiast for \*Hitler and for the occult. He wrote *The Decisive Battles of the Western World, and their Influence upon History* (3 vols, 1954–56).

**Fuller, Melville Weston** (1833–1910). American judge. A Chicago lawyer, after a relatively minor career in Democratic politics in Illinois, he was nominated by Grover \*Cleveland to be Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court 1888–1910. A strict constructionist, he defended states' rights and struck down social legislation.

**Fuller, (Richard) Buckminster** (1895–1983). American engineer, architect and inventor. Twice expelled from Harvard, he worked in industry for many years and gradually evolved construction



techniques designed to maximise efficiency and minimise costs in producing houses and vehicles by devising interchangeable modular units. His 'Dymaxion' automobile, an omnidirectional vehicle with high safety and low operating cost, was ignored by the motor industry. In 1917 he invented the geodesic dome which combined maximum strength with minimum structure and within 30 years 50,000 had been built. He lectured at several universities and his many books include *Operating Manual for Spaceship Earth* (1969).

**Fuller, (Sarah) Margaret** (1810–1850). American literary critic and feminist. She edited *The Dial* (1840–42), the magazine of the New England Transcendentalists, and became the friend of \*Emerson and \*Thoreau. She wrote *Woman in the Nineteenth Century* (1845). In order to take part in the revolutionary movements of 1848 she went to Italy where she married Marquis Ossoli. On the way back to America both were drowned in a shipwreck.

**Fuller, Thomas** (1608–1661). English writer and divine. He was author of the *Worthies of England* (1662), short biographical sketches of English notables; a history of the Church; and numerous other works, e.g. *Good Thoughts in Bad Times* (1645), which remain readable not only for their quaint facts of which he was an ardent collector but because of his wit and homely commonsense. In the Civil War he had been chaplain of the Royalist armies but was unmolested during the Commonwealth.

**Fulton, Robert** (1765–1815). American inventor and engineer, born near Lancaster, Pa. From a poor Irish family, almost uneducated, he became a successful painter and lived in England 1786–97, where he invented machines for sawing marble and twisting rope and many devices for improving canal navigation. While living in France (1798–1806) he built a primitive type of submarine. In 1803 he experimented with a steamship on the Seine. Later, back in the US he launched the *Clermont* which in tests on the Hudson River, New York State (1807), proved much more efficient than William \*Symington's earlier *Charlotte Dundas*. He built (1815) the first steam warship, the *Fulton*, of 38 tons.

**Funk, Casimir** (1864–1967). Polish-American biochemist, born in Warsaw. He studied in Switzerland, worked in Berlin, Paris and London, then migrated to the US in 1915. He studied the diseases caused by specific deficiencies in diet and his paper (1917) on the subject aroused immediate interest. He coined the word 'vitamin' for the critical food substances already identified by Frederick \*Hopkins (1906) which he had called 'accessory food factors'.

**Furet, François** (1927–1997). French historian, born in Paris. He was a professor at the School of Higher Studies in social sciences 1961–77 and its president 1977–85. He emerged as the leading modern historian of the French Revolution with his *Critical Dictionary of the French Revolution* (1988), which emphasised political rather than economic factors. He directed the Raymond \*Aron Institute 1985–92 and was elected to the Académie française in 1997. Professor at Chicago University 1985–97, he died there after a tennis accident.

**Furtwängler, Wilhelm** (1886–1954). German conductor and composer, born in Berlin. Noted for his romantic interpretations of the German masters, he was chief conductor of the Berlin Philharmonic 1922–27, 1938–50, the New York Philharmonic 1927–30 and the Vienna Philharmonic 1930–33. He remained in Germany during World War II (receiving \*Goering's patronage) and both before and afterwards conducted in London and many leading cities as well as at Bayreuth and Salzburg. In 1952 he was awarded the Grand Cross of Merit by the West German Government.

**Fuseli, Henry** (1741–1825). Swiss painter. He modified his surname of Fussl to be more Italian-sounding. After a brief career as a minister of religion he went to Berlin to study art (1763), and later went to London where \*Reynolds encouraged him. His style with its range of imagination, movement and distortion is often in the same mood, but at a less elevated level, as the work of \*Blake.

Tomoroy, P. T., *The Life and Art of Henry Fuseli*. 1972.

**Fust, Johann** (c.1400–1466). German printer. He lent money to finance the printing of \*Gutenberg's first books, but having sued him successfully for repayment he took over his equipment (1455) and, in partnership with his son-in-law **Peter Schöffer**, printed a number of fine editions.

**Fyodor I** (Fyodor Ivánovich) (1557–1598). Tsar of Russia 1584–98. Last of the House of \*Rurik, son of \*Iván IV, pious and withdrawn, known as 'the Bellringer' or 'The Blessed', effective power was in the hands of the Regent, his brother-in-law, Boris \*Godunov. Although happily married, no child survived him.

## G

**Gable, Clark** (1901–1960). American film star. His casual and debonair charm, edged sometimes with a cynical aplomb, made him a box-office star. Fletcher Christian in *Mutiny on the Bounty* (1935) and Rhett Butler in *Gone with the Wind* (1939) were two of his most memorable roles. For his light-hearted and amusing part in *It Happened One Night* (1934) he won an Academy Award.

**Gabo, Naum Neemia** (originally Pevsner) (1890–1977). Russian-American sculptor, born in Bryansk. With his brother **Antoine Pevsner** (1886–1962), he was a pioneer of constructivist sculpture, rejecting traditional materials in favour of stainless steel, glass, plastic and wire. He left Russia in 1922 and lived in the US from 1946.

**Gabor, Dennis** (1900–1979). Hungarian-British electronic engineer, born in Budapest. The inventor of holography, he worked as a research engineer for an electrical company in Berlin from 1927, left Germany in 1933 and moved to England. He first developed holography (three-dimensional imagery) in 1947, but it did not become a commercial proposition until the invention of the laser (1960) provided the necessary light coherence. He was elected FRS (1956), made a CBE (1970) and awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics (1971) for his invention of holography. He wrote many books on scientific and social subjects including *Inventing the Future* (1963).

**Gaboriau, Émile** (1835–1873). French writer. Celebrated as a pioneer of the detective novel, *L’Affaire Lerouge* (1866) was his first great success and created the detective Lecoq.

**Gabrieli, Andrea** (c.1520–1586) and **Giovanni** (c.1556–1612). Venetian organists and composers. Uncle and nephew, Andrea was first singer and then organist at St Mark’s. He studied composition with the cathedral’s musical director Adriaan Willaert. He wrote madrigals, and ceremonial music for choir and instruments. Giovanni succeeded his uncle as second organist at St Mark’s (Andrea having become first organist) in 1585. His two main publications were the *Sacrae Symphoniae* of 1597 and 1615. He is credited with introducing a new approach to orchestration, in that he directed, in detail, the specific instruments and types of voice to be used. Both composers were of great significance in Renaissance music.

Reese, G., *Music in the Renaissance*. 1954.

**Gadda, Carlo Emilio** (1893–1973). Italian novelist, essayist and poet, born in Milan. Praised by George Steiner, little of his work is available in English other than *That awful mess on via Merulana* (1946; 1957).

**Gaddafi, Muammar Mohammed Abu Minyar** (1942–2011). Libyan soldier and politician, born in Sirte. A Bedouin, he led the coup that deposed King Idris I in 1969 and as Chairman of the Revolutionary Command Council he became Prime Minister of Libya 1970–72 and President 1972–77, after which he established the *jamahiriya* (‘state of the masses’) system and held a variety of titles, including Brotherly Leader and Guide of the Revolution of Libya 1977–2011. He became increasingly authoritarian, but rejected Islamic fundamentalism and became a Pan-African spokesman. When civil war broke out in 2011, NATO forces intervened and Gaddafi was brutally killed.

First, R., *Libya: The Elusive Revolution*. 1974.

**Gaddis, William** (1922–1998). American novelist. His works included *J R* (1975), *Carpenter’s Gothic* (1985) and *A Frolic of His Own* (1994).

**Gadsden, James** (1788–1858). American soldier. As US Minister to Mexico he negotiated (1853) a treaty, known as the Gadsden Purchase, by which 118,000 square kilometres of territory, now part of Arizona and New Mexico, were acquired by the US.

**Gagarin, Yuri Aleksevich** (1934–1968). Russian cosmonaut and aviator, born in Klushino. His childhood home was occupied by the Germans and he became an infant saboteur. Originally a foundry worker, he joined the Soviet Air Force in 1955 and was chosen as a cosmonaut because he was short and light. On 12 April 1961, in the space capsule Vostok 1, he became the first human to travel into space, orbiting the Earth for 108 minutes, then ejected from the capsule and parachuting safely in Kazakhstan. He became an international celebrity, a Hero of the Soviet Union, a Deputy in the USSR Supreme Soviet, and toured internationally, but was excluded from the US. He began drinking heavily and was demoted after Soyuz 1 crashed (April 1967), killing Gagarin’s colleague Vladimir Komarov. Gagarin died when his plane crashed, probably due to unexpected turbulence, but the subject of much controversy and conspiracy theories. A moon crater was named for him.

Gagarin, V., *My Brother Yuri*. 1974.

**Gage, Thomas** (1721–1787). English soldier. He was Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in America from 1763, and in 1774 was appointed Governor of Massachusetts. His inflexibility precipitated the War of Independence. The first clash, at Lexington (1775) resulted from an expedition sent by him to seize arms stored at Concord. He was recalled three months later owing to the heavy losses incurred in forcing the colonists from their position on Bunker Hill.

**Gainsborough, Thomas** (1726–1788). English painter, born in Suffolk. He became famous both for portraits and landscapes and as founder of the ‘English School’ of painting. While living in London

(from 1740), he married (1746) an illegitimate daughter of the Prince of Wales and in 1752 returned to Suffolk. It was not, however, until he moved to Bath (1759) that he gained a fashionable clientele. He became (1768) a foundation member of the RA, and settled in London (1774) where he soon rivalled \*Reynolds as a painter of celebrities. His most important works were portraits (about 100 full-size and many smaller ones), where the influence of Van Dyck is clear. Of simple and warm character, unlike Reynolds, he needed to feel sympathy with his subject to be at his best, when he achieves a freshness and vitality that is entrancing. He takes a special delight in materials and clothes the sheen and creases of silk, the ripple of lace, the gleam of metal, e.g. in two of his best known works, the *Blue Boy* and the portrait of the actor Mrs \*Siddons. Despite the fashion set by \*Poussin for idealised landscapes, Gainsborough who loved the countryside, imparted much of the freshness of an observer's eye and can at least claim to anticipate \*Constable.

Corri, A., *The Search for Gainsborough*. 1984.

**Gaitskell, Hugh Todd Naylor** (1906–1963). British politician. Educated at Winchester College and Oxford and later a lecturer in political economy at University College, London he became a Labour MP in 1945. In \*Attlee's post-war government he became Minister of Fuel and Power in 1947 and was Chancellor of the Exchequer 1950–51. In 1955 he succeeded Attlee as Leader of the Labour Party by then in opposition. He refused to recognise as binding a resolution passed (1960) by the Labour Party conference in favour of unilateral nuclear disarmament, and secured its reversal the following year. His unexpected death from lupus erythematosus deprived the Labour Party of a widely respected leader of great promise.

McDermott, G., *Leader Lost. A Biography of Hugh Gaitskell*. 1972.

**Gaius** (Gaius Julius Caesar Augustus Germanicus) *see* **Caligula**

**Gajdusek, (Daniel) Carleton** (1923–2008). American medical research scientist. Working at the National Institute of Health, Bethesda, Maryland (1958–97), he shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 1976 for discovering new mechanisms in the origination and dissemination of infectious diseases. He investigated kuru (degenerative disease of the nervous system, found only in New Guinea), and demonstrated its relationship with cannibalism (eating human brains). He also identified chromosomal deficiencies common to Down Syndrome and Alzheimer's disease. He pleaded guilty to charges of sexual offences against young men, was imprisoned 1997–98, then retired to Europe and died in Norway.

**Galba, Servius Sulpicius** (3 BCE–69 CE). Roman Emperor 68–69. Born to an ancient and rich family, he served as senator and consul and was Governor

of Nearer Spain 60–68. He formed an army which overthrew \*Nero who then committed suicide. Upright himself, Galba's advisors were venal and after seven months he was murdered in the Forum by the Praetorian guard. \*Vitellius succeeded.

**Galbraith, John Kenneth** (1908–2006). American economist, born in Canada. Educated at Toronto, California and Cambridge, he taught at Harvard from 1934 and was professor of economics 1949–75. He worked for the Office of Price Administration 1941–43, was Economics Adviser to President \*Kennedy and US Ambassador in India 1961–63. One of his books, *The Affluent Society* (1958) whose title became a popular phrase, directed attention to new phenomena caused by the post-war prosperity of the US and Europe. Many of his astute observations became proverbial. 'Galbraith's Law' described the conviction by conservative governments that having more money is an incentive for the rich, while having less money is an incentive for the poor.

**Galen** (c.130–201). Greek physician, born at Pergamom, Asia Minor. He studied at the Asklepieion, an ancient hospital in Pergamon, and in Corinth and Alexandria. He directed the Asklepieion and developed many innovative treatments, according to Aelius Aristeides, including the use of massage, mineral springs, mud baths, diet, music therapy, incubation, autosuggestion and analysis of dreams. He lived in Rome from c.161 and became physician to \*Marcus Aurelius and later emperors. A prolific writer, he incorporated in his books the whole of Greek medical theory and practice, translated later into Arabic and Latin; they were accepted as authoritative for nearly 1400 years.

Sarten, G., *Galen of Pergamon*. 1954.

**Galerius** (Gaius Galerius Valerius Maximianus) (c.260–311). Roman Emperor 305–11. Born in Serdica (modern Sofia), son of a Thracian herdsman, he became an able soldier and destroyed the (Persian) Sassanid empire. \*Diocletian appointed him as Caesar in 293. He ruled as 'Augustus' in the east and is often blamed for instigating the 'Diocletian persecution' of Christians from 303 until the edict of toleration in 311.

**Galileo Galilei** (1564–1642). Italian physicist and astronomer, born in Pisa. Son of Vincenzo Galilei, a mathematician from an old family which moved to Florence in 1574, he studied medicine at Pisa University (from 1581) before turning to mathematics and physics. When only 18 he made one of his most important discoveries while watching a swinging candelabrum in Pisa Cathedral: identical time was taken by each oscillation whatever the distance covered by the swing. This discovery he used years later for the making of improved pendulum clocks. This led to his being appointed professor of mathematics at Pisa. A more startling discovery, traditionally demonstrated by dropping stones from

the Leaning Tower of Pisa, was that objects fall with equal velocity irrespective of their size and weight. This theory contradicted \*Aristotle's teaching and provoked so much hostility that Galileo retired to Florence (1591), but in the next year he was appointed professor of mathematics at Padua, where he remained for 18 years, attracting students from all over Europe. He devised the first thermometer (c.1600) and constructed (1609) improved versions of the refracting telescope first produced by the Dutch Hans \*Lippershey about a year earlier. Galileo attained a magnifying power of  $\times 32$  and carried out (from 1610) numerous astronomical observations which convinced him that \*Copernicus had been right in asserting that the earth rotates round the sun. He observed that the moon's light was reflected from that of the sun, that its surface was covered by mountains and valleys, and that the Milky Way was composed of separate stars. He also discovered the existence of the four satellites of Jupiter, sunspots (from which he deduced the rotation of the sun), the 'rings' of Saturn, and the phases of Venus and Mars.

In 1610, **Cosimo II de' Medici**, Grand Duke of Tuscany, had invited him back to Florence and appointed him his philosopher and mathematician extraordinary, a post with a satisfactory salary but no specific duties, which enabled him to continue his observations. In 1611 he was received with honour on a visit to Rome, but after the publication of a treatise on the sunspots (1613), in which he openly adhered to the Copernican theory, he became the object of ecclesiastical displeasure and was persuaded to promise (1616) not to 'hold, teach or defend' the new doctrines. After a long peaceful period his greatest work, *Dialogue on the Two Chief Systems of the World*, appeared (1632), and it was immediately evident that Galileo had not changed his views. His atomic theory—which threatened the basis of the Eucharist—may have provoked his heresy trial (1633). Brought before the Inquisition, on the threat of torture he recanted and because of age and ill health he was allowed to return to Florence, remaining under close house arrest until he died. In 1637 he became blind. (John \*Milton was one of his visitors.) Among his later discoveries were the parabolic trajectory of projectiles and the monthly and annual librations of the moon. His misfortunes from the Church's hostility to his theories may have been compounded by his ironic and irascible nature. In 1992, Pope \*John Paul II lifted the Inquisition's sentence on Galileo. His two daughters became nuns.

Redondi, P., *Galileo: Heretic*. 1983, trans. 1987; Drake, S., *Galileo*. 1980; Fölsing, A., *Galileo*. 1983; Heilbron, J. L., *Galileo*. 2010.

**Gall, Franz Joseph** (1758–1828). German physiologist. Regarded as the founder of phrenology, he practised medicine in Vienna (until 1802) and later in Paris. He concluded that human character and abilities depend upon the development of

particular areas of the brain and that these can be inferred from the shape of the skull. This inference, no longer accepted as scientific, has been exploited by many quacks.

**Gallatin, (Abraham Alfonse) Albert** (1761–1849). American politician and diplomat, born in Geneva. Of aristocratic descent, he emigrated to America when 19, under the influence of \*Rousseau's idealism. He settled in Pennsylvania and gradually rose in state and national politics. He sat in the US Congress 1795–1801, then as Secretary to the Treasury under \*Jefferson and \*Madison 1801–14 he reduced the public debt by over \$14 million. He was one of the negotiators of the Treaty of Ghent which brought the 'war of 1812' with England to an end. He was Minister to France 1816–23 and to Britain 1826–27.

**Galle, Johann Gottfried** (1812–1910). German astronomer. He first identified Neptune (1846), the existence of which had been predicted by \*Leverrier and \*Adams.

**Galli-Curci, Amelita** (1889–1963). Italian coloratura soprano, born in Milan. Largely self-taught, she achieved dazzling success in the operas of \*Verdi and \*Puccini and was a star of the Metropolitan Opera, New York 1920–30.

**Gallieni, Joseph-Simon** (1849–1916). French soldier. Of Italian descent, he joined the army in 1868, served in Senegal, Martinique, Sudan and Indochina and was Governor General of Madagascar 1896–1905. A secular republican, he became Military Governor of Paris 1914–15. By mobilising taxis from Paris in support of a quick troop movement against the German right flank, he played a vital part in the Battle of the Marne. Minister of War 1915–16, he clashed with his former protegee Joseph \*Joffre over strategy. He died after a failed operation for cancer and was posthumously promoted to Marshal in 1921.

**Gallienus** (Publius Licinius Egnatius Gallienus) (218–268). Roman Emperor 253–68: co-Emperor with his father \*Valerian 253–60. Gallienus ruled in Italy, Valerian in the east. He ended the persecution of Christians by his father but was assassinated by officers of the Dalmatian army.

Bray, J. J., *Gallienus*. 1997.

**Gallo, Robert Charles** (1937– ). American medical researcher. Educated at the universities of Pennsylvania and Chicago, he worked at the National Cancer Institute, Bethesda, MD, 1965–96 and became head of the tumour cell biology laboratory 1972–96. Regarded as the leading AIDS researcher in the US, he concluded that AIDS was caused by a retrovirus, in which genetic material is made from RNA (not DNA). He wrote *Virus Hunting*, *AIDS*, *Cancer and the Human Retrovirus* 1991 but was badly damaged by a National Institute of Health report (1992) which rejected his claim to have isolated

the AIDS virus independent of the work of Luc \*Montagnier, with whom he had long feuded. He did not share the 2008 Nobel Prize with Montagnier but received a grant of \$15 million from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation in 2007.

**Gallup, George Horace** (1901–1984). American statistician. He devised a method of predicting election results and measuring other public reactions by sampling cross-sections of the population. ‘Gallup poll’ became synonymous with public opinion polls.

**Galois, Evariste** (1811–1832). French mathematician. He conceived the idea of group substitutions in the algebraic theory of equations. He was a political activist, once imprisoned, who suffered official rejection and died in a mysterious duel. Many of his papers were lost. Much of his work was confirmed by \*Riemann, 30 years later.

Petsinis, T., *The French Mathematician*. 1997.

**Galsworthy, John** (1867–1933). English writer. Educated at Harrow and Oxford, he entered, but soon abandoned, the legal profession and after some years of travel determined to become a writer. His first novel, *Jocelyn* (1898) attracted little attention but he continued with his chosen theme, the virtues, prejudices and way of life of the upper-middle-class society to which he belonged. His masterpieces were *The Forsyte Saga* (published 1906–21), a series of novels describing the family of Soames Forsyte (*The Man of Property*, *In Chancery*, *To Let*), and the novels collectively titled *A Modern Comedy* (1929). His many plays, usually regarded as humane rather than profound, were influenced by the social dramas of \*Ibsen and reflect a preoccupation with ethical considerations. They include *The Silver Box* (1906), *Joy* (1907), *Strife* (1909), *Justice* (1910), *The Skin Game* (1920), *Loyalties* (1922) and *Escape* (1926). He was the first President of International PEN and was awarded the Order of Merit (1929) and the Nobel Prize for Literature (1932).

Dupre, C., *John Galsworthy. A Biography*. 1976.

**Galton, Sir Francis** (1822–1911). English statistician, anthropologist, meteorologist and polymath, born in Birmingham. An infant prodigy and half-cousin of Charles \*Darwin, he studied medicine at Kings’ College, London, and mathematics at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating MA. He travelled in the Middle East and explored southwest Africa. One of the pioneers of meteorology, he devised the current system of weather-mapping and named anti-cyclones. His system of comparing fingerprints is still used by police. His *Hereditary Genius* (1869) speculated on the factors in human society (especially intermarriage) that encouraged achievement. He developed the study of ‘eugenics’, urging selective breeding to improve the human species. Although paved with good intentions, the path of eugenics has been taken by racists and elitists and in the early 20th

century was harshly applied in education, welfare and immigration. He received the Copley Medal in 1910. His ideas were further developed by his disciple and biographer **Karl Pearson** (1857–1936) who held the Galton Chair of Eugenics at London University 1911–33.

**Galvani, Luigi** (1737–1798). Italian physiologist. His great contemporary reputation rested on his lectures on comparative anatomy at Bologna University. It is, however, through an electrical discovery that his name (e.g. in ‘galvanise’) has become incorporated in scientific language. He demonstrated (1791) that a frog’s legs will twitch when placed in simultaneous contact with two different types of metal, but incorrectly interpreted the effect as being caused by ‘animal’ electricity, and not, as \*Volta afterwards showed, by an electric current flowing between the metals, as in a cell.

**Gama, Vasco da** (c.1469–1525). Portuguese navigator. He had already made a name for himself as a mariner when he was chosen by King \*Manoel the Fortunate to follow up the explorations of Bartolomeo \*Diaz, who had reached the Cape of Good Hope (1488). Da Gama left Lisbon with four ships and 160 men in July 1497. Having rounded the Cape, the fleet turned northward up the African coast and then sailed eastward across the Indian Ocean to land at Calicut (May 1498). The Indians, at first friendly, turned hostile, and the Portuguese had to fight their way out, the fleet eventually reaching home in September 1499. A second expedition under Cabral founded a factory at Calicut but the 40 men left behind to man it were all murdered. To avenge their death da Gama, supplied this time with 20 ships, sailed in 1502, and after founding the African colony Mozambique again reached Calicut, destroyed 29 of the Indian ships, secured an indemnity and returned with rich booty. After 20 years of comparative inactivity he was sent (1524), now as Viceroy, to make Portugal’s position secure again.

**Gambetta, Léon Michel** (1838–1882). French Radical politician. He became a lawyer and gained fame by his defence of opponents of \*Napoléon III’s regime. After the capitulation at Sedan in the Franco-Prussian War (1870), he joined the provisional government as Minister of National Defence. Leaving besieged Paris by balloon, he went to Tours to organise further resistance. After the war he succeeded in frustrating political attempts to restore the monarchy and was Premier 1881–82. He died after a pistol accident.

Bury, J. B., *Gambetta and the Making of the Third Republic*. 1973.

**Gamelin, Maurice** (Gustave) (1872–1958). French soldier. In World War I he was on \*Joffre’s staff in 1914 and drew up the orders for the Battle of the Marne and subsequently proved an outstanding

divisional commander. A moderate republican and ally of \*Daladier, he was appointed Generalissimo of the allied forces in France (September 1939–May 1940). After the German breakthrough he was superseded by \*Weygand. He was tried for treason by \*Petain's Vichy regime with Daladier and \*Blum in an aborted trial at Riom, then imprisoned by the Germans. He wrote *Servir. Les Armées françaises de 1940* (1946).

**Gamow, George** (originally Georgiy Antonovich) (1904–1968). Ukrainian-American physicist, born in Odessa. Educated in Leningrad, he lived in the US from 1934, teaching in Washington and Colorado. He worked on the evolution of stars and argued that nuclear fusion was increasing the sun's temperature. He supported \*Lemaître's theory of the expanding universe (1948); however, Fred \*Hoyle's dismissive term 'big bang' (1949) caught on, and is often attributed to Gamow. He also hypothesised a coding scheme for elements in genetic structures. He wrote more than 30 books popularising science, including some for children featuring Mr Tompkins.

**Gance, Abel** (1889–1981). French film director, born in Paris. After working in a lawyer's office he became an actor, script writer, theatrical producer and in 1911 directed the first of his 50 feature films, *La Digue*. He directed *La Folie du Docteur Tube* (1915: expressionist in style, using optical distortion which anticipated Robert Wiene's *The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari*), *J'Accuse!* (1918: remade in 1937), *La Roue* (1922), *Napoléon* (1927: an epic projected on a triple screen, converted to sound in 1934), *La Fin du Monde* (1931: his first talking film), *Un Grand Amour de Beethoven* (1936), *La Vénus A veugle* (1940), *La Tour de Nesle* (1953: his first colour film), *Austerlitz* (1960) and *Bonaparte et la Révolution* (1971). He faced major problems in financing and distributing his films. They were notable for vigour, broad sweep and technical innovation, e.g. the use of wide-angle lens, widescreen projection, stereophonic sound, split screen images, hand-held cameras, low angled close ups, and rapid, impressionistic editing, which anticipated many techniques in cinéma-vérité.

**Gandhi, Indira Priyadarshini** (née Nehru) (1917–1984). Indian politician, born in Allahabad. Daughter of Jawaharlal \*Nehru, she was educated in Switzerland, Oxford and with Rabindranath \*Tagore. In 1929 she founded a children's organisation to help the movement for non-cooperation with British rule. In 1942 she married Feroze Gandhi (d.1960), and became a member of the Indian National Congress; she was its president 1959–60. From 1946 she was her father's personal assistant and played an active part in politics, especially in matters relating to child welfare and social reform. She served on UNESCO's Executive Board 1960–64. After her father's death (1964) she became Minister of Information in \*Shastri's Government. When he died she became Prime Minister 1966–77, and won a landslide

election victory in 1971. In 1975 she declared a state of emergency and ruled by decree, eventually losing the elections of 1977 to a coalition led by Morarji \*Desai. In 1980 her Congress (I) Party was returned to office and she again became Prime Minister. Sikh members of her bodyguard shot her in New Delhi (31 October 1984). Her son **Rajiv Gandhi** (1944–1991) succeeded as leader of Congress (I) and Prime Minister in 1984. Educated at Cambridge, he became a pilot for Indian Airlines and entered the Lok Sabha after his brother, **Sanjay Gandhi** (1946–1980), regarded as heir apparent to the Nehru dynasty, died in a plane crash. He won a record majority in the December 1984 election. He was killed by Tamil separatists in a bomb explosion near Madras. His Italian widow **Sonia Gandhi** (née Maino) refused an offer of the Congress (I) leadership, which passed to P.V.N. \*Rao, then accepted it in 1998.

Masani, Z., *Indira Gandhi. A Political Biography*. 1975.

**Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand** (1869–1948). Indian religious and political leader, born in Porbander, Kathiawar. He was known as Mahatma (in Sanskrit, maha: great, atman: soul) a title first conferred by Rabindranath \*Tagore. Son of a chief minister of Kathiawar, he was brought up as a member of a Hindu sect strictly opposed to taking life and therefore vegetarian. A quiet, studious boy, he was married at 13 to Kasturbai Nakanji (1869–1944) but continued his education. In 1888 he sailed to London where he was called to the bar (1891) and in 1893 went to Natal to represent an Indian firm, remaining in South Africa for 20 years (1893–1901, 1902–14). Jailed for refusing to register as an Indian alien, he urged his followers to burn their certificates—also organising passive resistance campaigns. This ultimately compelled the Transvaal Government to recognise the validity of monogamous marriages celebrated according to Indian rites. In 1913 he negotiated an agreement with J. C. \*Smuts raising the status of Indian labourers. In South Africa he had become convinced that 'soul force' was the strongest power in the world and to maximise it in himself he must renounce sex, meat, tobacco, alcohol, and also threats, violence, coercion and other political weapons. Major influences on Gandhi included the Sermon on the Mount, the doctrine of 'non-possession' in the Bhagavad Gita, and writings by \*Thoreau, \*Ruskin and \*Tolstoy. He corresponded with Tolstoy and set up a Tolstoyan commune and school in Phoenix, Natal (1910). He returned to India in January 1915 and with his followers withdrew to an ashram ('retreat') at Sabarmati, near Ahmadabad in Gujarat, where he campaigned on behalf of the 'untouchables' in the caste system. Britain's refusal to grant substantial self-government after the war persuaded Gandhi to lead a campaign for *Swaraj* ('self-rule'), employing the principles of *Satyagraha* ('soul force', literally 'firmness in the truth') which had proved successful in South Africa. He called for 'non-violent non-cooperation' with government agencies

and *hartal* (strikes with prayer and fasting) against economic regulation, and founded the influential journal *Young India*. However, the Amritsar massacre of April 1919 (R. E. H. \*Dyer) was an unprovoked response to the *hartal* campaign. Gandhi urged non-cooperation with the British in all forms: all government posts were to be given up, government schools were to be abandoned. In the place of foreign-made cloth, homespun only was to be used (hence Gandhi's familiar appearance in a loincloth and homespun blanket and cape). He was opposed to violence in any form but was not always able to control his supporters. Such incidents as the burning of a police station with its inmates at Chauri Chaura (1922) in the United Provinces, forced the authorities to arrest Gandhi, who assumed responsibility. Sentenced to six years' jail, he was released in 1922 on the grounds of ill-health. He became President of the Indian National Congress Party (1924–35), the only office he ever held, and in 1929 launched a new 'civil disobedience' campaign. In March 1930 Gandhi, with hundreds of followers, marched to the sea at Dandi to protest against the imposition of a tax on salt. After the 'Salt March' his followers formally broke the law by scooping up taxfree salt. Gandhi was jailed again (1930–31) but released (with 60,000 supporters) after the Salt Law was relaxed by the Viceroy, Lord Irwin (later Earl of \*Halifax). A truce made during the abortive Round Table Conference in London (1931) was soon broken and he returned to jail, being released when he began a 'fast until death'. Winston \*Churchill was—and remained—implacably hostile to Gandhi. Jailed for most of 1932 and again briefly in 1933, during the period 1935–41 Gandhi was in virtual retirement although publishing the weekly *Harijan* and campaigning on behalf of the untouchables. During World War II he gave moral support to Britain, but refused active cooperation on the grounds that Indian consent had not been obtained. Following another civil disobedience campaign (1942) he was interned until May 1944. Despite his alleged retirement from politics he played an active part behind the scenes in the negotiations that gave independence to India (1947) and the appointment of a congress government under \*Nehru. He opposed partition, mourning the massacres and forced displacement of Muslim and Hindu minorities. He toured Bengal, preaching unity between Hindus and Muslims. The impact of his renewed fasts alarmed Hindu extremists: at a prayer meeting (30 January 1948) he was assassinated by a Hindu fanatic, Nathuram Godse. Combining a natural shrewdness with the character of a saint, Gandhi was one of the most influential and impressive figures of the 20th century. He was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize in 1937, 1947 and 1948 without success. Gandhi's model of non-violence was adopted by Martin Luther \*King, Nelson \*Mandela and \*Aung San Suu Kyi.

Woodcock, G., *Gandhi*. 1972.

**Gandhi, Rahul** (1970–). Indian National Congress Party politician, born in Delhi. Son of Rajiv and Sonia \*Gandhi, he was educated at Cambridge. Leader of the INC 2013–19, he led the party to its worst defeat in 2014, with 19.5 per cent of the aggregate vote. In 2019 Narendra \*Modi won again: the INC gained a few seats but the total vote was unchanged.

**Gantz, Benny** (né Binyamin) (1959–). Israeli soldier and politician. Chief of the Israel Defence Force 2011–15, he led the Israel Resilience Party, and after a close election in 2020 entered into a power-sharing arrangement with Benjamin \*Netanyahu, which soon collapsed, but he continued as Minister for Defence 2020–.

**Gao Xingjian** (1940–). Chinese novelist, dramatist, director, critic and painter, born in Gangzhou. A political dissident, he left China in 1987 and became a French citizen in 1998. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 2000 'for an oeuvre of universal validity, bitter insights and linguistic ingenuity.' His best known novel was *Soul Mountain* (1998). He translated works by \*Beckett.

**Garbo, Greta** (Greta Louisa Gustafsson) (1905–1990). Swedish film star. While working in a Stockholm department store, she studied dancing and acting and achieved great success in the film *The Atonement of Gösta Berling* (1924). She then went to Hollywood and, with her beauty, sincerity and elusive charm, achieved immediate stardom in silent films. Her first talking part was in *Anna Christie* (1930), and she later added distinction to the title roles of e.g. *Queen Christina* (1933), *Anna Karenina* (1935), *Camille* (1936) and *Ninotchka* (1939). She disliked and avoided publicity and any intrusion into her private life, and retired from the screen in 1941 at the height of her fame.

Conway, M., *Films of Greta Garbo*. 1970.

**Garcia**. Spanish family of singers. **Manuel del Populo Vicente Garcia** (1775–1832) born in Seville, became a tenor, actor, impresario, composer and conductor, creating the role of Almaviva in \*Rossini's *Barber of Seville* (Rome, 1816). He produced operas in New York and Mexico, composed many (mostly unperformed) himself, and became a teacher in Paris where he died. Two of his daughters were outstanding singers, Maria \*Malibran and Pauline \*Viardot. His son, **Manuel Patricio Rodriguez Garcia** (1805–1906), was a concert baritone who became a teacher from 1829, first in Paris and (from 1848) in London. He invented the laryngoscope (1854), wrote the first scientific text on the art of voice production, became the teacher of Jenny \*Lind and Mathilde Marchesi, received the CVO on his 100th birthday and was painted by John Singer \*Sargent.

**García Márquez, Gabriel** (José de la Concordia) (1928–2014). Colombian novelist and short story writer, born in Aracataca. His novels *One Hundred Years of Solitude* (1967), *The Autumn of the Patriarch* (1975) and *Love in the Time of Cholera* (1985) are passionate epics of life in South America, full of powerful and hypnotic imagery, generally described as ‘magic realism’. He won the 1982 Nobel Prize for Literature ‘for his novels and short stories, in which the fantastic and the realistic are combined in a richly composed world of imagination, reflecting a continent’s life and conflicts’. Many of his stories are set in Macondo, a fictional town based on his birthplace.

**Gardiner, Gerald Austin, Baron Gardiner of Kittisford** (1900–1990). English lawyer, Labour politician and law reformer. Educated at Harrow and Oxford, he became an outstanding barrister. As Lord Chancellor 1964–70 in the \*Wilson Government he drove many legal reforms, including abolition of the death penalty, decriminalising homosexuality, setting up an Ombudsman, the Law Reform Commission and securing property rights for women. Appointed CH in 1975, he was the target of an IRA bomb in 1981.

**Gardiner, Sir John Eliot** (1943–). English conductor. Educated in Cambridge and London, he studied with Nadia \*Boulanger, founded the Monteverdi Choir in 1964, the London Baroque Soloists in 1978 and l’Orchestre Romantique et Revolutionnaire in 1990. He was Director of the Lyon Opera 1983–88 and recorded extensively, notably \*Händel, \*Bach, \*Mozart, and \*Beethoven. He wrote *Bach: Music in the Castle of Heaven* (2013).

**Gardiner, Samuel Rawson** (1829–1902). English historian. Educated at Winchester and Oxford, he became professor of modern history at Kings College, London 1871–85. The scale, scope and accuracy of his research made him the great authority on the early Stuarts, and the Civil War and its aftermath. His books include *History of England 1603–1640* (10 volumes, 1883–84), *The Great Civil War* (3 volumes, 1886–91) and *The Commonwealth and the Protectorate* (3 volumes, 1895–1901).

**Gardiner, Stephen** (1483–1555). English ecclesiastic. As Thomas \*Wolsey’s secretary, he vainly negotiated on \*Henry VIII’s behalf for the annulment of his marriage with \*Katherine of Aragon. Bishop of Winchester 1531–51; 1553–55, in 1535 he accepted Henry’s royal supremacy and wrote a treatise in its support. He succeeded Thomas \*Cromwell as Chancellor of Cambridge University 1540–47; 1548–55. A reluctant Anglican, he opposed reformers around \*Edward VI, was imprisoned 1547–48; 1548–55 and in 1551 stripped of his bishopric. On \*Mary I’s accession, he was restored, made Lord Chancellor 1553–55 and became chief agent of the Protestant persecution (although he delayed Thomas \*Cranmer’s execution).

**Gardner, Erle Stanley** (1899–1970). American detective story writer. He practised as a lawyer in California for 10 years but from 1930 devoted himself to writing. Most of his immensely popular stories end with a dramatic court scene of which the hero is the famous lawyer-detective, Perry Mason.

**Garfield, James Abram** (1831–1881). 20th President of the US 1881. Born on an Ohio farm, where he worked from the age of 10 (subject of the biography *From Log Cabin to White House*), he managed to enter and to graduate from Williams College. He then became a teacher, a lawyer, and a general in the American Civil War. A Member of the US House of Representatives 1863–80, during the corrupt era of ‘Reconstruction’ after the Civil War, he became Republican Leader in the House 1877–80. In 1880 he emerged as the compromise Republican candidate for president, an anti-spoilsman, on a balanced ticket with the spoilsman Chester A. \*Arthur for Vice President. Garfield defeated Winfield Scott \*Hancock, with an Electoral College vote of 214 to 155 but only fractionally ahead in the aggregate vote. In July 1881, four months after his inauguration, he was shot by a disappointed office-seeker, Charles J. Guiteau, in Washington DC and died in September.

**Garibaldi, Giuseppe** (Maria) (1807–1882). Italian patriot, born in Nice. Son of a fisherman, he became a sailor. Later he joined \*Mazzini’s ‘Young Italy’ movement, but after taking part in an abortive attempt to seize Genoa (1834) he fled to South America. He lived in Uruguay 1841–48, where he led a force of irregulars. His role in the insurrection of Brazil’s Rio Grande province and his other interventions in the troubled politics of the continent gave him further experience of leading irregulars and a heroic reputation that followed him home. In 1842 he married **Anita de Jesus Ribiero da Silva** (1821–1849) who had accompanied his various expeditions and had borne him three children. Back in Italy in 1848 he led an irregular band against the Austrians after the defeat of the Sardinian regular army. Next he played a leading part (1849) in establishing a republican government in Rome after Pope \*Pius IX had been forced to flee, but papal authority was restored by French and Neapolitan intervention. His fortunes were now at their lowest, Anita, pregnant with their fifth child, died from exhaustion. He escaped to New York in 1850, then moved to Lima. In 1852–53 he commanded the ship *Carmen* which traded in China and the Philippines and sailed past the south coast of Australia, and later to Boston and New York. In 1854 he returned to Italy and had settled as a farmer on the island of Caprera near Sardinia when, in 1859, the renewed war between the Austrians and the Sardinians (now under King \*Vittorio Emanuele, this time with French support) again called him to battle. Northern Italy was liberated and Garibaldi and his Alpine troops had played a gallant part. In 1860 began his greatest triumph. With his 1,000 ‘redshirts’ he landed in Sicily but met little serious resistance



from the troops of King \*Francesco II and within three months conquered the entire island. He then crossed to the Neapolitan mainland. Francesco found himself abandoned and now the only danger lay in a clash between the two liberators, Garibaldi advancing on Naples from the south, Vittorio Emanuele from the north. Good sense prevailed: Vittorio Emanuele was proclaimed king of a united Italy (except Rome and Venice) and Garibaldi, seeking no reward, returned to his island farm. He and his redshirts next appeared in 1866 in the brief campaign in which Italy, as Prussia's ally against Austria, gained Venice. But Rome remained his dream, and in 1867 he sailed from Caprera, gathered his volunteers and marched on the city. After a preliminary success he was overwhelmed by the French garrison left to protect the pope. It was the withdrawal of that garrison during the Franco-Prussian War (1870–71) that eventually enabled Rome to become the capital of the Italian state. In that war too, Garibaldi had his last taste of battle. After the fall of his enemy, \*Napoléon III, he rallied to the side of the republican government and even achieved some success amid the general defeat. The rest of his life he spent (except for an occasional appearance in the Italian chamber, where he sat as a deputy) at Caprera, crippled by illness. He wrote novels, he signed manifestos, but his strength was in action not the pen. He was a man who never wavered from a single fixed purpose, the unification of divided Italy under Italian rule, and though others planned more wisely for the same ideal it was Garibaldi, with his enthusiasm, his leadership and colourful exploits, that fired the hearts of men and, more perhaps than any other, brought it about.

Riall, L., *Garibaldi: Invention of a Hero*. 2007; Ridley, J., *Garibaldi*. 1975.

**Garland, Judy** (née Frances Gumm) (1922–1969). American film actor and singer. She began her stage career as part of a music-hall act, and began to make films in 1936. Throughout the following 14 years she played leading parts in musicals and comedy films and achieved tremendous following. Her best known films from this period are *The Wizard of Oz* (1939), a series in partnership with Mickey \*Rooney (1937–41), and musicals like *For Me and My Gal* (1942) and *Meet Me in St Louis* (1944). She later turned to dramatic roles as in *A Star is Born* (1954), and to concert and cabaret tours. She died in London of a drug overdose. Her daughter **Liza Minnelli** (1946–) was acclaimed as an actor and singer, winning an Academy Award for her role in *Cabaret* (1972).

**Garland, Merrick Brian** (1952–). American lawyer, born in Chicago. Educated at Harvard, he was a judge of the US Court of Appeals 1997–2021. Nominated by Barack \*Obama to become a justice of the US Supreme Court in 2016, his nomination was blocked by Mitch \*McConnell and Senate Republicans. Joe \*Biden appointed him as US Attorney-General 2021–.

**Garner, Helen** (née Ford) (1942–). Australian writer, born in Geelong. Once a teacher, her novels include *Monkey Grip* (1977), *The Children's Bach* (1984) and *Cosmo Cosmolino* (1992) and *The Spare Room* (2008). The non-fiction *The First Stone* (1995) was deeply controversial. Other works include *Joe Cinque's Consolation* (2004), *This House of Grief: The Story of a Murder Trial* (2014, winner of the 2016 Windham-Campbell Literary Prize in the US) and a collection of essays, in the Janet \*Malcolm tradition, *Everywhere I Look* (2016).

**Garner, John Nance** (1868–1967). American Democratic politician, born in Texas. A Congressman 1903–33, and strong segregationist, he became Speaker of the House of Representatives 1931–33 and an increasingly unhappy vice president of the United States 1933–41 under Franklin D. \*Roosevelt.

**Garnett, Edward** (1868–1937). English writer and critic. Son of **Richard Garnett** (1835–1906), \*Carlyle's biographer, his work as literary advisor to the publishers Fisher Unwin, Heinemann, and Jonathan Cape brought him into touch with many authors, and his home became a sort of literary club where advice, kindness and help were always available. He gave much encouragement to \*Conrad, \*Galsworthy and D. H. \*Lawrence. His wife, **Constance Garnett** (née Black) (1862–1943), introduced a new world of Russian literature to English readers by her translations of \*Tolstoy, \*Dostoevsky, \*Chekhov etc. Their only child, **David Garnett** (1892–1981), known as 'Bunny', novelist and publisher, was in the Bloomsbury Group and a vigorous bisexual. His short fantasy *Lady into Fox* (1922) won the Hawthornden and James Tait Black Memorial Prizes. He founded the Nonesuch Press, published the letters of T. E. \*Lawrence, wrote an autobiography and the novel *Aspects of Love* (1955).

**Garnier, Tony** (1869–1948). French architect and planner. Over many years (from 1904) he elaborated his design (*Une Cité industrielle*, published 1917) for an integrated city for 35,000 people on original and revolutionary lines, some of which he was able to put into practice in Lyon, where he was city architect.

**Garrick, David** (1717–1779). English actor. As a youth in Lichfield he was briefly a pupil of Samuel \*Johnson, whose close friend he became. The two went to London together (1737), Garrick intending to study for the bar. He joined his brother as a wine merchant before making his debut as an actor in 1741. His first part in London was Richard III, he was an immediate success and remained throughout his career the most popular actor of his age in both tragedy and comedy, Lear and Macbeth being among the most memorable of his Shakespearian parts. He was joint licence holder and Director of Drury Lane Theatre from 1747 to 1776 when he was succeeded by \*Sheridan. He also wrote several plays (of little merit), and some excellent prologues

and epilogues. He remained a member of Johnson's social group and he was portrayed by \*Hogarth, \*Gainsborough and \*Reynolds.

Oman, C., *David Garrick*. 1958.

**Garrison, William Lloyd** (1805–1879). American journalist and reformer, born in Massachusetts. He became editor of two New England newspapers, in which he vigorously attacked slavery; for one article he was briefly imprisoned for libel. The *Liberator*, in which for 35 years he campaigned for emancipation, first appeared in 1831. In 1833 he was a founder of the American Anti-slavery Society. With a violence and self-righteousness that often injured the causes for which he pleaded, he also supported female suffrage, the abolition of capital punishment, and prohibition.

**Gary, Romain** (né Kacew) (1914–1980). French-Jewish-Lithuanian novelist, diplomat and hoaxer, born in Lithuania. He won the Prix Goncourt in 1956 with *The Roots of Heaven* and a second (against the rules) with *Life Before Us* (1975), published under the name of Emile Ajar.

Bellos, D., *Romain Gary. A Tall Story*. 2010.

**Gaskell, Elizabeth Cleghorn** (née Stevenson) (1810–1865). English novelist, born in Chelsea. Brought up by an aunt in Knutsford, Cheshire, the scene of her best known novel *Cranford* (1853), in 1832 she married a Unitarian minister and moved to Manchester, which provided the background for *Mary Barton* (1848) and *North and South* (1855). She also wrote a notable life (1857) of Charlotte \*Brontë, which provoked contemporary criticism for its frankness.

Uglow, J., *Elizabeth Gaskell*. 1993.

**Gasperi, Alcide de** *see* **De Gasperi, Alcide**

**Gassendi, Pierre** (1592–1655). French philosopher and scientist. He studied at Aix, and obtained a doctorate at Avignon, where he took holy orders. From an early age, studies in natural philosophy occupied his mind, and he became a partisan for the Moderns. His criticisms of Aristotelian philosophy were set out in his *Exercitationes Paradoxicæ adversus Aristotelos*. He entered into deep study of \*Epicurus, whose biography he wrote. In regard to philosophies of Nature, Gassendi was an eclectic. A pious Christian, he was aware that no man can penetrate to the heart of Nature's secrets. But he was a convinced supporter of the atomistic hypothesis of the composition of matter. Atoms were the first things created. Subsequently combinations of molecules formed by collision and complex bodies were built up. He believed that science could best proceed by the measurement of basic particles (weight, speed, acceleration, mass, density) rather than by inventing mythical 'virtues' such as 'powers', 'tendencies' and the other categories of Scholastic thought. Gassendi was of importance as a defender of the autonomy

of science in the age of \*Galileo's persecution. He insisted that science was compatible with Christianity, so long as both sides knew their own place. Gassendi made few positive contributions to science in the technical sense. He offered a good approximation of the speed of sound (316.3 metres per second), disproving \*Aristotle's view that this depended on pitch. He defined, accurately, the principle of inertia, seeing it not as a tendency to rest, but the tendency to resist change of state.

**Gates, Bill** (William Henry) (1955– ). American computer software executive, born in Seattle. A dropout from Harvard College, he worked for Honeywell, then founded the Microsoft Corporation (1976), becoming the first software billionaire. Among his successful software packages were 'MS-DOS' and 'Windows'. He bought a \*Leonardo manuscript (the Hammer Codex) in 1994 for \$US32.5 million. His wealth was estimated at \$US101 billion in 1999 and he was gratified that it had fallen to \$51 billion by 2011. In 1994 he created the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation which works to eliminate infectious disease, giving priority to HIV/AIDS, polio, malaria and measles, and to promote education. He was awarded an Hon. KBE in 2005.

**Gates, Horatio** (c.1728–1806). American soldier, born in England. He served with British forces in North America against the French (1754–63), returned to England but emigrated to West Virginia in 1772. Taking up the colonial cause, he was made Adjutant General of the Continental Army in 1775 and became a general in 1777. He defeated British forces at Saratoga in that year and was considered by a group of officers as a replacement for General Washington, a scheme that came to nothing. He was defeated at the battle of Camden, South Carolina, in 1780, was dismissed but returned to the army in 1782. He served as a Whig in the New York State Legislature 1800–06.

**Gaudí** (i Cornet), **Antonio** (1852–1926). Spanish (Catalan) architect, born in Reus. He studied in Barcelona from 1869 and developed a Mudejar style, influenced by Moorish building. His works were highly idiosyncratic, fantastic in design and construction, similar in spirit to Art Nouveau. He introduced colour, unusual materials and audacious technical innovations. His main works are around Barcelona, where the huge, unfinished, Basilica of the Holy Family (Basilica de la Sagrada Família) is the greatest monument to his ingenuity and decorative virtuosity. 'The works of Antonio Gaudí' became a World Heritage site in 1984, expanded in 2005, including the basilica, Park Güell, Palau Güell, and Casa Milà. He died after being knocked down by a trolley bus. The basilica was consecrated by Pope \*Benedict XVI in 2010.

Sweeney, J. J. and Sert, J. L., *Antonio Gaudí*. 1970; Zerbst, R., *Antoni Gaudí*. 1991.

**Gaudier-Brzeska** (né Gaudier), **Henri** (1891–1915). French Vorticist sculptor and painter, born near Orléans. Originally Gaudier, he worked in London from 1910 with Ezra \*Pound and Wyndham \*Lewis and other members of the Vorticist group. He formed an intense relationship with the Polish writer **Sophie Brzeska** (1873–1925) and added her name to his own. They moved to London in 1910, working with Ezra \*Pound and joining Wyndham \*Lewis' Vorticist group. In his four active years as a sculptor he produced powerful work that influenced Jacob \*Epstein. Killed as a soldier in World War I, his life was the subject of the book *Savage Messiah* (1931– revised 2011) by H. S. Ede, filmed by Ken Russell in 1972.

**Gauguin**, (Eugène-Henri) **Paul** (1848–1903). French painter, born in Paris. He grew up in Orléans, with his father, and in Lima, Peru, with his mother's family, became a sailor and joined a stockbroking firm in 1871. He began painting with his friends \*Pissarro and \*Cézanne, abandoned the stock market in 1883, sent his wife with their five children to her parents in Denmark and devoted the rest of his life to art. Paris proving too expensive he settled in Brittany (1886). After a visit to Martinique and an acrimonious association with Van \*Gogh he went (1891) to the South Seas, first to Tahiti and (1901) to the Marquesas, where he died. Originally influenced by the Impressionists, especially Pissarro, he parted from them in 1887, dissociating himself from their techniques of breaking up colour. He evolved a decorative style using simplified drawing, and flat, strong, pure and not necessarily naturalistic colouring; outlines, as in cloisonné enamels, were often intensified by black lines. The brilliant colours of Tahiti provided ideal inspiration and he was also influenced by primitive sculpture, as is seen in some of his pictures of serene impassive islanders represented in attitudes of repose. Gauguin's paintings were a major influence on later non-representational art. His *Nafea Faa Ipoipo (When Will You Marry?)*, 1892) was sold privately for \$US210 million in 2015.

Goldwater, R., *Paul Gauguin*. 1957; Gauguin, P., *The Intimate Journals of Paul Gauguin*. 1985; Sweetman, D., *Paul Gauguin*. 1995.

**Gaulle, Charles André Joseph Marie de** *see* **de Gaulle, Charles André Joseph Marie**

**Gaunt, John of** *see* **John of Gaunt**

**Gauss**, (Johann) **Carl Friedrich** (1777–1855). German mathematician, born in Braunschweig. An infant prodigy, educated at Göttingen University, he gave early proof of his great powers in both pure and applied mathematics, becoming a professor there and director of the observatory (1807). From celestial mechanics and geodesy he turned his attention in the 1830s to electromagnetic theory and research on terrestrial magnetism, establishing most of the important theory for the measurement of magnetic

field strengths. Gauss was also, with \*Riemann and \*Lobachevsky, one of the pioneers of non-Euclidean geometry. The unit of magnetic flux density is named after him. He developed (but did not originate) the concept of 'normal distribution', often described as 'the bell curve'. He received the Copley Medal in 1838.

Dunnington, G. W., *Carl Friedrich Gauss, Titan of Science*. 1955.

**Gautama Buddha** *see* **Buddha, The**

**Gautier**, (Pierre Jules) **Théophile** (1811–1872). French poet, novelist, essayist and critic, born in Tarbes. Prevented by short sight from being a painter, he began to write as a strong supporter of the Romantic movement, but was already mocking its excesses in his novel *Mademoiselle de Maupin* (1835). His friend \*Berlioz set his poems *Les nuits d'été* (1840). His volume of poems *Émaux et camées* (1852) was among the principal influences on the 'art for art's sake' movement, which stressed beauty of form and sound rather than significance. Gautier was the first serious writer and critic of dance and also close to the painters \*Delacroix and \*Manet. His daughter, **Judith Gautier** (1850–1917), also a novelist, married the poet Catulle \*Mendes, and later Pierre \*Loti.

Tennant, P., *Theophile Gautier*. 1973; Grant, R., *Théophile Gautier*. 1975.

**Gaveston, Piers, 1st Earl of Cornwall** (c.1284–1314). English courtier. Of Gascon descent, he became the favourite, and perhaps lover, of \*Edward II, arousing the hatred of the barons by his swaggering display of power and mocking tongue. Twice they forced his banishment, and his second return led to civil war. Gaveston was forced to surrender, but three of his most powerful opponents kidnapped him and had him beheaded.

**Gay, John** (1685–1732). English poet and dramatist, born in Devon. After attending a local grammar school, he went to London as a mercer's apprentice. His political satires and his amiable temperament won him much aristocratic patronage and the friendship of \*Pope. His early publications included *The Shepherd's Week* (1714) and *Trivia* (1716), the latter, with its humorous accounts of London life, became extremely popular. Having just dedicated his satiric *Fables* (1727) to the Duke of Cumberland, he had hoped, when the Duke's father succeeded to the throne as \*George II, for more than the sinecure offered. Thus gibes at \*Walpole were included in his triumphant success *The Beggar's Opera* (1728), of which he wrote the libretto for an accompaniment of old tunes. Its sequel *Polly* (1729), though banned from the stage, also brought its author a large sum on publication. His *Acis and Galatea* appeared as an opera with music by \*Händel in 1732. He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Armes, S. M., *John Gay: Social Critic*. 1972.

**Gay-Lussac, Joseph Louis** (1778–1850). French chemist. He was educated at, and was later professor at, the École Polytechnique, Paris. For a time he worked at the government chemical works at Arcueil, at first mainly on physical properties of gases and liquids. In balloon ascents of up to 7500 m (23,000 ft), he investigated the earth's magnetic field and atmospheric conditions. In 1808 he put forward his law of gas volumes which states that the volumes of gas (taking part and produced) in a chemical reaction are always in a simple proportion to one another (\*Charles, Jacques). With Thénard he made discoveries in inorganic chemistry and also worked out the first satisfactory scheme of organic analysis. He investigated iodine and cyanogen compounds, and in 1815 was the first to isolate cyanogen itself. He also made important improvements in a number of industrial processes, e.g. for the manufacture of sulphuric acid by the Chamber process in which he introduced the so-called Gay-Lussac tower, first used in 1842.

**Geddes, Sir Patrick** (1854–1932). Scottish biologist, sociologist and town planner, born in Aberdeenshire. Educated in Edinburgh, London and the Sorbonne, his original disciplines were biology and physiology, but his interests were exceptionally broad. He held chairs in Edinburgh and Bombay (Mumbai) and founded his own institution in Montpellier. He wrote *The Evolution of Sex* (1889), *City Development* (1904) and *Cities in Evolution* (1914). He designed the new Hebrew University in Jerusalem (1919), planned the city of Tel Aviv, coined the terms 'conurbation' and 'the second industrial revolution' (electricity and chemicals), promoted the concept of 'ecology' and became an icon of the Green movement.

Boardman, P., *Patrick Geddes: Maker of the Future*. 1957; Kitchen, P., *A Most Unsettling Person*. 1975; Welter, V. M., *Biopolis: Patrick Geddes and the City of Life*. 2002.

**Gehrig, (Henry) Lou(is)** (1903–1941). American baseballer. He played 2130 consecutive games for the New York Yankees (1925–39), a record that stood until 1995. He died from motor neurone disease (named for him in the US).

**Gehry, Frank Owen** (originally Goldberg) (1929– ). Canadian-American architect, born in Toronto. He won the Pritzker Architecture Prize in 1989. His buildings include 8 Spruce Street, Manhattan; the Guggenheim Museum, Bilbao, 1995–98; the Louis Vuitton Foundation, Paris; Dancing House, Prague; and the Walt Disney Concert Hall, Los Angeles. He was made a Companion of the Order of Canada (CC).

Goldenberger, P., *Building Art: The Life and Work of Frank Gehry*. 2015.

**Geiger, Hans** (né Johannes) **Wilhelm** (1882–1945). German physicist. He was best known for research on the alpha particles given off from radioactive

substances. For their detection he invented (1908), with \*Rutherford, the device known as the Geiger counter. With Ernest Marsden he showed that alpha-particles passing through metal foil were occasionally deflected through large angles, and it was this observation that led Rutherford to formulate (1911) his nuclear model of the atom. Professor of Physics at Kiel, Tübingen and Berlin, during World War II he investigated uranium for use in a bomb.

**Geikie, Sir Archibald** (1835–1924). Scottish geologist, born and educated in Edinburgh. He worked with the Geological Survey from 1855, became its director in Scotland in 1867 and was director general 1882–1901 for the UK. He was professor of geology at Edinburgh University 1871–82, President of the Royal Society 1908–13 and awarded the OM (1913). His notable *Textbook of Geology* (1882) was one of his many books that included an autobiography, *A Long Life's Work* (1924).

**Geim, Sir André Konstantin** (1958– ). Russian-Dutch-British physicist, born in Sochi. He held a chair at Manchester and shared the 2010 Nobel Prize for Physics 'for groundbreaking experiments regarding the two-dimensional material graphene', layers of carbon, one atom thick, also working on superconductivity and the impact of magnetism on water. He is the only scientist (so far) to win a Nobel Prize and an Ig Nobel Prize, in 2000, for his experiments on the levitation of frogs.

**Gell-Mann, Murray** (1929–2019). American theoretical physicist, born in New York. Educated at Yale, MIT and Chicago (where he studied with \*Fermi), he was a professor at the California Institute of Technology 1956–93, working on subatomic particles. He proposed a systematic classification of particles which he called 'the Eightfold Way', now generally accepted, that led to his Nobel Prize for Physics in 1969. He also postulated the existence of 'quarks' (a name taken from James \*Joyce) as the basic building blocks for all matter. With Richard \*Feynman, he explained the mechanisms of the 'weak nuclear force'. His interests included linguistics, archaeology, natural history and the psychology of creativity. He was a co-founder of the Santa Fe Institute, New Mexico, which works on complexity theory.

Gell-Mann, M., *The Quark and the Jaguar*. 1994; Johnson, G., *Strange Beauty. Murray Gell-Mann and the Revolution in Twentieth-Century Physics*. 1999.

**Gellée, Claude** *see* **Claude Lorrain**(e)

**Geminiani, Francesco** (1687–1762). Italian composer and violinist. A pupil of \*Corelli, he lived in London for many years and composed works for violin and string orchestra. His book *The Art of Playing the Violin* (c.1740), the earliest work of its kind, contains valuable information about the technique of his day.

**Genet, Jean** (1910–1986). French novelist, dramatist and poet, born in Paris. Son of a prostitute, he lived in an orphanage as a child, then with a peasant family, followed by years in a reformatory and jail terms for theft and male prostitution. He began writing in jail with his *Our Lady of the Flowers* (1943) and was pardoned in 1948. His powerful plays included *The Balcony* (1956), *The Blacks* (1959) and *The Screens* (1961).

White, E., *Genet*. 1993; Barber, S., *Jean Genet*. 2004; Laroche, H., *The Last Genet*. 2010.

**Geneviève, St** (c.422–c.512). French religious, born in Natterre. She is said to have taken the veil at the age of 15. When her parents died she went to Paris, where she lived a life of great austerity and when \*Attila and the Huns invaded France (451) calmed the panic-stricken inhabitants by her absolute assurance, derived from her prayers and, soon justified, that the enemy would pass the city by. Venerated as the patron saint of Paris, her remains are in the church of Saint-Etienne du Mont.

**Genghis** known as **Genghis Khan** (Chinggis Khaan, birth name **Temüjin**, i.e. blacksmith) (c.1162–1227). Great Khan of the Mongol Empire 1206–27. Born in Delüün Boldog, near Lake Baikal, a member of the Borjigin clan, he succeeded his father, **Yesügei**, who ruled the tribes in the steppes of central Asia from the Amur River to the Great Wall of China. He gradually extended his authority until in 1206 he took the title Genghis Khan ('universe ruler'). In c.1212 he followed up China's refusal to pay tribute by overrunning the country. Next he turned westwards and southwards, and even after he returned to Mongolia (1221) his captains continued the great conquering drives. Thus when he died, the Mongol empire stretched from the Yellow Sea to the Black Sea, and included Korea, Persia, Armenia, Southeast Russia, Turkestan and parts of Siberia and China. His religion was Tengriism, Central Asian shamanism, followed by Mongols, Huns and Turks. He had a reputation for religious tolerance and curiosity, but his conquests aroused terror among Christian and Muslim nations alike and his massacres became legendary. Despite his brilliance as a soldier and ability as a ruler, he left no permanent institutions behind him, though important indirect results of the forces he set in motion were the entry of the Turks into Europe and the Mughal Empire in India. His life has been the subject of 12 films, three television series, five novels and five video games. An international genetic team in 2003 concluded that Genghis had more direct descendants than anyone else in history and that 16 million males had the same Y-chromosome as the Great Khan. He was succeeded by his son **Ögedai** (c.1186–1241); \*Kublai Khan was a grandson. \*Timur claimed to be a successor of Genghis but this is doubtful.

De Hartog, L., *Genghis Khan: Conqueror of the World*. 1988; Turnbull, S., *Genghis Khan & the Mongol Conquests 1190–1400*. 2003; Weatherford, J., *Genghis*

*Khan and the Making of the Modern World*. 2004; Man, J., *Genghis Khan. Life, Death and Resurrection*. 2004.

**Gens, Véronique** (1966–). French soprano, born in Orléans. She became a baroque specialist, working with William \*Christie, then made memorable CDs of \*Mozart's operas with René \*Jacobs. She also excelled in music by \*Purcell, \*Berlioz, \*Debussy, \*Ravel and \*Poulenc.

**Genscher, Hans-Dietrich** (1927–2016). German politician. He worked for the Free Democratic Party, became a deputy in the Bundestag 1965–92, and party leader 1974–85. He served as Minister for the Interior 1969–74 and Foreign Minister 1974–82, 1982–92 in both Socialist and Christian Democratic governments.

**Gentile da Fabriano** (c.1370–1427). Italian painter. He worked on historical frescoes, in the late Gothic style, for the Doge's Palace at Venice (1409–19) and later in Florence, Siena and Rome. *His Adoration of the Magi* (in the Uffizi, Florence), with its richly caparisoned procession of kings and the clever foreshortening of the horses greatly influenced Florentine technique.

**Gentileschi, Artemisia** (1597–1651?). Italian painter, born in Rome. Daughter of the painter **Orazio Gentileschi** (1563–1638), she painted in the style of \*Caravaggio, with brilliant colour and violent action. Agnes Merlet directed the film *Artemisia* (1998).

**Geoffrey V** (Plantagenet), **Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy** (1113–1151). French nobleman, born (and died) at Château-du-Loir. Part of the Angevin dynasty, he succeeded his father \*Fulk (Foulque) V as Count of Anjou in 1129 and was Duke of Normandy 1144–50. He became the second husband of \*Matilda, daughter of \*Henry I of England, and as father of \*Henry II founded the \*Plantagenet dynasty.

**Geoffrey of Monmouth** (c.1100–1154). British chronicler. He became Bishop of St Asaph (Wales) in 1152 and wrote the *Historia Regum Britanniae*, in which he assembled much of the legendary history of King Arthur, giving it a 12th-century setting. His work influenced Wace and other medieval chroniclers.

**Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, Etienne** (1772–1844). French anatomist and palaeontologist. He specialised in comparative anatomy, working out the principles that enable the scientist to deduce absent organic structures from surviving ones (in the case of defective extinct fossil creatures) and the principle of organic balance. Largely through contemplation of the palaeontological record, which seemed to show a historical succession from primitive to complex forms of life, from the invertebrates up to the mammals, he came to believe, like \*Lamarck, in the reality of organic evolution. This he saw as

proceeding by a series of big jumps, on the analogy of the embryological production of occasional monsters, when climatic and environmental conditions made survival of existing species precarious. He was bitterly attacked for his evolutionary views by his one-time collaborator, \*Cuvier. In his later years, he developed a broad ranging, if somewhat mystical, view of the organic unity of all Nature.

Bourdier, F. 'Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire and his Struggle against Cuvier' in Schneer, C. J. (ed.), *Toward a History of Geology*. 1969.

**George** (Geörgios/ Georgius), **St** (d.c.303). Christian martyr, perhaps born in Cappadocia or Syria. It is difficult to distinguish legend from fact. A possible version of his life is that he was a military tribune in the Roman army in Palestine, who, having proclaimed his Christian faith during the persecutions inspired by \*Diocletian, was tortured and beheaded at Nicomedia, supposedly on 23 April. The story of St George and the dragon first appears in its present form in *The Golden Legend* (c.1275). When a dragon appeared before Silence in Libya, its hunger was daily satisfied by a sheep. When sheep failed, men and women were chosen by lot as substitutes. At last the lot fell upon the princess, but when, dressed as a bride, she faced her doom, St George, under the protection of the Cross, appeared and so wounded the dragon that it could be brought into the city and beheaded. A striking resemblance to the Greek story of Perseus and Andromeda is apparent. St George became popular in England during the Crusades, but supplanted \*Edward the Confessor as patron saint only in the reign of \*Edward III.

**George I** (Georg Ludwig von Welf-Este) (1660–1727). King of Great Britain and Ireland 1714–27, Elector of Hanover 1698–1727. Born at Osnabrück, he was the son of the Elector Ernst August (d.1698) and \*Sophia of the Palatinate. In 1682 he married his cousin Sophia Dorothea of Celle in 1682 but having discovered (1694) her liaison with Count \*Königsmark (who was speedily murdered), he divorced her and kept her confined at Ahlden until she died (1726), despite his own many mistresses. Through his mother, a granddaughter of \*James I in the Protestant line of descent, he was able to succeed to the British throne by virtue of the Act of Settlement (1701), which excluded the Roman Catholic Stuarts. His reign marked the beginning of a long Whig supremacy, since the Tories were held to be tainted with complicity in the Jacobite rebellion of 1715. His long absences in Hanover and his lack of interest in British politics favoured the development of constitutional government with the rise of Robert \*Walpole as de facto Prime Minister. Taciturn, and having little English, he conversed with Walpole in Latin. He was the patron of \*Händel. He died of a stroke in the room of his birth and was buried at Osnabrück.

**George I** (Geörgios in Greek: Christian Vilhelm Frederik Adolf Georg Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderberg-Glücksburg) (1845–1913). King of the Hellenes (Greece) 1864–1913. Son of \*Christian IX of Denmark and brother of Britain's Queen \*Alexandra, he was chosen king after the forced abdication of \*Otto, accepted a constitution with some democratic elements and was both accessible and relatively popular. His invitation (1909) to \*Venizelos, the Cretan political leader, to head the government led to the formation of the Balkan alliance against Turkey, the successful Balkan Wars (1912–13) and the creation of a greater Greece. On the eve of his 50th anniversary, he was assassinated at Thessaloniki.

**George II** (Georg August von Welf-Este) (1683–1760). King of Great Britain and Ireland, Elector of Hanover 1727–60. Born in Hanover, son of \*George I, he frequently deputised during his father's long absences in Germany and they rarely met. As King, he maintained \*Walpole in office, encouraged to do so by his astute and able wife, Caroline of Anspach, whom he had married in 1705. Though George openly expressed his preference for Hanover and had limited interest in English politics, he was reasonably fluent and no puppet, but also philistine and subject to sudden rages. He successfully played, without liking, his constitutional role and gave his ministers the full benefit of his knowledge of foreign affairs. After the death (1740) of the emperor \*Charles VI, George, despite Walpole's reluctance, fulfilled his obligations under the Pragmatic Sanction to secure the succession to the Austrian inheritance of Charles' daughter, \*Maria Theresa. At Dettingen (1743) he commanded his army in person, the last British sovereign to do so. In 1745 \*Charles Edward Stuart (Bonnie Prince Charlie) landed in Scotland and the Jacobite army came as far south as Derby before the danger passed and George could again feel secure. Walpole had fallen in 1742 and, in the years that followed, the Duke of \*Newcastle, that industrious purveyor of patronage, was the constant political factor, with \*Pitt, Carteret (\*Granville), and others giving intermittent support. The opposition centred upon the childish and disagreeable \*Frederick Louis, Prince of Wales, who predeceased his father. The reign ended in a blaze of glory: the success of the Seven Years' War, which began in 1756, included the British conquest of French Canada and the destruction of French influence in India. George II was brave, honest, quick tempered but sometimes mean and vindictive; he was also promiscuous before and after Queen Caroline's death (1737). The Hanoverian Amelia von Walmoden (Countess of Yarmouth) was the most conspicuous of the royal favourites. Succeeded by his grandson, \*George III, he was the last British king to maintain the ancient claim to the throne of France.

**George (Geórgios) II** (1890–1947). King of the Hellenes (Greece) 1922–24, 1935–47. Eldest son of \*Constantine I, he served in the Prussian army, then the Greek, succeeding after his father's second abdication. Deposed in 1924 when the republic was proclaimed, he lived in Romania 1924–32 and England 1932–35. After 12 years of instability in Greece, the authoritarian Prime Minister Geórgios Kondylis organised a fake plebiscite in which 98 per cent voted to restore the monarchy (1935). After the sudden death of Kondylis, the recalled king appointed Ioannis \*Metaxas as dictator. In World War II, Greece successfully resisted the Italian attack of 1940 but was overwhelmed in April 1941 when the Germans invaded. Briefly Prime Minister (April 1941), he evacuated to Crete, then Egypt, worked with the government-in-exile in England and, after a highly suspect plebiscite (1946), returned to Greece, dying suddenly six months later.

**George III** (George William Frederick von Welf-Este) (1738–1820). King of Great Britain and Ireland, from 1801 the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland 1760–1820, Elector and, from 1814, King of Hanover 1760–1820. Born in London, son of \*Frederick Louis, Prince of Wales, he succeeded his grandfather George \*II. As he told his first parliament, 'Born and educated in this country, I glory in the name of Briton' and he never visited Hanover where his two predecessors had been born. Tutored by the Earl of \*Bute, to whom he was devoted, in 1759 he fell in love with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond. Bute persuaded him that he must marry a Protestant princess from Germany. George's aim, derived from \*Bolingbroke's *Idea of a Patriot King*, was to choose the best men, irrespective of party, and to govern without 'influence' an impossible ambition in the political conditions of the time. His first step to this end was to get rid of his grandfather's ministers \*Pitt and \*Newcastle and to install Bute as Chief Minister. This was a mistake, for Bute, already mistrusted as a Scot, a royal favourite and a totally inexperienced politician, earned more unpopularity by bringing the Seven Years' War to an end on terms held to be disadvantageous to Britain, the victor. Bute was forced to resign in 1763 but continued to advise until 1766. There followed a period of frequent ministerial changes, complicated by the attacks of \*Wilkes and his supporters, until George found Lord \*North, who by adroit use of patronage, considerable tactical skill and charm of manners managed to stay in office from 1770 to 1782. He could not survive the loss of the American colonies, but after another short period of frequent change (1782–83), George appointed the younger \*Pitt, who gradually removed control of government from royal hands. A devout and rigid Anglican, he bought Buckingham Palace (formerly House), restored Windsor Castle, and also lived in Kew. He barely travelled and never left England. George's refusal to violate his coronation oath by agreeing to any measure of Roman Catholic

emancipation created the only real impasse. The last part of the reign was almost totally dominated by the impact of the French Revolutionary and Napoléonic wars. In 1761 George had married Princess \*Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, by whom he had nine sons and six daughters. Faithful and devoted as he was, reaction against the atmosphere of happy and rather stuffy domesticity may have contributed to the extravagances of his eldest son (\*George IV) who became regent in 1811, when his father after earlier short periods of 'madness' (now thought to have been compounded by excessive medication, or possibly porphyria), became blind and incompetent. George's particular hobby, which earned him the nickname of 'Farmer George', was agriculture, and he set up a model farm at Windsor, which he made his permanent home. His well-used library of 65,000 volumes is displayed, enclosed in a six-storey glass tower, in the British Library. In his later years his high, if confused, idealism and his love and concern for England were recognised and his death, after the longest reign in British history to that time, was marked by widespread regret.

Brooke, J., *King George III*. Rev. ed. 1985; Hadlow, J., *The Strangest Family. George III, Queen Charlotte and the Hanoverians*. 2014; Roberts, A., *George III*. 2021.

**George IV** (George Augustus Frederick) (1762–1830). King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover 1820–30. Born in London, the eldest son of \*George III, he reacted against the restraints of a strict and pious father, and on acquiring his own establishment became notorious for extravagance and dissipation. He was, however, intelligent, and the political friends he gathered round him chosen from the Whig opposition as if further to spite and distress his father were men like Charles James \*Fox and \*Sheridan, who, whatever their tastes in pleasure, were among the most brilliant and cultured men of the age. He secretly married (1785) a Roman Catholic widow, Maria \*Fitzherbert, but the marriage, entered into without his father's consent, was illegal under the Royal Marriage Act (1722). In 1795 he agreed to marry Princess \*Caroline of Brunswick but they parted after the birth of Princess \*Charlotte. His attempt to divorce her (1820) failed. When, after his father had become insane (1811), he became regent, he failed to satisfy the hopes of his Whig friends and kept the Tories in office. The so-called Regency period in architecture, dress and decoration owed little to his direct encouragement, his own taste being more truly exemplified by the exuberant fantasy of the Brighton Pavilion. As King, George IV was prevented from effective action by languor and illness, but in the last years of his life, while opposing all reform at home, he strongly supported \*Canning's liberal policy abroad.

Hibbert, C., *George IV*. 2 vols, 1972–73.

**George V** (George Frederick Ernest Albert Windsor, né von Wettin) (1865–1936). King of Great Britain, Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the Seas, Emperor of India 1910–36. Son of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales (later \*Edward VII) he was born at Marlborough House and trained in the navy. When his elder brother, \*Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence died in 1892, George became heir presumptive and was created Duke of York. In 1893 he married Princess \*Mary of Teck, a great-granddaughter of \*George III, formerly his brother's fiancée. There were six children: Edward (later \*Edward VIII), Albert (later \*George VI), Mary (Princess Royal, Countess of Harewood), Henry (Duke of \*Gloucester), George (Duke of \*Kent) and John (1905–1919). The marriage was successful, but George was an intimidating father and Mary a remote mother. He was an avid (and expert) stamp collector and regarded as England's leading shot, once shooting a thousand pheasants in six hours. As Duke of Cornwall and York he opened the first Commonwealth Parliament in Australia (May 1901) and became Prince of Wales later that year. After his coronation in June 1911 he went to India for the Delhi Durbar (December 1911). In August 1911 he had assented, reluctantly, to the Parliament Act which reduced the power of the House of Lords, was concerned about the prospect of Home Rule in Ireland, and appalled by the outbreak of World War I and the Russian Revolution (although he did not offer asylum to his cousin \*Nikolai II). In July 1917 he changed the name of his dynasty from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (\*Wettin) to Windsor. The political and social upheavals of the postwar period must have shocked the prejudices of the old-fashioned country gentleman that he was, but he accepted the election of a Labour Government led by Ramsay \*MacDonald in 1924 and supported a National Government in 1931. He never flew but from 1932 he broadcast Christmas messages on the BBC, and, at his Silver Jubilee (1935), expressed surprise at the level of public affection. Alone of his family, he was early in recognising the threat of \*Hitler and the Nazis. Always a very heavy smoker, the timing of his death was an 'assisted passage' by his physician, **Bertrand Edward Dawson, 1st Viscount Dawson of Penn** (1864–1945), who had saved him from pneumonia in 1928.

Rose, K., *King George V*. 1983; Cannadine, D., *George V*. 2014; Ridley, J., *George V: Never a Dull Moment*. 2022.

**George VI** (Albert Frederick Arthur George) (1895–1952). King of Great Britain, Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the Seas 1936–52, Emperor of India 1936–47. Son of \*George V, born at Sandringham, known as Prince Albert ('Bertie') from boyhood, and trained for the navy he was present at the Battle of Jutland (1916). He briefly attended Trinity College, Cambridge 1919–20. In 1920 he married **Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon** (\*Elizabeth). There were two children, the future Queen \*Elizabeth II and Princess \*Margaret. He visited Australia in 1927 to inaugurate Canberra as its capital. He succeeded to the

throne on the abdication of his elder brother \*Edward VIII (December 1936), was crowned in May 1937 and toured Canada and the US in 1939. His reign was overshadowed by World War II. He and the Queen remained in London during the 'blitz' and helped to create the feeling of solidarity among the people. He suffered all his life from diffidence, a stammer, and, in his later years from Burger's disease and lung cancer.

Wheeler Bennett, J. W., *King George VI*. 1958; Bradford, S., *George VI*. 1989.

**George, David Lloyd** *see* **Lloyd George, David**

**George, Henry** (1839–1897). American economist, born in Philadelphia. Promoter of the 'single tax' theory, he went to California at the age of 19 and became, as journalist and editor, interested in current problems. *Our Land and Land Policy* (1870) was his first work on his chosen subject but it was in *Progress and Poverty* (1879) that his theory was clearly worked out. Faced with the anomaly that increase in productive power did not appear to lead to a rise in wages and general prosperity, he concluded that the reason lay in the constant increase (as the demand and with it speculation grew) in land values and so in rent, which absorbed the surplus accruing from higher production. His remedy was to bring the increment in land values into public use by a single tax and abolish all others that fall upon industry or discourage thrift.

**George, Stefan Anton** (1868–1933). German poet. He was the leader of an esoteric group of German poets over whom he exercised influence mainly through his literary journal *Blätter für die Kunst* (founded 1892). He in turn was clearly influenced by \*Baudelaire, \*Mallarmé and the French symbolists. His belief was that it was the form rather than the content of verse that was important: metre and word harmonies should create a mental picture irrespective of literal meaning. He left Germany when the Nazis seized power. His most famous disciple was \*Rilke. George was also a gifted translator.

Goldsmith, U. K., *Stefan George: A Study of His Early Work*. 1960.

**Gephardt, Dick** (Richard Andrew) (1941– ). American Democratic politician. A lawyer, he served in the US House of Representatives 1977–2005, becoming Democratic Leader 1989–2003, and sought the presidential nomination in 1988 and 2004.

**Gergiev, Valery Aisalovich** (1953– ). Russian conductor, born in Moscow. He was director of the Mariinsky Opera, St Petersburg 1988– , chief conductor of the London Symphony Orchestra 2006–15 and appeared often at the Metropolitan Opera, New York. His specialities included \*Mussorgsky, \*Tchaikovsky, \*Mahler, \*Stravinsky, \*Prokofiev and \*Shostakovich. He enjoyed the patronage of Vladimir \*Putin.



**Gericault** (Jean-Louis-André) **Theodore** (1791–1824). French painter, born in Rouen. A pupil of Vernet and Guérin, he developed a passion for \*Michelangelo, \*Caravaggio and \*Rubens and evolved from being a copyist to a strikingly original and powerful Romantic who, with his friend \*Delacroix, broke the prevailing neo-classical fashion. His works included *Charging Chasseur* (1812), *Wounded Cuirassier* (1814), *Raft of the Medusa* (1819), *Derby at Epsom* (1821), swirling studies of battles and horses, and five extraordinary portraits of the insane. He had three riding accidents which led to Pott's disease (tuberculosis of the bone) and an early death.

**German, Sir Edward** (E. G. Jones) (1862–1936). English composer. A violinist and conductor, he wrote popular comic operas, notably *Merrie England* (1902) and *Tom Jones* (1907), many songs and incidental music to plays, e.g. *Henry VIII* and *Nell Gwyn*.

**Geronimo** (né Goyaałé) (1829–1908). American Apache leader, born in Arizona. A shaman of the Bedonkohe clan, his name meant 'one who yawns' and the Mexicans called him Geronimo. He fought against Mexican and US occupation and led guerrilla operations in 1874 and 1886. He was captured and confined in Florida (1886–94), then lived in Oklahoma.

**Gerry, Elbridge** (1744–1814). American politician. He became prominent in Massachusetts politics and was a signatory of the Declaration of Independence. As Governor of Massachusetts 1810–12, he rearranged the electoral areas in a way designed to benefit his own Republican party, a practice later known as 'gerrymandering'. He was Vice President of the US 1813–14.

**Gershwin, George** (originally Jacob Bruskin Gershowitz) (1898–1937). American composer and pianist, born in Brooklyn. Of Russian-Jewish parentage, he wrote many outstanding songs including 'Swanee', 'Somebody Loves Me', 'S Wonderful', 'Love Walked In', 'I Got Rhythm', 'Do It Again' and experimented with 'symphonic jazz' in his *Rhapsody in Blue* (1924) for piano and orchestra, and in the opera *Porgy and Bess* (1935). Other important works by Gershwin include the Piano Concerto in F (1925) and *An American in Paris*, for orchestra (1928). He developed a malignant brain tumour and died after an operation (as did \*Ravel, whom he greatly admired, five months later). It has been calculated that his estate had the largest earnings of any major composer. His brother **Ira Gershwin** (1896–1983) was a lyricist.

Crawford, R., *Summertime: George Gershwin's Life in Music*. 2020.

**Gesell, Arnold Lucius** (1880–1961). American psychologist. As director of the Clinic of Child Development 1911–48 and professor of child hygiene

at Yale, he acquired great authority on his subject. His best known books are *The Child from Five to Ten* (1946), *Youth: The Years from Ten to Sixteen* (1956).

**Gesner, Konrad** (1516–1565). Swiss naturalist. He produced encyclopaedic surveys of several subjects, from botany to comparative philology. The best known is his *Historia animalium* (5 volumes, 1551–58), which surveyed all known forms of animals, and provided the foundation for much later work. He also produced bibliographies of all known Greek, Latin and Hebrew writers.

**Getty, J(ean) Paul** (1892–1976). American oil magnate. He took control of Pacific Western Oil in 1932, changed its name to Getty Oil and amassed a great fortune which he left to the J. Paul Getty Museum in Malibu, California. He lived in England from 1951 (he never saw his museum) and died there.

**Ghazālī, Abū Hāmid Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad al-** (1058–1111). Persian theologian and mystic, born in Tus. A Sunni, he taught in Baghdad, wrote in Arabic, and was known in the West as Algazel. In his immensely influential *The Incoherence of Philosophers*, he denounced the adoption of Aristotelean thinking and scientific method by Muslim philosophers and scientists such as \*Avicenna. Despite later rebuttal by \*Averroës, his work led to a Muslim withdrawal from science, mathematics and discourse with Europe. He became a Sufi mystic and retired to a monastery in Tus.

**Ghibellines**. Name of an Italian faction of princes that supported Imperial power against the Papacy from the 12th century, derived from a \*Hohenstaufen war-cry. Their pro-Papal rivals were the Guelphs, the name derived from the German \*Welf dynasty.

**Ghiberti, Lorenzo** (1378–1455). Italian sculptor and goldsmith, born in Florence. In 1402 he won a competition for designing two bronze doors for the Baptistery of St John in Florence on the theme of Abraham and Isaac. Completed in 1424 these were followed by a second pair (1425–52), called the Porta dei Paradiso, \*Michelangelo is said to have remarked that they are 'worthy to be the gates of Paradise'. In these, Ghiberti abandons the Gothic framework and the scenes are placed in rectangular compartments, the crowded figures in relief against backgrounds displaying his mastery and perspective. His output was small and nothing else he made equalled these famous doors, unsurpassed in their excellence.

**Ghirlandaio, Domenico** (Domenico di Tommaso Bigordi) (1449–1494). Italian painter, born in Florence. After an apprenticeship as goldsmith, he started painting c.1470. His many frescoes in Florence reveal not only the earnestness and dignity of his style but collectively provide a wonderful panorama of Florentine dress and ways of life. From 1481 to 1482 he worked in the Sistine Chapel in the Vatican for

Pope \*Sixtus IV: he painted the fresco *The Calling of St Peter and St Andrew* as well as the figures of several popes. In addition to frescoes his work included mosaics in the cathedral at Florence and many fine altarpieces. He employed many assistants, amongst whom was \*Michelangelo. His realistic and tender *An Old Man and his Grandson* (c.1490) is in the Louvre.

**Giacometti, Alberto** (1901–1966). Swiss sculptor. After 1922 he worked mostly in Paris. At first working from nature, under the influence of Cubism he became (1930–34) the most distinguished sculptor of the Surrealist group. From 1935 he returned to working from nature, developing his very personal style of figures, mostly standing or walking men and women, of exaggeratedly slender proportions. His *Man Pointing* (bronze; 1947) sold for \$US141.3 million in 2015, the highest price ever paid for a sculpture.

Lord, J., *Giacometti*. 1985.

**Giap, Vo Nguyen** (1911–2013). Vietnamese general, born in Annam. The son of a mandarin, he became a lawyer, teacher and journalist, and by 1939 was a leader of the Indochinese Communist Party. Imprisoned for some years, his sister was executed by the French and his wife died in jail. During World War II he led Vietminh guerrillas against the Japanese and worked with the Chinese. As Minister of Defence and Commander-in-Chief of the People's Army of Vietnam 1946–81 he defeated the French at Dien Bien Phu (1954) and led the long successful campaign against the South and the US.

**Gibbon, Edward** (1737–1794). English historian, born in Putney. Educated at Westminster School, he was removed from Magdalen College, Oxford, after 14 months on his temporary conversion to Roman Catholicism. A 'cure' was effected by sending him to live with a Calvinist pastor in Lausanne and this persuaded him to become a lifelong agnostic. While there he transformed reading for pleasure into unrelenting study, and became engaged to Suzanne Curchod, the future Madame \*Necker. His father ordered him to break his engagement and, as he wrote: 'I sighed as a lover, I obeyed as a son.' He had 'a wandering life of military servitude' as a non-combatant major in the Hampshire militia 1760–62, odd training for an historian with brilliant insights about warfare. His first publication was *Essai sur l'Étude de la Littérature* (1761).

He wrote that on 15 October 1764, on the Capitoline Hill in Rome, 'the idea of writing the decline and fall of the city first started to my mind', a project which matured into *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* (6 volumes, 1776–88), covering the period from \*Trajan and the Antonines to the fall of Constantinople (1453). For its style, lucidity and completeness, it is one of the greatest masterpieces of historical writing. Even now its accuracy (except

perhaps on the Byzantine material) can seldom be impugned. He made no secret of his conviction that Christianity weakened the empire, while his obsessive conviction that history is 'little more than the register of the crimes, follies, and misfortunes of mankind' may have led him to neglect other factors. Nevertheless, the book is a superb and lasting monument to the 'Age of Enlightenment'. Gibbon replied to his theological critics in *A Vindication ...* (1779).

He sat, mute, as an MP 1774–80, 1781–83, first as a Whig then as a follower of the Tory, Lord \*North. He lived in Lausanne again 1783–87, 1789–93, then returned to London suffering from a huge and disfiguring hydrocele of the scrotum. He died of peritonitis after a failed operation.

Gibbon cut a peculiar, if not ludicrous, figure in society, but the quality of his research and writing is extraordinary.

Swain, J. R., *Edward Gibbon the Historian*. 1966; Burrow, J. W., *Gibbon*. 1985; Porter, R., *Gibbon: Making History*. 1989.

**Gibbons, Grinling** (1648–1721). Dutch-English woodcarver and sculptor, born in Rotterdam. His work attracted the attention of John \*Evelyn who introduced him to \*Wren. Gibbons entered the Board of Works and was 'master carver' under five British sovereigns. Much of his work, in which flower and fruit motifs predominate, was done for St Paul's Cathedral, the royal palaces, Windsor Castle, Hampton Court, Blenheim Palace and St James's, Piccadilly, etc.

Green, D., *Grinling Gibbons*. 1964.

**Gibbons, Orlando** (1583–1625). English composer, born in Oxford. In 1596 he became a chorister at King's College, Cambridge, may have studied with William \*Byrd and was appointed organist of the Chapel Royal (1604) and later of Westminster Abbey (1623). He wrote works for keyboard and viols and was a noted composer of Church music (services and anthems such as *Lift Up Your Heads*) and of madrigals, e.g. *The Silver Swan*.

Fellowes, E. H., *Orlando Gibbons*. 1951; Harley, J., *Orlando Gibbons and the Gibbons Family of Musicians*. 1999.

**Gibbs, J(osiah) Willard** (1839–1903). American mathematical physicist, born in New Haven, Connecticut. Son of a Yale professor, Gibbs studied mathematics and natural philosophy at Yale, and received a PhD in 1863. He travelled widely in Europe in the 1860s and became professor of mathematical physics at Yale 1871–1903. He pioneered chemical thermodynamics and statistical mechanics, applying \*Clausius' Second Law of Thermodynamics (as the amount of usable energy in the world diminishes, entropy tends to increase, material systems tend towards equilibrium) to

chemical reactions. His 'phase rule' explained how equilibria varied when a compound had different phases (e.g. ice, water, steam). He also worked on the electromagnetic theory of light. Gibbs influenced the work of Clerk \*Maxwell in England, but had less impact on \*Helmholtz and \*Planck in Germany, who pursued their researches independently. He received the Copley Medal in 1901.

Wheeler, L. P., *Josiah Willard Gibbs*. 1970.

**Giblin, Lyndhurst Falkiner** (1872–1951). Australian economist. Son of a Tasmanian Premier, educated in Cambridge, he worked as a farmer, gold prospector, fur trapper, lumberjack, state MP, soldier (DSO and MC in World War I), statistician, professor of economics (Melbourne) and government advisor. He anticipated the 'multiplier' theory, later taken up by J. M. \*Keynes, and became the first Keynesian economist in Australia. He had a profound influence on J. B. \*Chifley and H. C. \*Coombs.

Coleman, W., Cornish, S., and Haggart, A., *Giblin's Platoon*. 2006.

**Gibran, Khalil** (1883–1931). Syrian-Lebanese poet and artist, in the US from 1895. His metaphysical prose poems, *The Prophet* (1923) and *Jesus, the Son of Man* (1928), have been bestsellers for decades, their beauty of language being matched by extreme vagueness of thought.

**Gibson, Althea** (1927–2003). American tennis player and golfer, born in South Carolina. The first African-American to win international tennis competitions, she played in the US (Forest Hills) championship in 1950, and at Wimbledon in 1951. She won the women's singles championships in the US and Great Britain in 1957 and 1958.

**Gide, André** (Paul Guillaume) (1869–1951). French writer, born in Paris. His parents were Protestants, but his mother's family were such recent converts that Gide felt himself born 'of two faiths'. His father, a distinguished professor of law, died when Gide was 11 and he was brought up by his strict and narrow-minded mother and her friend, Anne Shackleton. His education was interrupted by recurrent psychological troubles. Despite maternal disapproval Gide early determined to become a writer and through Pierre \*Louÿs he joined in the literary life of Paris. \*Mallarmé's poetry was a major influence. His mother died in 1895 leaving him a large fortune. Shortly after, he married his cousin Madeleine, whom he had long admired, but the marriage, though never broken up entirely, was unhappy, largely because of Gide's homosexuality. A founder and literary editor of *La Nouvelle Revue Française* (from 1908), he rejected the works of his rival—but later, friend—Marcel \*Proust. His social conscience led him to help refugees in World War I and in the Spanish Civil War, and later to protest at the treatment of Africans in the Congo. For a time inclined to support communism, he was

disillusioned by a visit to Russia (1936). He spent the last years of his life (his wife having died in 1938) in North Africa and Paris. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature (1947). His early works, though highly esteemed by fellow writers, made no impact on the public. It was not till Gide was 50, when general literary taste had evolved after World War I, that he received wide recognition; even then his works remained controversial and, in particular, repugnant to most Catholics. (He described his 'two obsessions' as being Christianity and pederasty.) But his reputation grew until he was generally regarded as the greatest modern French writer after Proust. His books reflected, with unsparing candour, his innermost feelings and struggles, his search for 'authentic' experience, his rejection of the moral conventions of society. They are also, in a sense, a continuing autobiography. His early works, *Les Nour ritures terrestres* (1897), *Saul* (1896), *L'Immoraliste* (1902), *La Porte étroite* (1909) and *Corydon* (1911), deal each in a different way with the struggle between the spiritual and sensual sides of his nature. *Si le Grain ne meurt* (1926) was his actual autobiography, supplemented by his extensive *Journal* (1889–1947). His later novels, *Les Caves du Vatican* (1914) and *Les Faux-Monnayeurs* (1925), were less intimately personal.

Cordle, T., *André Gide*. 1976; Sheridan, A., *André Gide: a Life in the Present*. 2000.

**Gielgud, Sir (Arthur) John** (1904–2000). English actor. A grandnephew of Dame Ellen \*Terry, he made his debut at the Old Vic in 1921. He established himself as one of the greatest Shakespearian actors, notably for his subtle interpretation and beautiful speaking voice. He specialised in plays by \*Molière, \*Congreve, \*Sheridan, \*Wilde, \*Shaw and \*Chekhov. He appeared in many films, mostly in character parts, and won an Academy Award in 1981 for *Arthur*. He directed plays and operas, toured in a Shakespearian recital *'The Ages of Man'* and wrote an autobiography *An Actor and his Time* (1979). He was knighted in 1953, receiving a CH in 1977 and the OM in 1996.

**Gierek, Edward** (1913–2001). Polish politician. His father, a miner, was killed in a mining accident in Silesia, Gierek and his mother emigrated to France, where he joined the Communist Party in 1931. During World War II he was in Belgium. In 1948 he returned to Poland and became organiser of the party in Upper Silesia. He was made head of the government's heavy industry program in 1954, and a member of the Politburo in 1956. He became First Secretary of the Central Committee after the food-price riots of 1970, promising a less austere economic policy and a modification of Russian communism to national needs. He was forced out of office in 1980.

**Gieseking, Walter** (1895–1956). German pianist, born in Lyon. An interpreter of great subtlety and refinement, especially in \*Debussy and \*Ravel, he

recorded extensively. He remained in Germany under the Nazi regime and, like \*Furtwängler, was accused (but cleared) of cultural collaboration.

**Gigli, Beniamino** (1890–1957). Italian singer. Considered one of the greatest operatic tenors of his age, he made his debut in 1914 at Rovigo, and later toured widely, making his New York debut in 1920 and his first London appearance in 1930. His voice combined lyricism with power and an apparently effortless production.

**Gilberd (or Gilbert), William** (1540–1603). English physician, born in Colchester. Known for his work on magnetism and electricity, he became President of the College of Physicians (1599) and physician to both \*Elizabeth I (1601) and after her death to \*James I. His *De Magnete* (1600) described the properties of magnets and explained his hypothesis that the earth itself acts as a large magnet. He coined the terms 'electric' and 'pole'. He also investigated frictional electricity, e.g. of amber and glass and tried to find a connexion between magnetism and electricity. The unit of magnetomotive force is named after him.

**Gilbert, Sir Humphrey** (1537–1583). English navigator, born in Devon. Half-brother of Sir Walter \*Raleigh, his conviction that there was a northwest sea route to China was set out in his *Discourse of a Discoverie for a New Passage to Cataia* (China), published in 1576, which inspired a series of English seamen to seek the 'Northwest Passage'. His own explorations were unsuccessful. He was drowned when returning from an expedition in a very small vessel which capsized.

**Gilbert, Walter** (1932– ). American molecular biologist. Educated at Harvard and Cambridge, he held a chair in molecular biology at Harvard 1968, shared a Nobel Prize for Chemistry in 1980 with Fred \*Sanger and became a leading figure in the commercialisation of biotechnological research.

**Gilbert, Sir William Schwenck** (1836–1911). English humorist. Famous for operas written in collaboration with Arthur \*Sullivan, after some years in the civil service Gilbert was called to the bar (1864). As a writer he first attracted notice with his *Bab Ballads* (collected 1869–73). Between 1871 and 1890 he wrote the libretti for the highly successful comic operas, which (from *Iolanthe* onwards) were played at the Savoy Theatre built by Richard D'Oyly \*Carte in 1881. These included *Trial by Jury* (1875), *H.M.S. Pinafore* (1878), *The Pirates of Penzance* (1880), *Patience* (1881), *Iolanthe* (1882), *The Mikado* (1885), *The Yeomen of the Guard* (1888) and *The Gondoliers* (1889). He quarrelled bitterly with Sullivan (1890) and the long partnership was dissolved. Two or three years later they resumed collaboration but never achieved the same success. He died after saving a youth from drowning.

**Gilbert & George**. English collaborative artists: **Gilbert Prousch** (1943– ), born in Italy, and **George Passmore** (1942– ), born in England. They studied in London and worked as a team from 1967. They described themselves as 'singing sculptures', anti-elitist, but politically conservative and monarchists. As painters and sculptors, they depicted London's East End and their subjects included religion, patriotism, violence and sex.

**Gildas** (c.500–570). Roman-British writer. His *De Excidio et Conquestu Britanniae*, a highly coloured and obscene medley of events and castigations of contemporary vice, remains the only contemporary authority for the early period of the Anglo-Saxon invasions of Britain after the departure of the Romans. King Arthur is not mentioned.

**Gilels, Emil Grigorevich** (1916–1985). Russian pianist, born in Odessa. He achieved a national reputation for his wide repertoire which included bravura works (e.g. \*Tchaikovsky), \*Mozart, \*Beethoven and \*Brahms, and did not appear outside the USSR until 1953.

**Gill, (Arthur) Eric** (Rowton) (1882–1940). British sculptor and engraver. In 1904 he became a stone cutter and attracted notice by his beautifully carved inscriptions. An ultimate result of his interest in lettering were his now widely used typefaces, e.g. Perpetua and Gill Sans (i.e. san serif). From 1910 Gill began also to undertake the carving of stone figures, mainly of religious subjects, symbolic in style but not abstract. Examples in London are the *Stations of the Cross* in Westminster Cathedral and the *Prospero and Ariel* sculpture on Broadcasting House. Controversy was aroused by the revelation in 1989 of Gill's sexual experimentation and violence.

MacCarthy, F., *Eric Gill*. 1989.

**Gillard, Julia Eileen** (1961– ). Australian Labor politician, born in Barry, Wales. She grew up in Adelaide and became an industrial lawyer and political staffer in Melbourne. She was a Member of the House of Representatives 1998–2013, and became Australia's first female Deputy Prime Minister 2007–10, also holding the portfolios of Education, Employment and Workplace Relations, and Social Inclusion. Following a Caucus coup against Kevin \*Rudd in June 2010, she became Australia's first female Prime Minister 2010–13. The election of August 2010 produced a hung Parliament and, although the ALP had a minority of seats she negotiated skilfully with independents to secure passage of an extensive list of legislative reforms in education, disability, health and carbon pricing. Tony \*Abbott and radio shock jocks attacked her viciously and she made a memorable speech on misogyny. Public opinion polls indicated a fall in the ALP's primary vote and in June 2013 Rudd challenged for the leadership, became Prime Minister

again, but lost to Abbott's Coalition in September. Awarded an AC in 2017, she became chair of the UK's Wellcome Trust 2021–.

Gillard, J., *My Story*. 2014.

**Gillespie, Dizzy** (John Birks) (1917–1993). American jazz trumpeter and composer. He became a professional musician in 1935, modelling himself on Roy Eldridge. In 1944 he joined Billy Eckstine's band and was recognised as a modern jazz innovator. He formed his own orchestra in 1945.

**Gillray, James** (1757–1815). English caricaturist. Though he continued the tradition of social satire in the manner of \*Hogarth, his most important targets were the courts of \*Napoléon and \*George III and the political world. He often used colour and achieved a huge output, of some 1500 subjects, partly by dispensing with drawings and etching direct on copper. During his last four years he was insane.

Hill, D., *Mr Gillray, The Caricaturist*. 1965.

**Gilmore, Dame Mary Jean** (née Cameron) (1865–1962). Australian poet, feminist and social crusader, born near Goulburn. She was a journalist for many years, deeply committed to radical causes, pacifism and justice for Aboriginal people, but also a gifted lyrical poet. She is commemorated on the Australian \$10 note.

**Gilot, (Marie) Françoise** (1921– ). French painter and designer. Educated at Cambridge and the Sorbonne, she was \*Picasso's mistress 1943–53 and the mother of Claude and Paloma. She married the actor Luc Simon (1955) and virologist Jonas \*Salk (1970), taught, and designed stage sets and costumes.

Gilot, F. and Lake, C. *Life with Picasso*. 1964.

**Gil-Robles y Quiñones de León, José María** (1898–1980). Spanish politician. A lawyer and academic, a member of the Cortes 1931–36, he led National Action and CEDA, a conservative Catholic party, and was Minister of War 1935. CEDA lost support to the Falange, \*Franco pushed him aside and Gil-Robles went into exile.

**Gingrich, Newt** (on Leroy) (1943– ). American Republican politician. He was a US Congressman from Georgia 1979–99, and Speaker of the House of Representatives 1995–99, resigning after Republican losses in the 1998 Congressional elections. He campaigned vigorously for the Republican nomination for president in 2012.

**Ginsberg, Allen** (1926–1997). American poet and guru. Educated at Columbia, his long poem *Howl!* (1956), an incantatory lament for a lost generation, written in the style of \*Whitman, became a gospel for the 'Beats' of the 1950s and the 'hippies' of the 1960s. He experimented with the poetic effects of psychedelic drugs, was active in the flower power

movement and mysticism and closely associated with Jack \*Kerouac. He wrote *Reality Sandwiches* (1963) and *The Yage Letters* (with William \*Burroughs: 1963), appeared in films, public performances, made recordings and published books of photographs.

**Ginsburg, Ruth Bader** (née Bader) (1933–2020). American jurist, born in New York City. As an advocate, she persuaded the US Supreme Court to change the law on major issues of gender equity and women's rights, and served as a Justice of the Federal Court 1980–93 and the Supreme Court 1993–2020.

Knizhnik, S. and Carmon, I., *Notorious RBG*. 2015; De Hart, J. S., *Ruth Bader Ginsburg*. 2018.

**Giolitti, Giovanni** (1842–1928). Italian politician. He first held office as Finance Minister in 1889. Thereafter he was an almost indispensable figure in all political combinations until \*Mussolini's accession to power (1922). A superb parliamentary manipulator, he was Prime Minister five times 1892–93, 1903–05, 1906–09, 1911–14, 1920–21. He led Italy to victory in the war with Turkey (1911), by which Libya was gained. He did not support Italian entry in World War I, and opposed Mussolini after 1924.

**Giorgione** (Giorgio da Barbarelli da Castelfranco) (1475/8–1510). Italian painter, born in Castelfranco Veneto. One of the greatest Venetian painters of the High Renaissance, a pupil of Giovanni \*Bellini, very little is known about his career and life. A major difficulty lies in the fact that none of his works was signed or dated and that his high contemporary reputation caused him to be much imitated. The difficulties of attribution and dating are therefore particularly great. Those held most likely to be his include *Judith* (St Petersburg), *The Tempest* (Venice) and *The Three Philosophers* (Vienna), which X-ray photography has shown to have originally represented *The Three Magi*, *Laura and Boy with an Arrow* (both in Vienna) and an unnamed portrait (San Diego). The background of the famous *Dresden Venus* was almost certainly painted by \*Titian. A spiritual harmony between figures and background, well shown in the *Concert Champêtre* (Louvre)—if indeed it is his—distinguishes his landscapes. He was the first great romantic artist. In portraiture he shows the beginning of a psychological approach, and his claim to be an innovator is enhanced by a new type of small intimate easel picture for private collectors. He died in Venice of the plague, and several of his paintings were completed by others.

Pignatti, T., *Giorgione*. 1971.

**Giotto di Bondone** (1266/7–1337). Italian painter, born near Florence. Famous for having freed his painting from the formalised traditions of Byzantine art, his figures acquire solidity, and their faces, no longer restricted to the stereotyped expressions of the Byzantine style, show variety and individual character. Giotto owed much to \*Cimabue, but for showing the way to Renaissance freedom he is rightly held

to be a key figure in western art. His main surviving works are three famous sets of frescoes. The earliest, those in the church of St \*Francis at Assisi, present difficulties of attribution but the inspiration, if not in every case the execution, is certainly his. Thirty-eight vivid frescoes (1303–05) in the Scrovegni Chapel at Padua, illustrating the *Life and Passion of Christ*, show Giotto's work in its full maturity. The third set of frescoes (c.1317), which have lost much of their quality through repainting, are in chapels of the Santa Croce church in Florence. They relate the stories of St Francis and the two St Johns (the Baptist and the Evangelist). Of Giotto's other work one of the finest examples is the great altarpiece now in the Uffizi at Florence showing the Madonna in glory with the Child and angels. In 1334 Giotto became official architect in Florence where he is believed to have designed the Campanile of the cathedral and almost certainly executed relief decorations on its ground floor.

Battisti, E., *Giotto*. 1966.

**Giraldus Cambrensis** (Gerald of Wales) (c.1146–1223). Norman Welsh prelate and chronicler. He went with Prince \*John to Ireland (1185) and wrote extensively on the history and topography of that country; his descriptions of Wales are equally valuable. He also wrote lives of St David, St Hugh of Lincoln and others. His books contain much useful information about conditions in the reign of \*Henry II.

Jones, T., *Gerald of Wales*. 1947.

**Giraud, Henri Honoré** (1879–1949). French general. In World War I, captured by the Germans, he escaped, served in Morocco in the 1920s and commanded the 9th French Army 1939–40. Captured again in 1940, he escaped to Vichy, then to Algeria. After \*Darlan's assassination the Americans made him Commander-in-Chief of French forces 1942–43 and he became co-President of the French Committee for National Liberation with Charles \*de Gaulle. Despite \*Roosevelt's support, Giraud proved to be politically inept, tainted by some sympathy for \*Pétain's Vichy regime. So, de Gaulle, reluctantly supported by \*Churchill, soon displaced him, and Giraud's role as Commander-in-Chief became titular only. He was elected as a conservative to the French Constituent Assembly 1945–46.

**Giraudoux, Jean** (1882–1944). French writer. He wrote a number of novels, e.g. *Simon le pathétique* (1918) and *Bella* (1926), but is best known as the author of plays mainly based on classical themes treated satirically in modern terms. They include *Amphitryon* 38 (1929), *Intermezzo* (1933), *La Guerre de Troie n'aura pas lieu* (1935) and *Électre* (1937, translated by Christopher \*Fry as *Tiger at the Gates*, 1955). During World War II he was head of the French Ministry of Information until the collapse of France.

Cohen, R., *Giraudoux: Three Faces of Destiny*. 1968.

**Girtin, Thomas** (1775–1802). English painter and engraver. He was a pioneer and one of the finest exponents of watercolour painting, and revealed its full possibilities. He abandoned the concept of a watercolour as an outline drawing filled in with colour wash, and established a technique that turned it into a fully developed work of art. Much of his work was commissioned by publishers of books of engravings, e.g. of old monasteries and castles.

**Giscard d'Estaing, Valéry Marie René George** (1926–2020). French politician, born in Koblenz. He was active in the Resistance but his father supported \*Pétain's Vichy regime. Trained at the École nationale d'administration (ENA), he worked for the Inspection des Finances. He was a member of the National Assembly 1956–58, 1967–69, 1984–89 and 1993–2002 and the European Parliament 1989–93. Giscard served as Minister for the Economy and Finance 1962–66 (under \*De Gaulle) and 1969–74 (under \*Pompidou). After Pompidou's death he defeated François \*Mitterrand to become President of France 1974–81. He introduced some liberal reforms (divorce, abortion, lower voting age, increased pensions) but, despite his personal opposition, failed to abolish the death penalty. He was a strong supporter of the European Union. His reputation suffered because of diamonds given to him by Jean-Bédél Bokassa of the Central African Republic. In 1981 Giscard lost the support of Jacques \*Chirac and Mitterrand won the election. He wrote two novels, was elected to the Académie française in 2003 and became the longest lived French head of state.

**Gissing, George Robert** (1857–1903). English novelist, born in Yorkshire. His experience, as a young man in London and the US, of the depressing effects of poverty produced such powerful and pessimistic novels as *Demos* (1886) and *New Grub Street* (1891). His later works include the literary study *Charles Dickens* (1898), and *The Private Papers of Henry Ryecroft* (1903), a fictional fulfilment of his own hopes for a serene old age. A historical novel, *Veranilda*, appeared after his death.

Tindall, G., *The Born Exile*. 1974.

**Giuliani, Rudy** (Rudolph William Louis) (1944– ). American Republican politician and lawyer. Mayor of New York City 1993–2002, he gained international recognition after the 9/11 2001 attacks on the World Trade Centre. He earned \$8 million on the lecture circuit in 2006 and wrote two books. He failed in his bid for the Republican nomination for president in 2008 and 2012. He became President \*Trump's personal attorney, and pursued derisory attempts to invalidate the 2020 US election results.

**Giulio Romano** (Giulio Pippi de'Giannuzzi) (c.1499–1546). Italian painter and architect. A pupil and assistant of \*Raphael in Rome, he helped to finish the stucco ornamentation for the Loggia of

the Vatican after the master's death. In his own work he exaggerated the tendencies of \*Raphael's later period and so came to be regarded as a founder of the Mannerist school. This exaggeration is especially apparent in *The Fall of the Giants* in the Palazzo del Te at Mantua, where he went to work under the patronage of the ducal Gonzaga family (1524). His finest architectural work there was the reconstruction of the cathedral and the ducal palace, while his drainage of the marshes showed his engineering skill. His method of combining stucco work with fresco panels was imitated all over Europe. \*Shakespeare refers to him in *A Winter's Tale*.

**Gladstone, William Ewart** (1809–1898). British politician, born in Liverpool. Son of **Sir John Gladstone**, a slave owning merchant and MP of Scottish descent, he was educated at Eton and Oxford and at first intended to become an Anglican priest. Indeed, when he accepted an opportunity to enter the first reformed parliament (1832) as Tory member for Newark, it was at least partly in order to benefit the Church. He served as MP 1832–45, 1847–95. Described by \*Macaulay as 'the rising hope of those stern unbending Tories', the future Liberal Prime Minister was given several junior offices by Robert \*Peel before becoming Colonial Secretary 1845–46. When the party split over Peel's decision to repeal the Corn Laws (1846) Gladstone followed his leader. Until 1853, out of office, Gladstone passed through a period of furious inner turmoil, sexual obsession and self-flagellation. In Naples in 1851 he was appalled by the cruel treatment of political dissidents which profoundly shook his faith in conservatism. However, he was still a Peelite when he joined Lord \*Aberdeen's ministry as Chancellor of the Exchequer 1852–55, but when he again held this office under \*Palmerston and Lord John \*Russell 1859–66 the transition to Liberalism was made. As Chancellor, Gladstone carried forward Peel's free-trade policy and accomplished the feat of reducing income tax to 4d. in the pound. The Post Office Savings Bank was introduced in 1861. When Russell became Prime Minister after Palmerston's death (1865), Gladstone was leader in the Commons, but a brief Conservative administration intervened before he defeated \*Disraeli (1868) in a landslide election victory fought with the widened franchise of 1867. Gladstone, now almost 60 years old, became Prime Minister 1868–74, leading the first Liberal Government. Showing how far he had moved from his early Anglican intolerance, he disestablished the Church of Ireland (1869), abolished religious tests for universities, and passed an Education Act that *inter alia* enabled rates to be used for building non-denominational schools. The Irish Land Act (1870) was an attempt, that ultimately failed, to appease Irish grievances without constitutional change. The secret ballot for elections was introduced in 1872. To these measures must be added the army reforms of Gladstone's war minister, Edward \*Cardwell. Discontent was, however, aroused

by weakness in foreign affairs and the Liberal attitude to trade unions. The ministry fell in 1874 and Disraeli returned. Gladstone went into semi-retirement at Hawarden Castle, in Wales (near Chester), a home that came through his wife's family, and he renewed his studies in theology and \*Homer. He re-entered public activity in 1876, denouncing Conservative indifference to the massacre of 12,000 Christians in Bulgaria by the Turks—the first foreign 'human rights' case (other than African slavery) raised in domestic politics. In 1880, although technically not leader of the Liberals, he began a famous whirlwind election campaign in his new seat of Midlothian, and after Disraeli's defeat became Prime Minister again 1880–85. New reforms included an Act (1884) extending the franchise to farm labourers. But in this and his last two administrations, 1886 and 1892–94, his main preoccupation was with Home Rule for Ireland and his relationship with the Irish Party in parliament under \*Parnell. The Home Rule policy was adopted hastily (1886) and without consultation. The issue split the Liberal Party and both Gladstone's Home Rule Bills (1886 and 1893) were defeated. He finally retired in 1894. Queen \*Victoria thought him pompous and he was not offered a peerage because, she wrote, he would have declined it. To many he was held up as a bogeyman, but few politicians have achieved so many lasting reforms or maintained the highest principles with such lofty eloquence. Educational reform bored him and he opposed votes for women. He had a profound influence on Woodrow \*Wilson and his concept of 'liberalism' shaped political life in Britain until the rise of Margaret \*Thatcher. In later years he was known as 'the Grand Old Man' (GOM). By his wife **Catherine Glynne** (1813–1900), Gladstone had eight children. **Herbert John Gladstone 1st Viscount Gladstone** (1854–1930), was Home Secretary 1905–10 and the first Governor-General of South Africa 1910–14, working closely with Louis \*Botha.

Morley, J., *Life of Gladstone*. 3 vols, 1903; Magnus, P., *Gladstone*. 1954; Jenkins, R., *Gladstone*. 1995.

**Glass, Philip** (1937– ). American composer. He studied at Chicago University, the Juilliard School of Music and with Nadia \*Boulanger and founded the Philip Glass Ensemble in 1968. His operas included *Einstein on the Beach* (1976), *Satyagraha* (1980), *The Civil Wars* (1982–84) and *Akhmaten* (1984). Other works include concertos for violin and cello, six symphonies and four string quartets.

Glass, P., *Words Without Music*. 2015.

**Glazunov, Aleksandr Konstantinovich** (1865–1936). Russian composer. His early works are romantic and reveal the influence of his teacher \*Rimsky-Korsakov, and of \*Tchaikovsky. Later he leaned more toward classical forms. He taught in St Petersburg and \*Shostakovich was a student. He wrote eight symphonies, a series of popular concert waltzes,

and violin concertos and ballet music (but no operas). Although honoured by the Soviet Government, he emigrated (1928) to Paris, where he died.

**Gleeson, (Anthony) Murray** (1938– ). Australian jurist. Educated at Sydney University, he was an outstanding advocate, serving as Chief Justice of New South Wales 1988–98 and Chief Justice of the High Court of Australia 1998–2008.

**Glendower, Owen** *see* **Glyndŵr, Owain**

**Glenn, John Herschel** (1921–2016). American politician and astronaut. During World War II he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross (DFC) five times for his exploits as pilot in the Marine Corps. He was the first to fly across the US faster than sound (1957) and the first American to orbit the earth in space (1962). He served as a Democratic US senator from Ohio 1975–99. He returned to space with NASA in 1998.

**Glière, Reinhold Moritzovich** (1875–1956). Russian composer, born in Kiev. A pupil of \*Taneyev and Ippolitov-Ivanov, he became professor of composition (1913) and director (1914) at the Kiev Conservatoire, and professor of composition at the Moscow Conservatoire (1920). He taught \*Prokofiev, \*Khachaturian and \*Miaskovsky. A prolific composer, Glière was highly honoured by the Soviet Government. His works include several symphonies, of which the best known is No. 3, *Ilya Mourometz* (1909–11), the ballet *The Red Poppy* (1926–27) and a Cello Concerto.

**Glinka, Mikhail Ivanovich** (1804–1857). Russian composer. Rejecting the influence of German and Italian composers, he turned to folk music for his inspiration. His *A Life for the Tsar* (1836) is the first important Russian opera and one of the first examples of nationalism in music. He also composed the opera *Ruslan and Ludmilla* (1841), after a poem of \*Pushkin.

Brown, D., *Mikhail Glinka*. 1974.

**Gloucester, Henry William Frederick Albert, Duke of** (1900–1974). British prince. The third son of \*George V, he made his career in the army and was Governor-General of Australia 1945–47. His widow, **Princess Alice** (née Montagu-Douglas-Scott) (1901–2004) became the royal family's second centenarian.

**Gloucester, Humphrey, Duke of** *see* **Humphrey, 1st Duke of Gloucester**

**Gluck, Christoph Willibald von** (1714–1787). German composer, born in the Upper Palatinate. He studied in Prague, supporting himself as an organist and music teacher. He lived for a time in Italy and London (where he came to know \*Händel and \*Arne), but spent most of his life in Paris and Vienna where he was court musician to \*Maria Theresa 1754–70. In his later operas he avoided

excessive vocal display in the interests of dignity and simplicity. They include *Orpheus and Eurydice* (1762), *Alceste* (1768), *Iphigenia in Aulis* (1774) and *Iphigenia in Tauris* (1779). The last of these won him the final victory in the battle between 'the Gluckists' and the supporters of Niccolò Piccinni (1728–1800) ('the Piccinnists'), representing respectively the French and Italian operatic styles.

Einstein, A., *Gluck*. 1964.

**Glück, Louise Elizabeth** (1943– ). American poet and essayist, born in New York. Extremely prolific, often drawing on mythology, and autobiographical, and influenced by \*Blake, \*Dickinson and \*Lowell, she was the US Poet Laureate 2003–04. She received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 2020 for 'her unmistakable poetic voice that with austere beauty makes individual existence universal'.

**Glyndŵr, Owain** (c.1350–c.1415). Welsh ruler. Descended from the Princes of Powys, he may have studied in London, and served in the English army under \*John of Gaunt. Personal disputes over land ownership and increasing resentment of English rule in Wales led to a general rising in Wales about 1400. He took control of the north, winning the support of Henry \*Percy ('Hotspur'). However, \*Henry IV defeated (and killed) Hotspur at Shrewsbury (1403). Glyndŵr called a Parliament, negotiated a treaty with France and was the last Welshman to claim the title of Prince of Wales (Tywysog Cymru) 1404–15. Henry IV imposed a blockade on Wales, Glyndŵr's support gradually fell away and in 1412 he disappeared. He is a character in \*Shakespeare's *Henry IV*, Part 1.

**Gneisenau, August Wilhelm Anton, Count Neithardt von** (1760–1831). Prussian soldier. The principal reorganiser of the Prussian army after its crushing defeat by \*Napoléon at Jena, he was \*Blücher's Chief of Staff at Waterloo.

**Gobineau, Joseph Arthur, Comte de** (1816–1882). French diplomat, novelist and racial theorist. He served as a diplomat in Newfoundland, Persia, Greece, Brazil and Sweden, and was a widely read novelist, essayist and poet. In his *Essay on the Inequality of Human Races* (1853–55) he maintained that the white races and especially those of the north are innately superior to all others and that they degenerate when they interbreed with others. This work had great influence in Germany, e.g. on \*Wagner, and eventually was used to justify Nazi racial doctrines. He was obsessed with the Vikings and promoted the idea of an Aryan super-race; however, the Nazis failed to observe that he admired the Jews for their survival and achievements.

**Godard, Jean-Luc** (1930–2022). French-Swiss film director and critic, born in Paris. In the 1960s, he was a leader in the 'nouvelle vague' with *A bout de souffle* (1960), *Alphaville* (1965) and *La Chinoise* (1967).



**Goddard, Robert** (1882–1945). American scientist. He was a pioneer in the design of high-altitude rockets (1919) and in the theory of rocket propulsion. His ideas and experiments in the US attracted no government interest but were developed successfully in Germany.

**Gödel, Kurt Friedrich** (1906–1978). Austrian-American logician and mathematician, born in Brno (now in the Czech Republic). Trained as an engineer at the University of Vienna, he published a paper, 'On Formal Theoretical Advances' (1931), which argued that not all mathematical problems are soluble and that any program for producing consistency in theory will ultimately break down, i.e. that mathematics contains unresolvable paradoxes. Gödel's 'incompleteness (or undecidability) theorem' had an impact comparable to \*Heisenberg's 'uncertainty principle' in physics. Gödel lived in the US from 1938 and became a professor at the Institute of Advanced Study, Princeton 1953–76. He died of malnutrition.

Hofstadter, D. R., *Gödel, Escher, Bach: An Eternal Golden Braid*. 1980; Dawson, J., *Logical Dilemmas: The Life and Work of Kurt Gödel*. 2005.

**Goderich, 1st Viscount** *see* **Ripon, 1st Earl of**

**Godfrey** (Godefroy) **de Bouillon** (c.1060–1100). Duke of Lower Lorraine and a leader of the 1st Crusade. With a force of c.15,000 Germans he was prominent in the capture (1099) of Jerusalem, of which he became the first Christian ruler with the title of 'defender of the Holy Sepulchre'. After his death his brother \*Baldwin became first king.

**Godiva, Lady** (c.1040–1085). English countess. Wife of Leofric, Earl of Mercia, according to legend, her husband promised to remit a tax he had imposed on the citizens of Coventry if she rode naked through the streets of the city. This she did. The only citizen to look through the shuttered windows was nicknamed 'Peeping Tom'.

**Godolphin, Sidney, 1st Earl of Godolphin** (1645–1712). English Tory politician, born in Cornwall. An Oxford MA and favourite of \*Charles II, who neatly said of him, 'he was never in the way and never out of the way', he became MP 1668–84, holding office as a Lord of the Treasury 1679–84, 1687–88. Created baron in 1684, in 1688 'he remained faithful to \*James II until the last respectable moment'. \*William III restored him to office as First Lord 1690–96 but dropped him after discovering his correspondence with the Jacobites. As Lord High Treasurer 1702–10 under Queen \*Anne, he was made a KG and promoted to an earldom in 1706, maintained a favourable political background for \*Marlborough's exploits on the Continent and made available the necessary supplies. Their friendship was cemented by the marriage of Godolphin's son to Marlborough's daughter, **Henrietta, 2nd Duchess**

**of Marlborough** (1681–1733), and both fell from favour together. An able financier, he was a major architect of the Act of Union (1707) with Scotland.

Sundstrom, R. A., *Godolphin—Servant of the State* 1993.

**Godowsky, Leopold** (1870–1938). Lithuanian-Jewish-American pianist and composer, born near Kaunas. Trained in Berlin, in the US from 1890, his technical mastery was disguised by an impassive platform manner. He added contrapuntal complexities to arrangements of \*Chopin and Johann \*Strauss, including the amazing *Symphonic Metamorphosis on Artist's Life* (*Kunsterleben*; 1905). His friends included \*Einstein, \*Ravel, \*Stravinsky and \*Gide.

**Godoy** (y Álvarez de Fana), **Manuel, Duke of Alcudia, Prince of the Peace** (1767–1851). Spanish royal favourite and minister. While serving in the royal bodyguard, he became the lover of Queen Maria Luisa and through her exercised a dominant influence on her husband \*Carlos (Charles) IV, becoming Prime Minister 1792–97 and 1801–08. Although moderately enlightened and always anti-clerical, he was corrupt and had a disastrous record in foreign affairs, declaring war on France (1793) and England (1797, 1804), with Spain becoming essentially a French client state. \*Napoléon forced Carlos' abdication in 1808 and Godoy accompanied his patrons into exile in Rome. From 1819 he lived in Paris and died there. \*Goya painted a memorable portrait of Godoy.

**Godunov, Boris Fyodorovich** (c.1551–1605). Tsar of Russia 1598–1605. He rose to importance under \*Ivan the Terrible, and married a sister of Ivan's heir, the detached and devout \*Fyodor. During Fyodor's reign (1584–98) Boris acted as regent, and after his death became tsar. He was an able but tyrannical ruler. He was suspected of the murder of Fyodor's younger brother \*Dimitri, who had died mysteriously (1591). Boris was killed in suppressing a revolt stirred up by a pretender claiming to be Dimitri. His life was the subject of \*Pushkin's drama *Boris Godunov*, best known as an opera by \*Mussorgsky.

Grey, I., *Boris Godunov: The Tragic Tsar*. 1973.

**Godwin, William** (1756–1836). English author and political thinker. Son of a non-conformist minister, he became an atheist and advocated an ideal society of universal benevolence in which the compulsory restraints of religion, marriage and centralised government should be abolished. His *Political Justice* (1793) greatly influenced English radicalism and was much admired by \*Coleridge, \*Wordsworth and \*Shelley, but, though it preached anarchy, it also deplored violence, and so its author escaped prosecution. The purpose of his novel *The Adventures of Caleb Williams* (1794) was to expose the domestic and unrecorded despotisms by which human beings destroy each other. In 1796

he married Mary \*Wollstonecraft. Their child Mary (Mary Wollstonecraft \*Shelley) eloped with (1814), and later married, \*Shelley, who was for a time a disciple of Godwin and helped him in his incessant financial difficulties. Godwin's second wife was, by her first husband, the mother of \*Byron's mistress Claire Clairmont.

Locke, D., *The Life and Thought of William Godwin, 1756–1836*. 1980.

**Godwin of Wessex** (1001–1053). Anglo-Saxon nobleman. Earl of Wessex, he advised King \*Cnut and supported his sons. \*Edward the Confessor, though married to Godwin's daughter, Edith, resented his domination and banished him (1051), but was forced to submit when he returned with an invading force. On Godwin's death his power passed to his son \*Harold, afterwards king.

**Goebbels, (Paul) Joseph** (1897–1945). German Nazi propagandist, born in Rhine-Westphalia. From an impoverished Catholic family, he suffered from osteomyelitis and was crippled by an operation on his left foot. He won a PhD in aesthetics from Heidelberg, worked as a tutor, bank clerk and journalist and joined the Nazi Party in 1925, originally as a supporter of \*Strasser's more radical economics. He then backed \*Hitler who made him party chief in Berlin. As Minister for Propaganda and Public Enlightenment 1933–45 he mastered all techniques of mass persuasion: films, newspapers, magazines and mass rallies, and was second only to Hitler as an orator (some put him first). In 1944 he became Minister for Total War and was named as Chancellor in Hitler's will. On 1 May 1945 he killed his wife, six children, dogs and himself. He left very important diaries, later published.

Lochner, L. (ed.), *The Goebbels Diaries*. 1965.

**Goering, Hermann Wilhelm** (1893–1946). German Nazi politician and Marshal, born in Bavaria. The son of a colonial governor, his family lost its money and Goering developed his anti-Semitism after his mother married an ennobled Jew. In World War I he was a highly decorated fighter pilot, then a transport pilot for a Swedish company, marrying a wealthy Swedish baroness. He joined \*Hitler's Nazi party in 1921, soon founded the paramilitary SA ('Brownshirts' or 'Storm Troops') with \*Rohm and left Germany after the 1923 Munich *putsch*, returning in 1926. A Reichstag member 1928–33, and its president 1932–33, Hitler appointed him to a number of posts including Minister-President of Prussia, where he founded (1933) the Gestapo, Air Minister and head of the Luftwaffe (air force), and Minister in charge of the economic preparations for war. He was made a general in 1933 and a field marshal in 1938, the rank of Reich Marshal was invented for him in 1940. In the early stages of World War II he was named Hitler's deputy and successor, but with the defeat of the Luftwaffe in the Battle of Britain and the

subsequent revelation of Germany's inadequate air defence he steadily lost influence. In the last days of the régime he plotted to oust Hitler and was already disgraced when he was captured by the Americans. However, during the Nuremberg trials he was far more impressive (and appalling) than any of his colleagues under cross-examination. Condemned to death, he committed suicide by poison the night before he was to hang. His apparent geniality, to which his corpulence and pomposity gave a touch of the ridiculous, masked a greed and brutality equal to that of any of his colleagues.

Butler, E. and Young, G., *Marshal without Glory: Hermann Wilhelm Goering*. 1973.

**Goes, Hugo van der** (d.1482). Flemish painter. He worked in Ghent (probably his birthplace) and in c.1475 executed the Portinari Altarpiece which went to Florence where it aroused great admiration. He entered a monastery as a lay brother shortly afterwards, but continued to paint and to travel. He became insane and died young. He ranks as one of the best of the early Netherlands painters, distinguished by a highly perfected technique.

**Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von** (1749–1832). German poet and dramatist, born in Frankfurt-am-Main. Son of a prosperous businessman and official, he owed his love of learning to his father and his gaiety and imaginative gifts to his vivacious mother. Before going to Leipzig University to study law—which he never seriously practised—he already knew much Latin, Greek, French, Italian, English and had studied music. After two years at home, during which he became interested in mysticism and the supernatural, he resumed his legal studies at Strasbourg, where he came under the influence of Herder, who stimulated his interest in folk music, Gothic architecture, \*Rousseau and—above all—the works of \*Shakespeare. Goethe was prominent in the *Sturm und Drang* literary movement. In this Strasbourg period, he first became obsessed with the \*Faust legend, inspired by a sense of guilt over a love affair. He wrote a version down two to three years later, discovered and published (as *Urfaust*) only in 1887. His play *Götz von Berlichingen* (1771–73), based on the life of a medieval knight, was a response to \*Herder's demand for a national drama to match what Shakespeare had done for the English stage. Back in Frankfurt more love affairs provided an autobiographical basis for the novel, *The Sorrows of Young Werther* (1774), written in letter form, which ends with the hero's suicide. Among his many admirers at this time was the young duke Karl August of Saxe Weimar who invited him to settle at Weimar. Goethe accepted the move readily as it provided him with an opportunity to break his engagement with Lili Schonemann, his accomplished and patrician fiancée. In Weimar he was Minister of State 1776–79, of War 1779–82 and President of the Council of State 1782–86, showing his practical abilities

and growing sense of responsibility. Another aspect of his many-sided genius now began to be revealed. To science he made the approach of the ancient or medieval polymath, the importance of the part resting, in his view, on its relationship to the whole. Thus he preferred a synthesis based on intuition and imagination to a reductionist mathematical analysis such as \*Newton's. His most important discoveries, revealed in several books, were in biology and some seemed to anticipate \*Darwin's theories. He found in the human jaw traces of an intermaxillary bone such as apes possess; the leaf, he discovered, was the primary form of the plant. His observation that the skull of vertebrates is a modification of the bones of the spine led him to believe in the basic principle of metamorphosis. In optics, his distrust of the mathematical approach played him false and his conclusions were wrong. His literary work was inevitably retarded by his other activities, but under the influence of a new lover (Charlotte von Stein) he continued to write tender lyrics and acquired a new social grace. His poems are best known as songs: \*Beethoven set 10 of them, \*Schubert 64 (including some of the greatest: *The Erl-King*; *Gretchen at the Spinning Wheel*, *Ganymede*, *Hedgeroses*, *To the Moon*, *The Son of the Muses*); \*Schumann 13 and \*Wolf 57 (including several settings of Mignon's song: *Knowest thou the land?*). He felt constrained by the demands of public service in Weimar and went off to explore Italy and Sicily 1786–88. In Italy he finished the verse plays *Egmont*, and *Iphigenie* begun years before, and additions were made to *Faust*, which had been taking shape in his head and intermittently on paper since the Strasbourg days. He mused over the specimens in the botanic gardens at Palermo, studied classical art, made hundreds of drawings, and, inevitably, on his return to Weimar was found to have a new love, **Christiane Vulpius** (1764–1816), who came to live with him, bore him several children and whom he later married (1806). The Italian visit, too, marked the definite end of the *Sturm und Drang* period. Almost immediately after his return the French Revolution broke out. As an advisor to the Duke of Weimar, Goethe observed the French victory at the battle of Valmy (Sept. 1792), commenting that 'a new epoch in the history of the world has begun'. He wrote *The French Campaign 1792* (1822). Later repelled by Revolutionary excesses, he came to admire \*Napoléon, meeting him on his visit to Weimar as conqueror (1808).

The first part of *Faust* was at last published in 1808, the second in 1832. The story tells of Faust's pact to sell his soul to the devil (Mephistopheles), in return for 24 more years of pleasure, knowledge and power, of the seduction and death of Marguerite and of his final redemption. The second part is more classical in form and largely metaphysical in content. Faust is most accessible in operas by \*Gounod (1859) and \*Busoni (1924), \*Berlioz's *The Damnation of Faust* (1846) and works by Schumann, \*Liszt and \*Mahler. Goethe directed the state theatre at Weimar 1791–1813,

aided by \*Schiller, with whom he wrote ballads in rivalry and maintained a fascinating correspondence on aesthetic subjects. In 1796 appeared the first part of his novel *Wilhelm Meister*, begun 10 years before, describing the wanderings of a stagestruck youth with a theatrical troupe that included Mignon (of operatic fame). In the second part, published in 1830, Goethe is much more concerned with the educational and sociological impact of the travels than with the travels themselves. He continued to write on many subjects, and his lyrics, inspired as before by his transient loves, lost none of their intensity and beauty. Some of the best lyrics in the collection *The Divan* (*West-östliche Divan*, 1819), attributed to Suleika, were written by **Marianne Willemer** (née Jung) (1784–1860). He believed in life, in accepting it and in living it to the full, that was the essence of his philosophy. He practised it to the end.

Friedenthal, R., *Goethe: His Life and Times*. 1965; Boyle, N., *Goethe: The Poet and the Age*. Vol. 1. 1991, Vol. 2, 2000, incomplete; Safranski, R., *Goethe. Life as a Work of Art*. 2013/17.

**Gogarty, Oliver St John** (1878–1957). Irish author and wit. By profession a surgeon in Dublin, he is chiefly remembered for the literary reminiscences of *As I was Going Down Sackville Street* (1937) and as 'Buck Mulligan' in \*Joyce's *Ulysses*. He also wrote several volumes of poetry and was an Irish senator 1922–36.

O'Connor, U., *Oliver St John Gogarty*. 1964.

**Gogh, Vincent van** (1853–1890). Dutch painter, born in Zundert. Son of a Calvinist preacher in Holland, after he left school he tried several occupations without success, including working for an art dealer's firm in Amsterdam and London, teaching, and as an evangelist on the Belgian coalfields, before turning finally to art (1880). His early pictures, e.g. *The Potato Eaters*, are sombre in tone and subject, a change coming in 1886, when in Paris he came to know the work of \*Millet and the Impressionists. But, though he painted some 200 pictures at this time, the Impressionist techniques did not satisfy him and he did not reach his full maturity until he went (1888) to Arles in Provence. Here in the blaze of southern sunshine, he expressed the hidden turbulence of his nature in pictures vibrant with power and cascading with colour. Primary colours, reds, yellows, blues, were squeezed straight from tube to canvas and spread with broad curving brushstrokes. Landscapes, interiors, sunflowers, cafe scenes, self-portraits—the subjects were repeated over and over again during this last period of astonishing productivity. But, though this is seldom discernible in his pictures, his mind was already giving way. In December 1888, as an act of desperation (aggravated by tinnitus), he cut off part of his left ear with the razor he used to threaten \*Gauguin. (The celebrated *Self-portrait with bandaged ear* is a mirror image.) In 1889 he went to a local asylum and in May 1890 put himself under the care of Dr Paul

Gachet at Ouvers-sur-Oise, near Paris, and in 70 days he painted 70 pictures. However, at Dr Gachet's house, he shot himself, dying two days later. Only four or five of Van Gogh's paintings were sold in his lifetime, and only the understanding help of his brother Theo, to whom he wrote most movingly of his sufferings, saved him from complete destitution and enabled him to struggle on in poverty, and unceasing despair overtook him. His sister-in-law, Johanna van Gogh-Bonger, organised exhibitions and promoted his work, and fakes were circulating by 1900. Of 879 paintings in the 1970 catalogue, perhaps 100 are in doubt. His *Iris* (1890) was knocked down at auction in New York to the Australian Alan Bond for \$US53.9 million in November 1987 and later sold at a lower price to the Getty Museum. The centenary of van Gogh's death created international interest and in May 1990 his *Portrait of Dr Gachet* was sold for \$US82.5 million to a Japanese collector, Ryoei Saito, who announced that he wanted the painting to be cremated with him on his death. A pen drawing, *Garden of Flowers*, was sold for \$US8.36 million in 1990.

Schapiro, M., *Vincent van Gogh*. 1950; Pollock, G. and Orton, F., *Vincent van Gogh: Artist of His Time*. 1978; McQuillan, M., *Van Gogh*. 1989.

**Gogol, Nikolai Vasilyevich** (1809–1852). Russian author, born in Sorochintsy. From a Ukrainian family of landed gentry, he went to St Petersburg where, after an unsuccessful attempt to be an actor, he (from 1831) gained literary success with several volumes of short stories and a romantic novel, *Taras Bulba* (1835), about a Cossack chief. He is best known for the play *The Government Inspector*, produced in 1836, satirising the bureaucracy. Much of the rest of his life was spent in Rome where he wrote the first part of *Dead Souls* (1837), a satirical novel in which Chichikov, an adventurer, buys up serfs who have died since the last census but are ostensibly alive since their owners still pay tax on them and use them as security for loans. He destroyed a draft of the second volume in the mood of religious melancholy into which he fell in his later years. Among his best known stories are *The Nose*, a fantasy about a severed nose which gained a government job on its own merits and the nightmarish *The Overcoat*. In portraying character, Gogol lacks psychological subtlety, but for sheer imaginative power and caricature he has few equals.

Troyat, H., *Gogol: The Biography of a Divided Soul*. 1971.

**Golding, Sir William Gerald** (1911–1993). English novelist. Educated at Marlborough and Oxford, he was a schoolmaster for many years. His novels, which have strong allegorical or symbolic undertones, include *Lord of the Flies* (1954), *Pincher Martin* (1956), *Free Fall* (1959), *The Spire* (1964), *Rites of Passage* (1980) and *The Paper Men* (1983). He received the 1983 Nobel Prize for Literature.

**Goldmark, Karl** (1830–1915). Hungarian-Jewish composer. He lived mostly in Vienna working as a violinist, music teacher and critic. His works included the popular symphony *A Rustic Wedding* (1870), and operas, e.g. *The Queen of Sheba* (1875) and one based on \*Dickens' *The Cricket on the Hearth*.

**Goldmark, Peter Carl** (1906–1977). US engineer, born in Budapest. From 1936 he worked for the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) laboratories, devising an early form of colour television and perfecting the microgroove record, electronic video recording (EVR), and electronic scanners used in space probes. He proposed decentralised wired cities to provide for greater access to more services at substantially lower cost.

**Goldoni, Carlo** (1707–1793). Italian dramatist, born in Venice. He began his career as a lawyer but from 1734 turned to writing plays. In 1761 he accepted an invitation to go to France where he received a pension from the king. This ended with the Revolution and he died in poverty. He is said to have written altogether some 250 plays in French, Italian and in dialect. He was much influenced by \*Molière. His plays are well constructed, his characters are real, they behave naturally in comic situations and his satire is seldom unkind. *Il servitore di due padroni* (*The Servant of Two Masters*: 1745) was successfully adapted by Richard Bean as *One Man, Two Guvnors* (2011). *Il mondo della luna* (*The World on the Moon*) became an opera by \*Haydn (1777).

**Goldschmidt, Hans** (1861–1923). German chemist. He invented the thermite process, whereby certain metals, e.g. iron, chromium and manganese, can be extracted from their oxides by reduction with powdered aluminium. Great heat is given off during the reaction and a temperature of about 2500°C. is attained. This reaction is used in some types of incendiary bomb, and also in welding.

**Goldsmith, Oliver** (1728–1774). Anglo-Irish writer. Son of an Anglican Irish clergyman, he was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. After wandering about Europe he went to London where he failed as a doctor and barely supported himself as a hack writer on almost every conceivable subject. In 1761 he was introduced to Samuel \*Johnson and thenceforth was a regular member of his 'club'. His poem *The Deserted Village* (1770), showing the Industrial Revolution's effect on the idyllic village of Auburn, earned immediate acclaim. Equally famous are his novel *The Vicar of Wakefield* (1776) and the amusing play *She Stoops to Conquer* (1773), still frequently revived. \*Boswell represents Goldsmith as absurd, blundering and vain, but Johnson regarded him highly.

Rousseau, G. S., *Oliver Goldsmith*. 1974.

**Goldwater, Barry Morris** (1909–1998). American businessman and politician, born in Phoenix, Arizona. He was a pilot in World War II and Senator

for Arizona 1953–65 and 1969–87. From this background he emerged as an extreme conservative and strongly anti-Communist and a staunch supporter of Joseph \*McCarthy. His selection as the Republican candidate for the presidency (1964) antagonised many middle of the road voters and led to the decisive Democratic victory of Lyndon \*Johnson. He took a major role in securing \*Nixon's resignation (1974). Despite his heavy defeat in 1964, Goldwater's political agenda became the basis of the presidential victories of Ronald \*Reagan (1980, 1984) and George \*Bush, père et fils (1988, 2000, 2004).

**Goldwyn, Samuel** (1882–1974). American film producer, born in Warsaw. He entered the film industry in 1910 and was a co-founder of Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer. Notable productions include *Wuthering Heights* (1938), *The Secret Life of Walter Mitty* (1946) and *Guns and Dolls* (1955).

**Gollancz, Sir Victor** (1893–1967). English publisher. After army service he became a master at Repton, then set up his own publishing company in 1928. He founded the Left Book Club (1936), campaigned for humanitarian and radical causes, but retained a lifelong enthusiasm for \*Stalin.

**Gombert, Nicolas** (c.1495–c.1560). Netherlandish composer. Probably a pupil of \*Josquin, he worked for \*Charles V, and his polyphonic choral works include 160 motets, eight settings of the *Magnificat* and 10 Masses.

**Gömbös, Gyula** (1886–1936). Hungarian soldier and politician. As Defence Minister 1931–36, he was the effective ruler during the \*Horthy regency and promoted his own Fascist ideology.

**Gombrich, Sir Ernst Hans** (1909–2001). British art historian, born in Vienna. He worked at the Warburg Institute, London 1936–76, held chairs in art history at London and Oxford, and received many international awards as well as the OM in 1988. His books include *The Story of Art* (1950), which sold six million copies by 1998, *Art and Illusion* (1960), *The Sense of Order* (1978), *The Image and the Eye* (1982) and *New Light on Old Masters* (1986).

**Gómez, Juan Vicente** (1864–1935). Venezuelan dictator. A man of little education, brought up in a remote mountainous province (hence his nickname, 'tyrant of the Andes'), he joined Cipriano Castro's revolutionary movement and became the chief military support of his regime. He supplanted Castro (1908), became Acting President 1908–10 and President 1910–15, 1922–29, 1931–35, maintaining an almost unchallenged dictatorship until his death. The beginning of oil drilling (1918) enabled him to run the country like a vast and successful business enterprise, and with the aid of the money accruing from the oil exploitation, Venezuela presented the appearance of an orderly, stable and well-run state.

Behind the façade Gómez maintained his power by one of the most bloodthirsty and unscrupulous tyrannies in South American history, the full extent of which only became known after his death.

**Gompers, Samuel Taylor Barnes** (1850–1924). American labour leader, born in London. Of Dutch-Jewish origins, he went to America with his family (1863). In his father's cigar factory he came to pity the poverty and insecurity of unprotected workers, and devoted his life to trade union organisation. He founded the American Federation of Labor and was its first president (1885–1924). He concentrated on economic issues, wages, hours, conditions, etc. and avoided all political affiliations. His Federation secured great advances for American workers. His autobiography *Seventy Years of Life and Labor* was published in 1925. He favoured the closed model of 'craft unionism' in sharp contrast to the 'new unionism' involving unskilled and semi-skilled workers and opposed forming a political labor party.

**Gomulka, Wladyslaw** (1905–1982). Polish politician. He joined the Communist Party in 1926 and was imprisoned 1933–35, 1936–39. During the German occupation of Warsaw he joined the resistance movement. He was Secretary-General of the Polish United Workers' (i.e. Communist) Party 1943–48, 1956–70. In 1948 he was accused of deviationism for advocating a 'Polish way to Socialism' and imprisoned 1951–56. In the turmoil created by anti-Stalinism (1956) Gomulka was released and obtained Soviet consent to a more relaxed regime. Some of the concessions then granted were later repeated, but Gomulka asserted a measure of Polish independence within the Communist bloc.

**Goncharov, Ivan Aleksandrovich** (1812–1891). Russian novelist. A public servant for most of his working life, his greatest work was the novel *Oblomov* (1848–58), an acute psychological study of an indolent and indecisive Russian gentleman of the 19th century.

**Goncourt, Edmond Louis Antoine Huot de** (1822–1896) and **Jules Alfred Huot de** (1830–1870). French writers and critics. The brothers Goncourt were inseparable, and collaborated throughout their lives. The taste and sensuality of the 18th century especially appealed to them and they pictured its way of life in a fascinating series of 'histories' and 'lives'. They applied the same technique in their realistic novels of contemporary life. They shocked public and critics alike by choosing to describe characters such as a prostitute and nymphomaniac and writing novels such as *Soeur Philomene* (1861), *Renee Mauperin* (1864) and *Madame Cervaisais* (1869) in a style of vivid impressionism which tended to disdain grammar. They were notable critics of 18th-century art and letters and Edmond encouraged European interest in Japanese art, especially by his study of \*Hokusai. The brothers kept (from 1851) a notable

*Journal des Goncourt*. Edmond published nine volumes (1887–95). Edmond left his estate to fund the annual Prix Goncourt, first awarded in 1903.

Grant, R. B., *The Goncourt Brothers*. 1972.

**Gonzaga**. Italian noble family. In 1328 Luigi Gonzaga was elected Captain General of Mantua, and from that date until 1707, when the Emperor deposed Ferdinando Carlo, members of the family ruled in the tiny state as marquis (from 1403) and as duke (from 1530).

**Gonzalez Marquez, Felipe** (1942– ). Spanish politician. Educated at the Louvain University, Belgium, he was active in the Spanish Socialist Party from 1964, became its General-Secretary 1974–97 and was Prime Minister of Spain 1982–96, a record term.

**Gonzalo de Córdoba** (Gonzalo Fernández) (1453–1515). Spanish soldier, known as 'El Gran Capitan'. Having fought with distinction against the Moors, he achieved brilliant successes for King \*Ferdinand II by expelling the French from Naples and eventually from the whole of Italy (1498). In the renewed war which followed the partition of Granada (1500), he once more occupied Naples and southern Italy and in December 1503 won the most spectacular victory of his career by crossing the Garigliano near Minturno with all the conditions including the weather, in favour of the enemy. (In May 1944 Free French forces achieved a similar victory.) He ended his career as Viceroy of Naples 1504–07 and died in Granada.

**Gooch, George Peabody** (1873–1968). English historian. Educated at Eton, London and Trinity College, Cambridge, and with independent means, he was a Liberal MP 1906–10 and, with J. S. \*Lidgett, editor of the *Contemporary Review* 1911–60. The volume of his work and his skill in marshalling material made him one of the most impressive recent historians. Among his greatest achievements were *History and Historians of the Nineteenth Century* (1913) and *Germany and the French Revolution* (1920). With Harold Temperley he showed immense skill and industry in documenting the origins of World War I. After World War II he reached a wider public with the biographies *Frederick the Great*, *Louis XV*, *Maria Theresa* and *Catherine the Great*. He was awarded the CH in 1939 and the OM in 1963.

**Goodall, Dame (Valerie) Jane** (Morris) (1934– ). English primatologist and anthropologist, born in London. Trained as a secretary, and inspired (at first) by L. S. B. \*Leakey, she worked for years studying primates in Gombe Stream, Tanzania, gaining a Cambridge PhD, publishing, lecturing and film-making on the behaviour of chimpanzees.

**Goodman, Benny** (1909–1986). American clarinetist and bandleader. He formed several bands and from 1935 was called the 'King of Swing',

appearing in films and on radio. He recorded much of the classical clarinet repertoire and commissioned works from \*Bartók and \*Copland.

**Goodyear, Charles** (1800–1860). American inventor. After many years of experimentation he discovered (1839) the process for vulcanising (i.e. elasticising and strengthening) crude rubber by mixing it with sulphur and heating it.

**Goons, The** (1949–60). British comedy group on BBC radio. Its members were **Spike** (Terence Alan) **Milligan** (1918–2002), **Sir Harry** (Donald) **Secombe** (1921–2001) and **Peter** (Richard Henry) **Sellers** (1925–1980). Milligan, the principal writer, performed several roles, acted in many films and was also a prolific novelist, poet and playwright (e.g. *The Bed Sitting Room* 1973). An Irish national, he became an honorary KBE in 2001. Secombe ('Neddy Seagoon') was a powerful tenor who became a popular concert and nightclub artist. Sellers, a gifted character actor, became an international superstar with his performances in many films (e.g. *Lolita*, *Dr Strangelove*, *Being There* and the *Inspector Clouseau* series). The Goons worked in the tradition of surrealist verbal humour which began with Lewis \*Carroll.

**Goossens, Sir (Aynsley) Eugene** (1893–1962). British conductor and composer, born in London. The family was Belgian and his grandfather and father, **Eugene I** and **II**, were both conductors. Educated in Bruges and London, he became a violinist, formed his own orchestra, worked closely with \*Beecham and gave the first London performance of \*Stravinsky's *Rite of Spring* (1921). He was Director of the Rochester Philharmonic 1923–31, the Cincinnati Symphony 1931–46 and the Sydney Symphony 1947–56, also directing the NSW Conservatorium. Principal promoter of the project to build a Sydney Opera House (Joern \*Utzon), his career abruptly ended after his arrest for importing pornographic material, at a time of high Puritanism, and he retreated to London. His compositions included two symphonies, two operas and much chamber music. His brother **Léon Goossens** (1897–1988) was an oboist, regarded as the world's best, who recorded extensively and had works written for him by \*Elgar, \*Vaughan Williams and \*Britten. His sisters **Marie Goossens** (1894–1991) and **Sidonie Goossens** (1899–2004) were harpists.

Rosen, C., *The Goossens*. 1994; Hubble, A., *The Strange Case of Eugene Goossens*. 1998.

**Gorbachev, Mikhail Sergeyevich** (1931–2022). Russian politician, born in Privolnoye. He worked as a machine operator in Stavropol in 1946, studied law at the Moscow State University and agriculture at the Stavropol Agricultural Institute. Active in the Komsomol, he joined the Communist Party in 1952, rose through the Stavropol Party apparatus and was First Secretary there 1970–78. He served as a member

of the Central Committee of the CPSU 1971–91, Secretary for Agriculture (a post that helped him build an important rural support network) 1978–85 and a Politburo member 1980–91. A protégé of Yuri \*Andropov, he shared his opposition to the corruption of the \*Brezhnev era. Andropov was crippled by illness in his short period as party leader (November 1982–January 1984) and when he died the succession went to K.U. \*Chernenko, who died 13 months later. In March 1985 Gorbachev was elected as First (or General) Secretary of the CPSU, retaining office until the position was abolished in December 1991. He initiated major administrative reforms (*Perestroika*) to modernise the Soviet Union, released \*Sakharov from exile and encouraged a policy of ‘openness’ (*Glasnost*) to new ideas and closer contacts with the West, despite resistance from party conservatives. The last President of the USSR 1988–91, he was Commander-in-Chief of the armed forces and withdrew Soviet troops from Afghanistan in February 1989. With the fall of the Berlin Wall in November 1989, acceptance of a unified Germany and the rolling back of Communism in eastern Europe, Gorbachev sought closer economic and political ties with the US and Western Europe but he failed to win significant economic aid. He received the 1990 Nobel Peace Prize for helping to end the Cold War and gave President \*Bush cautious support in the 1991 ‘Gulf War’. Extremely popular abroad (unique for a Soviet leader), at home he made an uneasy and ultimately self-defeating alliance with his opponents in the armed forces and the party bureaucracy. His sole power base and proposed instrument for reform, the Communist Party, was a decaying and rigid organisation, deeply opposed to Gorbachev’s proposals. On 19 August 1991, party officials, led by **Gennadi Yanayev**, Gorbachev’s personal choice as Vice President, organised a coup against him while he was on holidays in the Crimea. He was released within two days because of the resistance of Boris \*Yeltsin and reform elements in the KGB and armed forces. The CPSU’s credibility was destroyed and Gorbachev failed to create a popular democratic constituency, a role that went to Yeltsin by default. In December 1991 the USSR and the CPSU were dissolved. Ukraine, Belorussia, Kazakhstan, Georgia and 10 other republics refused to accept domination by the Russian Federation and a loose Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS) replaced the USSR, with no role for Gorbachev. A Gorbachev Foundation was set up in Moscow, he became President of the International Green Cross 1992–, an environmental organisation set up after the Rio Earth Summit, and undertook lecture tours abroad. Among his advisors were Georgi \*Arbatov, Edvard \*Shevardnadze and Aleksandr \*Yakovlev. In June 1996 he received only 0.5 per cent of the votes in the presidential election.

Sakwa, R., *Gorbachev and His Reforms*. 1991; Gorbachev, M. S., *Memoirs*. 1995; Taubman, W., *Gorbachev. His Life and Times*. 2017.

**Gorchakov, Mikhail Dimitrievich, Prince** (1793–1861). Russian soldier. He fought in the Napoléonic wars, in Turkey and Poland and was Commander-in-Chief in the Crimean War 1854–56, burning and retreating from Sevastopol. He became Governor-General of Poland 1856–61.

**Gordian I** (Marcus Antonius Gordianus Sempronianus Romanus Africanus) (c.159–238). Roman Emperor March–April 238. His father may have been of Anatolian descent. Gordian was a general, then a Senator, widely read, and in ‘the year of six Emperors’, at the age of 79, he displaced **Maximinus Thrax**, ruling jointly with his son for only 36 days. He hanged himself on learning of the death of his son, **Gordian II** (Marcus Antonius Gordianus Sempronianus Romanus Africanus Augustus) (c.192–238), in battle at Carthage. Edward \*Gibbon memorably wrote of Gordian II: ‘Twenty-two acknowledged concubines, and a library of sixty-two thousand volumes, attested the variety of his inclinations, and from the productions which he left behind him, it appears that the former as well as the latter were designed for use rather than ostentation.’ **Gordian III** (Marcus Antonius Gordianus Pius Augustus) (225–244), Roman Emperor 238–44, grandson of Gordian I, was the youngest of all Caesars. Popular, he was presumably murdered by agents of his successor, Philip, known as ‘the Arab’.

**Gordimer, Nadine** (1923–2014). South African novelist. Unhappy at school, she began writing at the age of nine. Her novels include *The Lying Days* (1953), *A World of Strangers* (1958), *The Late Bourgeois World* (1966), *Burger’s Daughter* (1979), *A Sport of Nature* (1987) and *My Son’s Story* (1990) and she also wrote short stories and criticism. She joined the African National Congress, was a strong critic of apartheid and her books were banned in South Africa until 1991 when she won the Nobel Prize for Literature.

**Gordon, Adam Lindsay** (1833–1870). Australian poet, born in Portugal. After an erratic adolescence, he migrated to Adelaide in 1853, becoming a horse breaker, jockey and MP in the South Australian Parliament 1865–66. His poems include ‘The Swimmer’ and ‘The Sick Stockrider.’ He shot himself on the beach at Brighton, Victoria. He is the only Australian writer commemorated in ‘Poet’s Corner’ in Westminster Abbey.

**Gordon, Charles George** (1833–1885). British major general, born at Woolwich. Of Highland Scottish origins, he joined the Royal Engineers in 1852, served in the Crimean War 1854–56 and in China 1859–65. In the ‘Arrow War’, he took personal responsibility for burning down the Imperial Summer Villa at Jehol (Chengde), China’s Versailles (1860). He commanded the mercenary ‘Ever Victorious Army’ (1863–64) which defended the Qing (Manchu) dynasty against the Taiping Rebellion led by \*Hong Xiuquan, returning to Britain as a popular hero,

known as 'Chinese Gordon'. In 1874 he succeeded Samuel \*Baker as Governor of the Equatorial Province, in the service of the khedive of Egypt. He fought against the slave trade, contended with disease and corruption and was promoted Governor-General of the Sudan 1877–80, 1884–85. He opened up the Sudan by bringing steamers past the cataracts and swamps of the Nile, launching them on Lake Albert. He was directed to withdraw European and Egyptian citizens from the Sudan, which had been overrun by followers of El \*Mahdi who had declared a *fatwah*. With his small force, he was shut up in Khartoum and after a 317-day siege of incredible hardship the city fell and Gordon and his men were killed. Two days later G. J. \*Wolseley's relief expedition arrived. Public outrage about Gordon's death contributed to the downfall of \*Gladstone's Government. Gordon's religious fanaticism and willingness to accept martyrdom meant that he rejected the opportunity for an honourable withdrawal from the Sudan.

Nutting, A., *Gordon: Martyr and Misfit*. 1966.

**Gordon, Lord George** (1751–1793). British agitator. Son of the 3rd Duke of Gordon, he entered parliament in 1774. The passing of the Catholic Relief Act (1778) caused him to become President of the Protestant Association and instigate protests which culminated in the Gordon, or 'No Popery', riots (1780). Gordon marched to parliament to present a petition at the head of a mob of hooligans which later raged through the city, pillaging, burning and, if opposition was met, killing. Newgate Prison was among many buildings destroyed. After the riots (vividly described in \*Dickens' *Barnaby Rudge*) had been suppressed by troops, it was estimated that over 400 had been killed. Gordon, acquitted of high treason because of insanity, later became a Jew.

Hibbert, C., *King Mob*. 1958.

**Gordon, Patrick** (1635–1699). Scottish soldier. As a boy of 16 he sailed to the Baltic and took part, on both sides in turn, in the Swedish-Polish Wars. He joined the Russian army (1661), attained high rank and became friend and advisor of \*Peter the Great.

**Gore, Al**(bert Arnold, Jr) (1948– ). American Democratic politician, born in Washington. Son and grandson of US senators, and a cousin of Gore \*Vidal, he was educated at Harvard, served in Vietnam 1969–71, became an investigative reporter and studied philosophy and law at Vanderbilt. A developer and tobacco farmer, he was a US Congressman 1977–79 and a senator from Tennessee 1985–93. He sought the Democratic nomination for president in 1988 and ran third in the primaries. The High Performance Computing Act (1991), known as 'the Gore Bill', promoted the Internet as 'an information super-highway'. He gained recognition as an ardent conservationist with his book *Earth in the Balance* (1992). Vice President of the US 1993–2001, serving under Bill \*Clinton, he secured the Democratic

nomination for president in 2000. He won the popular vote nationally by 540,000 (a total second only to \*Reagan's in 1984) but lost to George W. \*Bush in the Electoral College, after a bitter dispute about voting in Florida which was determined by the US Supreme Court on a 5–4 vote. (Ralph \*Nader secured 3 per cent of the vote as a Green candidate, thereby helping to elect Bush.) Gore won the 2007 Academy Award for his film *An Inconvenient Truth* (based on his book, 2006) and shared the 2007 Nobel Prize for Peace with the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) for his advocacy about human induced climate change.

**Górecki, Henryk Mikolaj** (1933–2010). Polish composer, born in Czernica. A student of \*Messiaen, he taught composition at Katowice and won several international awards. His Symphony No. 3 ('Symphony of Sorrowful Songs', 1976) became a critical and popular success in Britain and Europe in 1992.

**Gorgas, William Crawford** (1854–1920). American army physician. His work in controlling mosquitoes in Florida and Cuba to reduce yellow fever and malaria was critically important in completing the Panama Canal (1904–14). He became US Surgeon General 1914–18.

**Gorki, Maksim** (né Aleksei Maksimovich Peshkov) (1868–1936). Russian novelist, born in Nizhny Novgorod. His pen name Gorki means 'bitter' and his birthplace was renamed in his honour 1932–90. Orphaned at the age of five, he was brought up by his grandmother, whose immense fund of Russian folktales gave him a bent for literature. At 12 he ran away to lead a roving and penurious existence in contact with the poorest strata of society. He began to write, and achieved success with *Sketches and Stories* (1898). His social novels that followed are concerned with the lives of the poor and outcast, and are remarkable for their stark realism. He was involved in revolutionary activities and after the failure of the 1905 revolution left Russia, not to return until 1914, when he engaged in revolutionary propaganda and got to know most of the Bolshevik leaders. He left Russia in 1922 for health reasons and lived in Capri until 1928. When he went back he was received with enthusiasm and hailed as the outstanding Communist novelist, the promoter of 'social realism' in Soviet literature.

Among his many works the autobiographical trilogy *My Childhood* (1913), *My Apprenticeship* (1916) and *My Universities* (1923) is considered his best. They were filmed by Mark \*Donskoy.

**Gormley, Sir Antony Mark David** (1950– ). English sculptor, born in London. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was influenced by Buddhism and attempted 'to materialise the place at the other side of appearance where we all live'. His works include *Another Place* (1997), 100 figures at Crosby



Beach, near Liverpool and *Angel of the North* (1998), a huge public sculpture near Gateshead. His *Inside Australia* (2002–03) is a suite of 51 metal figures, set in 10 km<sup>2</sup> in the (mostly) dry Lake Ballard, 130 km northwest of Kalgoorlie. He was elected RA and FRIBA. His *Transport* (2010), made of medieval nails, is suspended above the site of \*Becket's tomb in Canterbury Cathedral. He took out German citizenship in 2022 as a protest against Brexit.

**Gort, 1st Viscount** (UK peerage) and **6th Baron** (Irish), **John Standish Surtees Prendergast Vereker** (1886–1946). British field marshal, born in London. Succeeding to his peerage in 1902, he joined the Grenadier Guards (1905), and in World War I won a VC, DSO and two bars, and an MC. After service in India 1936–37, he was promoted over 90 senior officers to become Chief of the Imperial General Staff 1937–39. He led the British Expeditionary Force in France 1939–40 and had major responsibility for the Dunkirk evacuation May–June 1940. \*Churchill praised his skill, then exiled him to three difficult and increasingly remote postings, Governor of Gibraltar 1941–42, Governor of Malta 1942–44 and High Commissioner in Palestine and Transjordan 1944–45. He was promoted to a viscountcy one month before his death from liver cancer.

**Gorton, Sir John Grey** (1911–2002). Australian Liberal politician, probably born in Wellington, New Zealand. Educated at Oxford, he became an orchardist, a pilot in World War II, and a Liberal Senator from Victoria 1950–68. A minister from 1958, he was responsible for science 1962–68 and education 1963–68. On Harold \*Holt's sudden disappearance, Gorton was unexpectedly elected Liberal Leader and became Prime Minister in a Liberal-Country party coalition 1968–71, the first from the Senate. He transferred to the House of Representatives 1968–75. His innovations, attempts to increase Commonwealth power at the expense of the states, caused resentment in the Liberal Party and he resigned when a vote of confidence was lost on a split vote. He left the Liberal Party in 1975, rejoining in 1999.

Hancock, I., *John Gorton*. 2002.

**Gosse, Sir Edmund William** (1849–1928). English poet and critic. Son of the zoologist **Philip Gosse** (1810–1888), a Plymouth Brother, he wrote a critical but compassionate account in *Father and Son* (1907). He wrote poems, numerous critical works and biographical studies e.g. of \*Donne, \*Ibsen and \*Swinburne. His collected poems appeared in 1911 and his essays in 1912–27. He did much to encourage younger writers and was a great friend of Henry \*James. Librarian to the House of Lords 1904–14, he was knighted in 1925.

**Gottfried** (Gotfrid) **von Strassburg** (fl. 1200–10). German poet. A leading exponent of the Middle High German epic, his major work *Tristan*, 20,000 lines

long, based on Celtic legend and a poem by Thomas of Brittany, was the principal source of \*Wagner's *Tristan and Isolde*.

**Gottschalk, Louis Moreau** (1829–1869). American pianist and composer, born in New Orleans. He studied in Paris, impressed \*Chopin and \*Berlioz with his playing and wrote picturesque pieces for piano and orchestra.

**Gottwald, Klement** (1896–1953). Czechoslovak Communist politician, born in Moravia. He was conscripted during World War I with the Austrian army, from which he deserted after Russia's collapse. He was an early member of the Communist Party in the independent Czechoslovakia and in 1929, having meanwhile become its Secretary-General, entered parliament. In 1938, after violently opposing the Munich agreement, he went to Moscow, becoming Secretary of the Comintern 1939–45. Returning to Prague in 1945, he was Premier of Czechoslovakia 1946–48. Following a coup in 1948, the constitution changed, \*Beneš resigned as President and Gottwald succeeded him 1948–53.

**Gould, Glenn** (Herbert) (1932–1982). Canadian pianist, born in Toronto. A prodigy, he gained an international reputation as a recording artist, especially for his interpretations of J. S. \*Bach, but also as an isolate and eccentric who withdrew from concert giving in 1964. However, he continued to record and made radio and television documentaries. He suffered a fatal stroke just after his 50th birthday.

**Gould, Jay** (1836–1892). American speculator. A surveyor by profession, he began his speculation in tanning but soon turned to railways. A spectacular attempt, with the collaboration of Jim Fisk, to corner gold caused the 'Black Friday' panic (24 September 1869). Having overcome \*Vanderbilt to gain control of the Erie Railway he was forced to resign (1872) for issuing fraudulent stock. Railway finance continued to be his main activity and he controlled at one time more than half the track in the southwest. He died worth about \$70 million. His son, George Jay, continued in the same railroad tradition, but eventually was completely ruined.

Klein, M., *The Life and Legend of Jay Gould*. 1986.

**Gould, Stephen Jay** (1941–2002). American palaeobiologist. He taught geology, biology and the history of science at Harvard and became internationally known with his books *Ever Since Darwin* (1977), *The Panda's Thumb* (1980), *The Mismeasure of Man* (1981), *Bully for Brontosaurus* (1991), *Wonderful Life* (1991), *Eight Little Piggies* (1994), *Dinosaurs in the Haystack* (1995) and *Questioning the Millennium* (1997). He proposed the 'punctuated equilibrium' theory to explain evolutionary transitions in species.

**Gounod, Charles François** (1818–1893). French composer, born in Paris. Son of a painter, he won the Prix de Rome in 1839, studied \*Palestrina, and contemplated the priesthood. In Paris he attracted the interest of \*Berlioz, met \*Mendelssohn in Leipzig in 1843 and was introduced to the music of J. S. \*Bach. *Ave Maria* (1853), based on Bach's BWV 846, is his most performed work, by far. Encouraged by Pauline \*Viardot, he developed an interest in opera and wrote twelve, ten disappearing without trace. *Faust* (1859), based on \*Goethe, much performed for a century, is now out of fashion. *Roméo et Juliette* (1867), based on \*Shakespeare, is worth performing. Disturbed by the Franco-Prussian War, he lived in London 1870–74. He taught \*Bizet, influenced \*Massenet and was respected by \*Debussy.

**Gower, John** (c.1330–1408). English poet. He wrote three long poems, the didactic *Speculum Meditantis*, a satire in old French, telling of the struggle of seven virtues and seven vices for the possession of man, the *Latin Vox Clamantis* about the Peasants' Revolt of 1381, and, most important, *Confessio Amantis*, in Old English, in which stories in the Chaucerian manner take the form of the confessions of a lover weary of life. Gower was a friend of \*Chaucer and like him did much to develop English as a language.

**Gowers, Sir Ernest Arthur** (1880–1966). English civil servant. He campaigned for the writing of good English and wrote several books designed to reduce 'officialese' in official documents including *Plain Words* (1948) and *ABC of Plain Words* (1951). As Chairman of the Royal Commission on Capital Punishment (1949–53) he became a convinced opponent of hanging and wrote *A Life for a Life?* (1956).

**Gowrie, 1st Earl of, Alexander Gore Arkwright Hore-Ruthven** (1872–1955). British soldier, born in Windsor. He won the VC in the Sudan in 1899, served in France and Gallipoli 1914–18 and became Governor of South Australia 1928–34, New South Wales 1935–36 and Governor-General of Australia 1936–45—a record term. His grandson, **Alexander Patrick Greysteil Hore-Ruthven, 2nd Earl of Gowrie** known as Grey Gowrie (1939–2021), was Minister for the Arts 1983–85, Chairman of Sotheby's 1985–94, and a writer, critic and poet.

**Goya y Lucientes, Francisco José de** (1746–1828). Spanish painter, engraver and etcher, born at Fuendetodos, near Zaragoza. Son of a gilder, and a mother from a family of artists, he studied in Zaragoza and Madrid, and travelled throughout Italy 1769–71. He was commissioned to paint frescoes at Zaragoza basilica, which he executed in the fashionable \*Tiepolo style (1771–81). In 1775 he began working on a series of cartoons for the royal tapestry factory and continued until 1792. His first, neoclassical, period ended in 1778 when he was commissioned to make a series of engravings of \*Velázquez' paintings previously confined to the royal collection. These master works made a

profound impression on Goya and the engravings soon spread the fame of both Goya and Velázquez. In 1775 Goya married into a painter's family and moved up the patronage ladder, becoming a court painter in 1786, Director of the Royal Academy from 1795 and chief painter to the royal family in 1799: he received the patronage of Manuel \*Godoy, the Duchess of Osuna and the Duchess of Alba (immortalised in the 'Naked Maja', one of the rare nudes in Spanish painting). In 1792 a mysterious illness, probably caused by lead poisoning, left him deaf, suffering from vertigo and hallucinations. This marked the beginning of his third period. His later works flayed the corruption of Church and State and aspects of cruelty and servility in Spanish life. It is astonishing that his paintings of *Carlos IV and his Family* and *Queen Maria Luisa* (both 1800) and *Ferdinand VII* (1814), revealing his royal sitters as imbeciles or degenerates, did not lead to his dismissal or arrest. After the French invasion he supported Joseph \*Bonaparte's regime and remained court painter, continuing under the restored Bourbons.

The Prado in Madrid exhibits 122 Goya paintings and 485 etchings and sketches. His most famous series of etchings were *Los caprichos* (The Caprices: 1799), 80 scathing illustrations of proverbs, popular sayings and grotesqueries, *The Disasters of War* (1810), *Bullfights and Proverbs* (both 1814–19). His sketches are piercing, nightmarish visions of horrors and death made sometimes by working thick, gummy ink-blots with the fingers on small pieces of buff paper. The most famous of his wartime paintings was *Execution of the Defenders of Madrid* (3rd May 1808: painted 1814), with its penetrating tableaux of the horror and futility of violence. Other late paintings include *Colossus* (1809), *Senora Sabasa Garica* (1808), *The Balloon* (1818), *The Witches' Sabbath* (1820), and *Saturn Devouring one of his Children* (1823). He left Spain in 1824 and died in Bordeaux at the age of 82. His fantastic later works look towards the expressionism of 20th-century painters.

Gassier, P. and Wilson, J., *The Life and Complete Work of Francisco Goya*. 1971; Hughes, R., *Goya*. 2004; Tomlinson, J. A., *Goya: A Portrait of the Artist*. 2020.

**Gracchi, Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus** (161–133 BCE) and **Gaius Sempronius Gracchus** (c.159–121 BCE). Roman statesmen and reformers. Their mother Cornelia, the daughter of \*Scipio Africanus, was a woman of great character and a devoted citizen of Rome. Tiberius won recognition as a soldier and returned to Rome to press for reforms to alleviate the misery of the peasantry, who were being crushed by the concentration of land and power in the hands of a few. He was elected tribune (133) and proposed a land reform (*Lex Sempronia Agraria*). To obtain its passage he resorted to methods technically unconstitutional in the face of the opposition of the senate who promoted a riot on the next election day, in which he was beaten to death by a mob, organised by his cousin, Scipio Nasica. In 123 Gaius attempted

to carry out similar reforms and introduced laws that benefited small landowners; he also won the support of the Roman wealthy class of equites by a legal reform. The senate was again firmly opposed, Gaius failed to secure re-election (121) and he was killed in disturbances which then broke out. The reform effort of the Gracchi was thus ended and the reactionary policy of the senate led to social and political war, which ruined the Republic (\*Marius, \*Sulla).

**Grace, Princess** *see* **Kelly, Grace**

**Grace, William Gilbert** (1848–1915). English cricketer. A Bristol surgeon, he played for Gloucestershire from 1864 and continued playing first-class cricket until 1908 by which time he was known as the 'grand old man' (GOM) of the game. He toured frequently and captained the English team in Australia (1873–74 and 1891–92). He is said to have scored 54,896 runs and to have made 126 centuries in first-class cricket (on pitches that were frequently ill-prepared) and also to have taken 2876 wickets.

Weston, G. N., *W. G. Grace: The Great Cricketer*. 1973.

**Grafton, Augustus Henry FitzRoy, 3rd Duke of** (1735–1811). English Whig politician. Grandson of Henry FitzRoy, 1st Duke, son of \*Charles II and Barbara Villiers, Duchess of Cleveland, he was First Lord of the Treasury 1766–70 in a government dominated by \*Pitt the Elder and succeeded him (aged only 33) as virtual Prime Minister 1768–70. A friend of \*Wilkes, sympathetic to Unitarianism, he opposed coercing the American colonies but was outvoted by his own Cabinet. Chancellor of Cambridge University 1768–1811, he served as Lord Privy Seal under \*North and \*Rockingham. In 1769 he divorced his wife by an Act of Parliament and remarried. He was a racing enthusiast and horse owner.

**Graham, Billy** (William Franklin) (1918–2018). American evangelist. He was ordained (1939) in the Baptist ministry and from 1946 conducted a series of 'Crusades' throughout the US, Europe, India, Australia and Africa. He was mildly supportive on civil rights in the US and opposed nuclear proliferation, but backed the Vietnam War and Richard \*Nixon.

**Graham, Martha** (1894–1991). American dancer and choreographer, born in Pittsburgh. Trained by Ruth St Denis and Ted Shawn, she soon reacted against the 'Denishawn' style and, after teaching at the Eastman School of Music in Rochester, founded the Martha Graham Dance Company in New York in 1926 and made her debut as a soloist. She developed a unique repertoire of body movements based on 'contraction and release': their performance depended on vigorous physical discipline, tremendous virtuosity and emotional intensity. She refused to attend the 1936 Olympic Games in Berlin. One of the predominant influences on modern dance, she created 181 ballets

of which the best known were *Appalachian Spring* (1944) and *Clytemnestra* (1958). She was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 1976.

McDonagh, D., *Martha Graham*. 1973; de Mille, A., *The Life and Work of Martha Graham*. 1991; Franko, M., *Martha Graham in Love and War*. 2012.

**Graham, Thomas** (1805–1869). Scottish chemist, born in Glasgow. Professor of Chemistry at Anderson's College, Glasgow 1830–37, University College, London 1837–55 and Master of the Mint 1855–69, he worked mainly on the absorption and diffusion of gases and on osmosis. His discovery that the rates of diffusion of two gases are inversely proportional to the square roots of their densities is now known as Graham's Law. He also investigated the properties of substances in the state between suspension and solution, and named these substances 'colloids'.

**Grahame, Kenneth** (1859–1932). Scottish writer, born in Edinburgh. His mother died when he was six and his father abandoned him. Unhappily educated at a school (but not university) in Oxford, he joined the Bank of England in 1879 and rose steadily until he retired as Secretary in 1908. He had a second life as a bohemian, wrote for the *Yellow Book*, and flirted with 'paganism'. He wrote the children's classic *The Wind in the Willows* (1908), a celebration of a child's world, and of an idyllic countryside, with no female characters involved. The book had a slow start, but became a classic; however, it marked the end of his creativity. Disastrously married, his only son, Alastair, for whom *The Wind in the Willows* was written, committed suicide in 1920. Grahame lived in domestic squalor in his last years and left his estate to the Bodleian Library, Oxford. A. A. \*Milne dramatised *The Wind in the Willows* in 1929, as *Toad of Toad Hall*. The book has been filmed 13 times, Alan \*Bennett adapted it for the stage in 1991 and two musicals are based on it.

Green, P., *Kenneth Grahame 1859–1932*. 1959; Prince, A., *Kenneth Grahame. An Innocent in the Wild Wood*. 1994; Dennison, M., *Eternal Boy. The Life of Kenneth Grahame*. 2018.

**Grahame-White, Claude** (1879–1959). English aviator and entrepreneur. Trained as an engineer, he attended Louis \*Blériot's flying school in France, qualified as an aviator in 1910, and won prizes in England and the US. He established Hendon Aerodrome (1911), later acquired by the RAF, ran a flying school and designed 18 aircraft. He then became a property developer and died in Nice.

**Grainger, Percy Aldridge** (1882–1961). Australian composer and pianist, born in Melbourne. He studied in Germany with \*Busoni, played for \*Grieg and befriended \*Delius. Like \*Bartók, he was a pioneer collector of folk song, using the gramophone to record harmonic variations. He wrote many popular piano pieces, including *Country Gardens*, *Handel in the*

*Strand*, *Mock Morris*, a touching arrangement of *The Londonderry Air*, and some major works for orchestra and chorus. He settled in the US in 1914, teaching in Chicago and New York. Eccentric as a performer and in private life, he experimented with indeterminate or aleatory musical forms (\*Cage/\*Berio) and founded the Grainger Museum of Australian Music in Melbourne (1935).

Bird, J., *Percy Grainger*. 1982 (revised); Dreyfus, K. (ed.), *The Farthest North of Humanness: Letters of Percy Grainger 1901–14*. 1985.

**Gramm**, (William) **Phil(ip)** (1942– ). American Republican politician. An economist, he taught at the Texas A & M University, became a US Congressman 1979–85 and US senator 1985–2002. A passionate advocate of balanced budgets, he sought the presidential nomination for 1996.

**Gramme, Zénobe Théophile** (1826–1901). Belgian electrical engineer. The Gramme dynamo (1869) provided a reliable direct current (DC) power source for electric motors and was the precondition for the electric revolution of the 1880s. Gramme also invented an AC motor, but \*Tesla's model (distributed by \*Westinghouse) proved far more efficient.

**Gramsci, Antonio Francesco** (1891–1937). Italian Communist writer, born in Sardinia. Of Albanian descent, he was a hunchback, crippled by illness, probably Pott disease. Educated at Turin University, he became a journalist and a foundation member of the Italian Communist Party (1921) which he led 1923–26. A Deputy 1924–26, he was imprisoned 1926–37, but wrote prodigiously in jail. He proposed polycentrism—the idea that Communist parties should adapt to local circumstances and ideas instead of following a rigid line imposed by Moscow. He rejected the cruder forms of historical materialism and originated the concept of 'cultural hegemony'.

Joll, J., *Antonio Gramsci*. 1977; McNally, M., *Antonio Gramsci*. 2015.

**Granados** (y Campina), **Enrique** (1867–1916). Spanish composer and pianist. He studied in Barcelona and Paris and wrote many works for piano, of which the best known were *Goyescas* (1911–13), poetic evocations of \*Goya's art, including the beautiful 'Lover and the Nightingale'. His opera *Goyescas* was premiered in New York in 1916. On their return to Europe the composer and his wife drowned when the *Sussex* was sunk by a German submarine.

**Grandi, Dino, Conte di Mordano** (1895–1988). Italian Fascist politician, born in Mordano. Son of a landowner, educated in Bologna, he was wounded in World War I, became a journalist, joined the Fascist Party in 1921 and was a potential rival to \*Mussolini. Undersecretary for Internal Affairs 1923–29, he was Foreign Minister 1929–32 and, as Ambassador to Britain 1932–39, he cultivated powerful men

and beautiful women. During the Italian conquest of Ethiopia, the Spanish War, and the successive crises immediately preceding World War II, he so persuasively presented the case for Mussolini's ultimate good intentions and his possible detachment from \*Hitler that he disarmed effective opposition. Created a count in 1937, he became Minister for Justice 1939–43 but was sacked under pressure from \*Hitler. In July 1943 he organised the numbers in the Fascist Grand Council that resulted in Mussolini's dismissal by the Italian king.

**Grant, Cary** (né Archibald Alexander Leach) (1904–1986). Anglo-American film actor, born in Bristol. In the US from 1920, he made 77 films between 1932 and 1966, including *The Philadelphia Story* (1941), *Arsenic and Old Lace* (1944), *Notorious* (1946), *To Catch a Thief* (1955) and *North by Northwest* (1959). As homosexuality was considered a liability in the Hollywood star system, he was encouraged to marry (and did so five times). He combined good looks, elegance and a gift for comedy. In 1999 the American Film Institute ranked him second to Humphrey \*Bogart as the 'greatest male star of all time'.

Glancy, M., *Cary Grant: The Making of a Hollywood Legend*. 2020; Eyman, S., *Cary Grant: A Brilliant Disguise*. 2020.

**Grant, Ulysses S(impson)** (originally Hiram Ulysses Grant) (1822–1885). 18th President of the US 1869–77. Born near Cincinnati, Ohio, son of an abolitionist leather merchant, he was trained as an army officer at West Point. He served in the Mexican War and in 1848 he married **Julia Dent** (1826–1902), whose family were slave owners. Disliking the tedium of army life he retired (1854) but in civil life he was incompetent, and had a low tolerance for alcohol. Recommissioned as a Colonel when the Civil War came, his first major success was in February 1862 when he captured Fort Henry and Fort Donelson in Tennessee, after insisting on 'unconditional surrender' (his coinage). However, surprised by Confederate forces at Shiloh (April 1862), he only won narrowly, after suffering 24,000 casualties. He followed this by the capture of Vicksburg (1863) on the Mississippi, which resulted in cutting the Confederate states in two. Further successes in eastern Tennessee persuaded President \*Lincoln to make him (1864) commander of the Union armies. As such he devised the strategy—\*Sherman's army to march through Georgia and approach the Confederate capital (Richmond, Virginia) from one side, while Grant himself made a direct attack which brought the war to an end with the Confederate surrender (1865) at Appomattox. Grant's reputation as the hero of the war secured his nomination as the Republican Party's presidential candidate (1868). He was elected and served two terms, marred by poor administration, financial scandals and official corruption. Honest himself, though naive enough to accept gifts from wealthy place-seekers, he was exploited and deluded

by men whom he had appointed. The *Alabama* dispute with Great Britain was settled in 1871 by his able Secretary of State, Hamilton \*Fish. He tried to settle the issues over which the Civil War had been fought, secured passage of the 15th Amendment to the US Constitution giving political rights to African-Americans, fought and largely suppressed the Ku Klux Klan, and appointed African-Americans, Native Americans and Jews to the public service. His Indian Peace Plan, although well intentioned, failed in execution and more than 200 battles were fought. He contemplated a third term in 1876, had two years of overseas travel (1877–79) and actively sought re-nomination in 1880.

Naively, he invested heavily (including borrowed money) in the brokerage firm Grant & Ward, run by Ferdinand Ward, with his son 'Buck' Grant as a figurehead. The firm operated a Ponzi scheme, went bankrupt in 1884, and Ward was jailed. U. S. Grant became a pauper and to secure his family wrote his *Personal Memoirs*, published by Mark \*Twain. Grant was dying of cancer in the tongue, throat and neck (caused by his cigar addiction) as he completed his book, which earned \$450,000 for his family and is regarded as a masterpiece.

McFeely, W. S., *Grant: A Biography*. 1982; Chernow, R., *Grant*. 2017.

**Granville, John Carteret, 2nd Earl** (1690–1763). English diplomat and politician, born in Westminster. Inheriting his father's title of **Baron Carteret** at the age of five, he entered the House of Lords in 1711. Educated at Oxford, he was a skilled linguist and student of the classics. As Ambassador to Sweden 1719–20, he negotiated a series of agreements that paved the way to lasting peace in the Baltic area. On his return he was appointed Secretary of State for the Northern Department 1721–24, but \*Walpole, jealous of his success, soon transferred him to Ireland as Lord Lieutenant 1724–30. Intended as political exile, his period in Ireland proved happy and fruitful and enabled him not only to pacify the country but to enjoy the friendship of Dean \*Swift. Convinced of Walpole's hostility, he led the opposition to him from 1733 until his fall in 1742. As Secretary of State for the Northern Department 1742–44, Carteret was the dominant figure in \*Wilmington's ministry and had charge of Great Britain's part in the War of the Austrian Succession then taking place on the Continent. The use of British troops on Hanover's behalf was so unpopular that Henry \*Pelham and his brother the Duke of \*Newcastle found themselves able to manoeuvre the too brilliant Carteret out of office. In the same year he had inherited the earldom of Granville from his mother, countess in her own right. In 1751 the Pelhams brought Granville back into the Cabinet as Lord President of the Council and, as a much esteemed elder statesman, he stayed in office until he died.

Pemberton, N. W. B., *Carteret*. 1936; Williams, B., *Carteret and Newcastle*. 2014.

**Granville-Barker, Harley** (1877–1946). English playwright, actor and producer. As actor and producer for the London Stage Society, he introduced many of the plays of \*Shaw. His own plays include *The Voyage Inheritance* (1905) and *Waste* (1907). He also wrote the interesting *Prefaces to Shakespeare* (published in four series 1927–45) which examine \*Shakespeare's plays from an actor's and producer's viewpoint.

**Grass, Günter** (Wilhelm) (1927–2015). German novelist, poet and playwright, born in Danzig (now Gdansk). He served in the Waffen-SS 1944–45, but did not disclose it until 2006. His allegorical writing, on the condition of Germany during and after the Third Reich, began with the novel *Die Blechtrommel* (*The Tin Drum*, 1959). This was followed by *Katz und Maus* (*Cat and Mouse*, 1963), *Hundejahre* (*Dog Years*, 1965) and *Die Rättin* (*The Rat*, 1987). He received the 1999 Nobel Prize for Literature. The citation read (rather oddly): 'whose frolicsome black fables portray the forgotten face of history.'

**Gratian** (Flavius Gratianus Augustus) (359–383). Roman co-Emperor 375–83 with his half-brother, **Valentinian II**. Though a civilised man and a moderate ruler, he alienated many by his attempts to suppress paganism in Rome by force. When the rebel Maximus crossed from Britain to Gaul Gratian, faced with a mutiny of his troops, fled, and was killed at Lugdunum (Lyon).

**Grattan, Henry** (1746–1820). Irish politician. A Protestant, educated at Trinity College Dublin, he was a Member of the Irish Parliament 1775–98; 1800–01, which under \*Poyning's Law was virtually subservient to the Privy Council. Grattan, a brilliant orator, fought for and secured the right of the Irish Parliament to initiate laws. He advocated the emancipation of Catholics and won for them the right to vote (1793). The measure was thwarted because of \*George III's strong opposition to the election of Catholic MPs, and long delays in securing reform provoked Grattan to resign (1798). He bitterly opposed (but was unable to prevent) the linking of Ireland with Great Britain by the Act of Union, by which \*Pitt hoped (vainly as it turned out) to secure Catholic emancipation without political domination. Grattan was elected to the House of Commons 1803–20, and spent most of his remaining years in promoting the cause of emancipation (achieved in 1829).

**Graves, Robert von Ranke** (1895–1985). English poet, novelist and critic, born in London. Son of **Alfred Perceval Graves** (1846–1931), Irish poet and folksong collector, he was educated at Charterhouse and Oxford, served in the army during World War I and became known as a poet. (His poetical works were collected in 1959.) From 1929 he lived mainly in Majorca. His autobiography *Goodbye to All That* appeared in 1929. Later he wrote a series of vivid, scholarly historical novels, notably *I, Claudius* (1934)

and its sequel *Claudius the God* (1934), *Count Belisarius* (1938) and *Wife to Mr Milton* (1943). He also wrote several works attempting to place Christianity in a mythological context, e.g. *King Jesus* (1946). He translated *The Golden Ass of Apuleius* (1949) and other classics, and published *Greek Myths* (1955). His biography of his friend \*Lawrence of Arabia appeared in 1938. He succeeded W. H. \*Auden as professor of poetry at Oxford University 1961–66.

Seymour-Smith, M., *Robert Graves*. 1982; Wilson, J. M., *Robert Graves*. 2018.

**Gray, Elisha** (1835–1901). American engineer, born in Ohio. He was the first to transmit musical tones across a telegraph wire and made significant improvements to telegraphy generally. His patent application for a telephone was lodged on 14 February 1876, just hours after Alexander Graham \*Bell and his claim for priority is still controversial. His consulting firm became part of Western General Manufacturing.

**Gray, Thomas** (1716–1771). English poet, born in London. Educated at Eton and Cambridge, he was the lifelong friend of Horace \*Walpole, with whom he toured the Continent (1739–41). His poetical output was small, but his best poems, e.g. *Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College*, *Elegy written in a Country Churchyard*, *The Progress of Poesy* and *Ode on the Death of a Favourite Cat* (i.e. Walpole's), are among the finest products of the 18th-century reflective tradition, combining sensibility with an Augustan discipline and conciseness of expression. He declined the laureateship in 1757. Apart from visits to Scotland and the Lake District the whole of his adult life was spent in scholarly quiet in Cambridge, where he was professor of modern history 1768–71. Though esteemed as the most learned man in England in this and other fields, he never delivered a lecture, had a pupil or published anything except his poetry. His letters reveal his character to a remarkable degree. His grave in the country churchyard at Stoke Poges, Bucks, believed to be that of the poem, is still a point of pilgrimage.

Golden, M., *Thomas Gray*. 1964.

**Graziani, Rodolfo, 1st Marchese of Neghelli** (1882–1955). Italian marshal, born in Filettino. An ardent Fascist, he commanded Italian forces in Libya 1930–34, suppressed a popular rising, used poison gas and established concentration camps. Governor of Italian Somaliland 1935, he led the successful invasion of Ethiopia from the south 1935–36, was Viceroy of Italian East Africa 1936–38, and was responsible for 30,000 deaths in Addis Ababa. Chief of the staff of the army 1939–41, and Governor-General of Libya 1940–41, he attempted to invade Egypt but was decisively defeated by \*Wavell. He remained loyal to \*Mussolini, serving as Minister of Defence 1943–45 in his puppet government in Salo,

northern Italy. Imprisoned from 1945, he received a 19-year sentence in 1950, but was soon released and became patron of the neofascist movement.

**Greco, El** (Doménikos Theotokópoulos) (1541–1614). Born in Candia (Iraklion), Crete. In Italy he was called El Greco and later in Spain El Greco. Few details of his life are known. He was in Venice by 1570 (he probably studied under the then aged \*Titian), when he went to Spain is uncertain. His earliest known painting there was done in 1577 in Toledo, where he spent the rest of his life. His early work, reflecting his origin, shows the influence of Byzantine icons, but also the influence of \*Michelangelo and Mannerism, and the Venetians (including \*Tintoretto and \*Bassano). From this he progressed to his extraordinary, very personal religious style expressive both of Spanish fanaticism and his own spiritual ecstasy. His works are finished with passion and power. An other-worldly quality is suggested by the elongated bodies, the bold, almost phosphorescent, colours with sharp contrasts of blue, yellow and green. The emotional rather than the actual content of the subject became increasingly stressed as the Mannerism of his earlier style is modified by a baroque conception of space and movement. Among his masterpieces are *The Burial of Count Orgaz* (Toledo), *View of Toledo* (New York), *The Scourging of Christ* (Madrid) and *The Disrobing of Christ* (Munich). Despite the religious preoccupation of his painting, he was a humanist, very widely read.

Wethey, H., *El Greco and His School*. 1973; Bray, X., *El Greco*. 2004; Marías, F., *El Greco of Toledo*. 2014, *El Greco: Life and Works*. 2019; Scholz-Hänsel, M., *El Greco*. 2016.

**Greeley, Horace** (1811–1872). American journalist. His interest in political questions led him to found the *New Yorker* (1834), a newspaper—not to be confused with the magazine. He changed its name to *The New York Tribune* (1841) and worked closely with \*Seward. For 30 years the *Tribune* exerted tremendous influence, campaigning for social reform. His advice ‘Go West, young man’ became proverbial. Strongly anti-slavery, he finally became a supporter of \*Lincoln—somewhat lukewarm, as he was at heart a pacifist. Nominated for president by the Liberal Republican Party in 1872, he was reluctantly adopted by the Democratic Party as well, anxious to avoid a split vote. His campaign proved to be a disaster: his wife died before polling day, Greeley slipped into depression, and \*Grant won comfortably. He was housed in an asylum and died before the electoral votes were counted. (His hopes for returning to the *Tribune* were dashed by Whitelaw \*Reid.)

**Green, Henry** (pen name of Henry Vincent Yorke) (1905–1973). English novelist. Educated at Eton and Oxford, he became Managing Director of H. Pontifex & Co., a family engineering works in Birmingham. He wrote a series of highly praised short novels, remarkable for their laconic style and keen social

insights, including *Blindness* (1926), *Living* (1929), *Party Going* (1939), *Loving* (1945) and *Doting* (1962). His admirers included W. H. \*Auden, Rebecca \*West, Angus \*Wilson and John \*Updike.

**Green, John Richard** (1837–1883). English historian, born at Oxford. Educated at Oxford University, he became a clergyman in London's East End. Forced by tuberculosis to retire (1865), he wrote his famous *Short History of the English People* (1874). Essentially a social history, it achieved immense success. His widow, **Alice** (Sophia Amelia) **Stopford Green** (1847–1929), was a social historian and Home Rule advocate who served in the Irish Senate 1922–29.

Addison, W. G., *J. R. Green*. 1946.

**Green, Julien** (Hartridge) (1900–1998). Franco-American novelist, born in Paris. Of American parentage, he lived mostly in France and wrote almost entirely in French. His novels, while notable for psychological insight, paint a sombre and puritanical picture of French provincial life. They include *Adrienne Mesurat* (1927), *Christine* (1928), *Le Visionnaire* (1934). He was elected to the Académie française in 1971.

Burre, G. S., *Julien Green*. 1972.

**Green, William** (1873–1952). American trade union leader. After working as a miner in Ohio he took up trade union organisation and was Secretary and Treasurer of the United Mine Workers of America 1913–24. He succeeded Samuel \*Gompers as President of the American Federation of Labor 1924–52.

**Greenaway, Kate** (née Catherine) (1846–1901). English illustrator, born in London. Daughter of an engraver, she studied at the Slade School, became a successful card and bookplate designer, illustrated children's books, using chromoxylography (coloured woodblocks) and gained international recognition.

**Greene, (Henry) Graham** (1904–1991). English novelist and playwright, born at Berkhamsted. Educated at Berkhamsted School (where his father was headmaster) and Balliol College, Oxford, he was a sub-editor on *The Times* 1926–30, film critic of the *Spectator* 1935–39, worked in the Foreign Office 1941–44 and later as a publisher. His reputation was first made by *Brighton Rock* (1938), a thriller of contemporary violence but with some social impact. His conversion to Roman Catholicism introduced a religious element, but serious purpose was always subordinate to swiftly moving narrative. His novels include *The Power and the Glory* (1940, Hawthornden prizewinner), *The Heart of the Matter* (1948), *The End of the Affair* (1951), *The Quiet American* (1955), the satirical *Our Man in Havana* (1958), *The Burnt Out Case* (1961), *The Comedians* (1966), *The Honorary Consul* (1973), *The Human Factor* (1978) and *Dr*

*Fischer of Geneva* (1980). Two of Greene's screenplays were filmed by Carol \*Reed, *The Fallen Idol* (1948) and *The Third Man* (1949). His plays include *The Living Room* (1953), *The Potting Shed* (1957), *The Complaisant Lover* (1959), *The Return of A. J. Raffles* (1975) and *Yes & No* (1980). He received the CH in 1966, the OM in 1986 and many international awards. The Nobel Prize for Literature eluded him, despite 20 nominations. His brother, **Sir Hugh Carleton Greene** (1910–1987), was Director General of the BBC 1960–69.

Shelden, M., *Graham Greene. The Man Within*. 1994; Sherry, N., *The Life of Graham Greene*. Vol. 1 1989, Vol. 2 1994, Vol. 3 2004; Greene, R., *Russian Roulette: The Life and Times of Graham Greene*. 2020.

**Greene, Robert** (1558–1592). English poet, playwright, pamphleteer and wit. Autobiographical pamphlets tell of his acquaintance with London's rogues and swindlers, an aspect of his life also reflected in *Greenes groats-worth of witte, bought with a million of repentance* (1592). His poems and romances, in which \*Shakespeare dipped more than once for a plot, contain passages of lyric beauty, but they and his plays are now mainly of academic interest, Greene probably shared in the composition of Shakespeare's *Henry VI*. He is said to have died from a 'surfeit of pickled herrings and Rhenish wine'.

**Greenspan, Alan** (1926– ). American financier. Chairman of the Federal Reserve Bank 1987–2006, his economic pronouncements had profound international impact.

**Greenwood, Arthur** (1880–1954). English Labour politician. An economics teacher, he was elected MP 1922–31; 1932–54, serving under Ramsay \*MacDonald as Minister of Health 1929–31, and was Deputy Leader of the Labour Party 1935–45, under Clement \*Attlee. As acting Leader, he played an important role in forcing \*Chamberlain's resignation and supported \*Churchill's 'no surrender' policy in the War Cabinet as Minister without Portfolio 1940–42. He became Leader of the Opposition 1942–45 in the House of Commons, to ensure that the National Government was subject to scrutiny. In Attlee's postwar Labour Government, as Lord Privy Seal 1945–47 he was an architect of the National Health Scheme but alcoholism made him an ineffective administrator. He received a CH in 1945.

**Greer, Germaine** (1939– ). Australian writer, born in Melbourne. Educated at Melbourne, Sydney and Cambridge universities, she taught English at Warwick University 1968–73. Her *The Female Eunuch* (1970) was a trenchant attack on the subjugation of women in a male-dominated society. Originally a strong advocate of the sexual revolution, she modified her view in *Sex and Destiny* (1984). She also wrote *The Change* (1991), about menopause.

Wallace, C., *Greer: untamed shrew*. 1997; Kleinhenz, E., *Germaine. The Life of Germaine Greer*. 2019.

**Gregory** (Gregorius) **I, St** (known as 'the Great') (540–604). Pope 590–604. A Roman patrician, he was prefect of Rome (c.573) but soon resigned to become a Benedictine monk, and was later summoned to represent the pope at Constantinople 579–86. He was Abbot of St Andreas monastery, Rome, 586–90, until elected by acclamation as Pope, despite his strong objections. As Pope, he extended the area of papal primacy through missions, e.g. that of St \*Augustine of Canterbury, and by skilled diplomacy. He did much, too, to spread the rule of St \*Benedict among the devotees of monastic life. Many of his letters survive to indicate his constant activities as well as his austere piety. The Gregorian chant is named for him, but it is doubtful whether all or any of the liturgical changes attributed to him were really his. Canonised in 604, in 1298 he was proclaimed as one of the four great Doctors of the Western Church (with Sts \*Ambrose, \*Jerome and \*Augustine).

**Gregory VII, St** (Hildebrand of Savona) (c.1020–1085). Pope 1073–85. Born in Tuscany, Hildebrand became a Benedictine monk, and a learned and enlightened canon lawyer. As papal envoy (from 1048) and as archdeacon of the Roman church, and cardinal (from 1058), he exercised a strong influence on the ineffectual Popes Stephen IX, Nicholas II and Alexander II. Elected Pope by acclamation, he was successful in winning the 'investiture controversy', the claim by monarchs that by investing bishops and clergy with lands and legal protection, they could exercise both spiritual and temporal authority, including the right of appointment. Under Gregory, the papacy claimed universal jurisdiction and he was described as 'Vicar of Christ'. He enforced the existing discipline of clerical celibacy. In 1074 his attempt to organise a Crusade failed because secular rulers refused to join in. Gregory forced the Holy Roman Emperor \*Heinrich IV to do penance at Canossa (January 1077) in the snow. The tables were turned when (1084) imperial troops compelled Gregory to leave Rome and end his life in exile at Salerno. He was canonised in 1606.

**Gregory XIII** (Ugo Buoncompagni) (1505–1585). Pope 1572–85. Born in Bologna, he became a lawyer, had a late vocation to the priesthood, soon becoming prominent in the Vatican administration, legate to Spain 1564–66 and Cardinal Priest of Sisto 1566–72. On the death of Pius V, he was speedily elected as Pope, despite his age (70). A zealous proponent of the Counter-Reformation, he adopted the reforms of the Council of Trent, promoted the Jesuits and established a university in Rome. He encouraged rebellion against Queen \*Elizabeth in Ireland, and struck a medal to celebrate the massacre of Protestants in France on St Bartholomew's Day (1572). He introduced the Gregorian Calendar (1582), to replace the Julian Calendar, with the year beginning on 1 January. Outside the Catholic world, adoption of

the new calendar was slow: Germany in 1700, Great Britain and the American colonies in 1752, Russia in 1918, Greece in 1923.

**Gregory XVI** (Bartolomeo Alberto Cappellari) (1765–1846). Pope 1831–46. A monk, trained in science and philosophy, he worked in the Papal Curia and was elected Pope with support from \*Metternich. He opposed modernism, secularism and nationalism, encouraged missionaries and denounced slavery. He set up Egyptian and Etruscan museums in the Vatican.

**Gregory, Isabella Augusta, Lady** (née Persse) (1852–1932). Irish playwright, folklorist and political campaigner. Widowed in 1892, she became absorbed with Irish folklore and language from 1893. In 1896 she met W. B. \*Yeats: he proposed to her five times but they may not have had a physical relationship. They shared an interest in the occult. In 1904 they founded the Irish National Theatre Society and she became director of the Abbey Theatre, Dublin, until 1928, believing that a literary revival would further the cause of Irish independence. She wrote the comedy *Rising of the Moon* (1907) and 18 more plays.

Kohfeldt, M. L., *Lady Gregory: The Woman Behind the Irish Renaissance*. 1985.

**Grenfell, Sir Wilfred Thomason** (1865–1940). English medical missionary. He equipped the first hospital ship for the North Sea fisheries. From 1892 he worked in Labrador and Newfoundland and established hospitals, orphanages, schools and agricultural centres for the Eskimos and the fishing communities.

Kerr, J. L., *Wilfred Grenfell, His Life and Work*. 1959.

**Grenville, George** (1712–1770). English Whig politician. Educated at Eton and Oxford, he was one of five brothers, all of them MPs. His sister Hester married William \*Pitt (the Elder). One of the 'Boy Patriots', led by Pitt, as Prime Minister and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1763–65 he enacted the imprudent Stamp Act (1765) which inflamed the anger of the American colonists and he also became unpopular by prosecuting John \*Wilkes. He was a notorious bore. His son **William Wyndham Grenville, 1st Baron Grenville** (1759–1834), educated at Eton and Oxford, was a Member of Parliament 1782–90, Speaker of the House of Commons 1789 and served under his cousin \*Pitt the Younger as Home Secretary 1789–91 and Foreign Secretary 1791–1801. Prime Minister of the 'All-the-Talents' Ministry 1806–07, his government abolished the slave trade. He was Chancellor of Oxford University 1809–34.

**Grenville, Sir Richard** (1541–1591). English sailor. Of Cornish descent, he carried \*Raleigh's first colonists to Virginia (1585) and took an active part in the undeclared sea war against the Spaniards. The incident that won him fame occurred when (1591) Lord Thomas Howard's squadron of 14 vessels



encountered 53 Spanish ships off Flores, an island in the Azores. The rest of the squadron escaped, but Grenville disobeyed orders and stayed to fight it out. From 3 p.m. and all through the following night his ship *Revenge*, as \*Tennyson's poem dramatically relates, beat off 15 Spanish ships in turn, of which four were sunk or foundered. In the morning Grenville, with his ship a wreck and ammunition gone, was forced to surrender, and died of his wounds on a Spanish ship. A less charitable view portrays Grenville as ambitious, cruel and obstinate, and the episode as a useless expenditure of lives.

**Gresham, Sir Thomas** (1519–1579). English financier, born in London. Founder of the Royal Exchange (1568), much of his life was spent as advisor to Queen \*Elizabeth and financial agent of the crown. Gresham's Law, a 19th-century coinage, summarised as 'bad money drives out good', says that when two coins are of equal legal exchange value but one has greater intrinsic value, it will be hoarded while one with lower intrinsic value remains in circulation. Revenue from shops in the Royal Exchange building was used to found Gresham's College (rebuilt 1841).

Jordan, J. D., *The Queen's Merchant—The Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham*. 2017 ; Guy, J., *Gresham's Law*. 2019.

**Greville, Charles Cavendish Fulke** (1794–1865). English writer of memoirs. As Clerk of Council in Ordinary 1821–59 he had a unique opportunity for observing and recording with great psychological insight, the public and private lives of the celebrities whom he met. His famous *Memoirs* appeared (with tactful suppressions) in 1874–87.

**Greville, Fulke, 1st Baron Brooke** (1554–1628). English writer and courtier. He held office under \*Elizabeth of whom he was a favourite and \*James I, but is mainly remembered for his life of his friend Sir Philip \*Sidney (published posthumously in 1652), which contains vivid contemporary portraits.

**Grévy, (François Paul) Jules** (1807–1891). French politician, born in the Jura. An opponent of \*Napoléon III, a lawyer, republican and freemason, he was President of the Constituent Assembly 1871–73, of the Chamber of Deputies 1876–79 and succeeded Marshal \*McMahon, a covert monarchist, as President of the Republic 1879–87. Re-elected in 1885, he was forced to resign because his son-in-law, Daniel Wilson, had been trafficking in honours. A zebra is named for him.

**Grey, Dame Beryl** (née Groom) (1927– ). English ballerina. She made her first solo appearance at Sadler's Wells as Sabrina, in *Comus*, in 1941. She danced with the Sadler's Wells company 1942–57 and appeared for seasons with the Bolshoi Ballet (1957–58) and Chinese Ballet (1964).

**Grey, Charles Grey, 2nd Earl** (1764–1845). English Whig politician. Educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, he entered parliament in 1786, joined the opposition and attacked \*Pitt for his foreign policy, his repressive legislation at home and the Union with Ireland. By 1792 he was already thinking of parliamentary reform and formed the Friends of the People Club with that aim. He joined the Whig ministry (1806) and on \*Fox's death became Foreign Secretary and Leader of the Commons. After he inherited his father's earldom (1807) he withdrew from politics during the long period of Tory ascendancy but returned to lead the Whig party after the August 1830 election and, on \*Wellington's resignation, became Prime Minister 1830–34, the first Whig in office since 1807. He won a clear majority in an election held in July 1831. To secure the passage of the Reform Bill (1832) he persuaded a reluctant \*William IV to threaten to create a sufficient number of peers to outvote opposition in the Lords, and the Great Reform Act became law in June 1832. In July 1832 an election was held on the new boundaries, eliminating 'rotten boroughs', and enfranchising Birmingham and Manchester. His ministry also secured (1833) the historic measure, proposed by \*Wilberforce, abolishing slavery throughout the empire. After a split in the Cabinet (1834) over Irish Church reform, Grey resigned, living in retirement at Howick.

**Grey, Sir George** (1812–1898). English colonial administrator, born in Lisbon. He explored in Western Australia 1837–39 and became Governor of South Australia 1841–45 and then of New Zealand 1845–53. He ended the war with the Maoris, to whom he was sympathetic. After a spell as Governor of Cape Colony 1854–61, during which he vainly urged South African federation, he had a second term as Governor of New Zealand 1861–67, but became involved in a quarrel concerning the conduct of the renewed Maori War, and was recalled. He returned to enter New Zealand politics and was Liberal Prime Minister 1877–79. He represented New Zealand at the Australasian Convention of 1891, but was cool about the prospect of federation with Australia. An able linguist, his major collection of medieval manuscripts was given to libraries in Cape Town and Auckland. He was buried in St Paul's Cathedral, London.

**Grey, Lady Jane** (1537–1554). English claimant to the crown. She was the daughter of Henry Grey, Marquess of Dorset (afterwards Duke of Suffolk), and was linked with the royal family through a grandmother, a sister of \*Henry VIII. Jane married (1553) Lord Guildford Dudley, son of the Duke of \*Northumberland who, as protector of the realm, persuaded the dying boy-king \*Edward VI to name Jane as his successor (1553), overruling the Third Succession Act (1543), which provided that the order of succession should be the daughters of Henry VIII, (i) \*Mary, a Catholic, and (ii) \*Elizabeth, whose legitimacy was in dispute. Four days after Edward's death, Jane was proclaimed Queen (10 July 1553),

with the support of the Privy Council. However, Mary quickly rallied support, the Privy Council switched allegiance, and nine days later Jane was deposed and imprisoned in the Tower of London. Her father joined Sir Thomas \*Wyatt's rebellion and this led to the execution of Jane, together with her husband and her father. She had beauty, intelligence—she read five languages, including Greek and Hebrew—and piety.

Chapman, H., *Lady Jane Grey*. 1962; Bartlett, D. W., *The Life of Lady Jane Grey*. 2010; Ives, E., *Lady Jane Grey—a Tudor Mystery*. 2011; Tallis, N., *Crown of Blood*. 2017.

**Grey Eminence** *see* **Joseph, Père**

**Grey of Fallodon, Edward Grey, 1st Viscount** (1862–1933). English Liberal politician. Educated at Winchester and Balliol College, Oxford, where he majored in tennis and scraped a degree, he was a Liberal MP 1885–1916 and Undersecretary for Foreign Affairs in \*Gladstone's last administration 1892–95, when the 'Grey declaration' warned the French off the Sudan. In the Liberal Governments of \*Campbell Bannerman and \*Asquith, he was Foreign Secretary 1905–16, the first to sit in the House of Commons since 1868, and the longest serving. (In that time he made only one short visit to Europe.) During that time he cemented the Triple Entente with France and Russia to counter the threat from Germany and its allies. In the Morocco crisis (1911) his support of France averted war; it was also, largely, through his influence that the Balkan Wars 1912–13 were localised. His role in the events leading to the outbreak of World War I was ambiguous: he told Cabinet little, left commitment to the generals and depended on French initiatives. He retired from office in 1916 due to failing sight. He was created KG (1912), a viscount, declining an earldom (1916), was Ambassador to the US 1919–20 and became Chancellor of Oxford University 1928–33. He wrote *The Charm of Birds* (1927) and books on fly fishing. Historians now judge Grey harshly: he had little interest in the Balkans, failed to grasp the momentum towards war in 1914, was secretive and did not communicate its seriousness to his colleagues.

Trevelyan, G. M., *Grey of Fallodon*. 1937; Waterhouse, M., *Edwardian Requiem: a Life of Sir Edward Grey*. 2013; Otte, T. G., *Statesman of Europe: A Life of Sir Edward Grey*. 2020.

**Grieg, Edvard Hagerup** (1843–1907). Norwegian composer, born in Bergen. Leader of a new national school, influenced by the music of \*Mendelssohn and \*Schumann, he studied in Leipzig from 1858. In 1863, in Copenhagen, he met the Norwegian composer **Rikard Nordraak** (1842–1866) and through him discovered his own folk tradition. His own music was based on this tradition, refined by his own natural lyricism. His works included the Piano Concerto in A Minor, Op. 16 (1868), incidental

music to \*Ibsen's *Peer Gynt* (1874–75), the Holberg Suite for strings (1884), three violin sonatas, many songs and piano solos.

Horton, J., *Grieg*. 1972; Grimley, D., *Grieg: Music, Landscape and Norwegian Cultural Identity*. 2007.

**Griffin, Walter Burley** (1876–1937). American architect and town planner. A disciple of Frank Lloyd \*Wright, he won the international competition (1912) for the design of Canberra, endured years of frustration at the hands of politicians and bureaucrats but was ultimately vindicated (posthumously). His wife **Marion Lucy Mahoney** (1871–1961) was a designer and draftsman with Wright. He died in Lucknow.

**Griffith, Arthur** (1872–1922). Irish politician. A Protestant, he became a journalist, encouraged the Gaelic revival and influenced Irish nationalist opinion. He founded 'Sinn Féin' ('We Ourselves') in 1905 and edited a newspaper of that name 1906–14. The movement gradually became increasingly militant and republican. Imprisoned several times (1916–20), he was \*de Valera's deputy when the Irish Republic was declared (1919). With Michael \*Collins he led the Irish delegation which signed the treaty (1921) setting up the Irish Free State, and, after de Valera had refused cooperation, he was President of the Republic for the last seven months of his life. He dropped dead in the street.

**Griffith, David** (Lewelyn) **Wark** (1875–1948). American film producer and director, born in Kentucky. Son of a Confederate colonel, he left school early, became a salesman and touring actor. He entered the film industry in 1908 and made 460 short films in seven years. His *Enoch Arden* (1911), based on \*Tennyson's poem, ran for 33 minutes and was considered lengthy at the time. He made his great contribution to the history of cinema with two long spectacular silent movies, with musical accompaniment: *The Birth of a Nation* (1915, originally *The Clansman*: two versions, 133 and 193 minutes) and *Intolerance* (1916: 197 minutes). *The Birth of a Nation* was a box office success, but was intensely controversial—a romanticised account of the Civil War that probably contributed to the revival of the Ku Klux Klan. Griffith was incensed by attacks on his work. Intolerance, oddly, was, in part, a response. Comprising four stories: a modern account of victimisation (but not racial), the massacre of the Huguenots, ancient Babylon and the crucifixion of Jesus, it was a financial failure but influenced Russian filmmakers. In 1919 he was a co-founder of United Artists, but soon broke away. Griffith used music (including \*Wagner) effectively to emphasise drama, and employed 'close ups', 'flashbacks', 'fade outs', crosscutting, changing camera angles and other now familiar techniques. His two full-length 'talkies', *Abraham Lincoln* (1930) and *The Struggle* (1931), both failed. Ephraim Katz described Griffith

as 'the single most important figure in the history of American film'. He received an honorary Academy Award in 1935 but died alone and neglected.

Schickel, R., *D. W. Griffith*. 1984.

**Griffith, Sir Samuel Walker** (1845–1920). Australian politician and judge, born in Wales. Educated in Sydney, he served as Premier of Queensland 1883–88 and 1890–93, becoming principal draftsman (1891) of the Commonwealth Constitution (adopted in 1901), and Chief Justice of Queensland 1893–1903. With the establishment of the High Court of Australia in 1903, Griffith was made Chief Justice, retiring in 1919.

**Grillparzer, Franz** (1791–1872). Austrian dramatist. He became a lawyer and an increasingly unhappy public servant in the Treasury whose works and mental processes influenced \*Kafka, \*Musil and \*Kraus. His works contrast the exercise of modern totalitarian power (as with \*Napoléon) with the bureaucratic style (as with \*Joseph II). His plays include *King Ottocar*, *His Rise and Fall* (1823), *The Waves of Sea and Love* (1831) and *A Dream of Life* (1834).

**Grimm, Jakob Ludwig Karl** (1785–1863) and **Wilhelm Karl** (1786–1859). German brothers, philologists and collectors of fairy tales and myths. The development of Germanic languages, law, folklore, sagas and songs was to them a single composite study which one or both pursued down many avenues and recorded in numerous learned books. Jakob was particularly interested in language: 'Grimm's Law' concerns the sound shifts that produced the German language from its Indo-European origins.

Michaelis-Jena, R., *The Brothers Grimm*. 1970.

**Grimond, Jo(seph), Baron Grimond** (1913–1993). English Liberal politician. Educated at Eton and Oxford, he was called to the bar (1937) and served in World War II. He was MP for the Orkney and Shetland constituency 1950–83. He succeeded Clement Davies as Liberal Leader 1956–67. In the 1964 election the party vote was almost double that of the previous election at over 3,000,000.

**Grímsson, Ólafur Ragnar** (1943– ). Icelandic politician. He was Professor of Political Science at the University of Iceland 1973–88, and President of Iceland 1996–2016, a record period, and was a passionate advocate for renewable energy.

**Gris, Juan** (né José Victoriano Carmelo Carlos González-Pérez) (1887–1927). Spanish Cubist painter. In Paris from 1906, deeply influenced by \*Cézanne, he was, with \*Braque and \*Picasso, one of the leading Cubist artists, enlarging the still-life tradition. He also designed ballet sets for \*Diaghilev.

**Grivas, Georgios** (1898?–1974). Greek soldier, born in Cyprus. During World War II, under the *nomme de guerre* 'Digenis Akritas', he led guerrilla bands against

the Germans and the rival Communist underground. In 1954 he returned to Cyprus to direct the EOKA terrorist forces in support of the Enosis movement for union of Cyprus with Greece. After the settlement (1959) he withdrew, but returned (1964) to command the Greek Cypriot troops. He led a terrorist campaign against the Turks in Cyprus 1971–74.

**Grock** (né Charles Adrien Wettach) (1880–1959). Swiss musical clown. A master of miming, he captivated audiences of all nationalities without uttering a word. The most famous of his acts displayed him in his clown's makeup in a state of complete bewilderment when confronted with an array of musical instruments whose eccentricities he appeared unable to master, until with a sudden change of mood he revealed himself as a virtuoso performer.

**Grocyn, William** (c.1446–1519). English humanist scholar. He was educated at Winchester and New College, Oxford, and held a number of scholastic and ecclesiastical preferments before becoming (1506) Master of the collegiate Church of All Hallows, Maidstone, where he was buried. He was held in great respect by \*Erasmus, Sir Thomas \*More and \*Colet, and is important as one of the first to teach Greek publicly in England.

**Gromyko, Andrei Andreyevich** (1909–1989). Russian Communist politician and diplomat, born in Belarus. He became Ambassador to the US 1943–46, Permanent Representative on the UN Security Council 1946–48, Ambassador to Great Britain 1952–53 and Deputy Minister for Foreign Affairs 1953–57. As Foreign Minister 1957–85, a record period, he signed (1963) the partial nuclear test ban agreement, played a key role in the detente conferences of the 1970s, and became a Politburo member 1973–88. He was President of the USSR 1985–88.

**Gröner, Wilhelm** (1867–1939). German general. In World War I he was officer in charge of railways, personnel and supplies, succeeding \*Ludendorff as Quartermaster General (October 1918). With \*Hindenburg he engineered the Kaiser's abdication, then worked with \*Ebert against the Communists. He became a conservative deputy in the Reichstag 1920–33, was a minister and a strong opponent of the Nazis.

**Groom, William Henry** (1833–1901). English-Australian transportee and politician, born in Plymouth. Convicted of embezzlement in 1846, he was transported to New South Wales in 1849. Soon released, he was convicted of theft in 1855. He relocated to Queensland, was a publican, journalist, auctioneer and the first Mayor of Toowoomba. Elected to the Queensland Parliament 1862–1901, and Speaker 1883–88, he was the only transportee elected to the first Commonwealth House of Representatives 1901, and was the first member of the House to die. His son **Sir Littleton Ernest Groom** (1867–1936) succeeded his father in the ensuing by-election and

was MP 1901–29; 1931–36, and Attorney-General 1906–08; 1921–25; a striking transition from convict to first law officer in two lives.

**Gropius, Walter** (Adolph George) (1883–1969). German architect, born in Berlin. A pioneer of 'functional' architecture, of which his early industrial buildings are fine examples; glass and concrete are the chief materials used. In 1915 he married Alma \*Mahler (his lover from 1910) and they divorced in 1920. He founded the Bauhaus School (1919) and was its director until 1928, first in Weimar and (from 1926) in Dessau, where his design for the new premises was hailed as a landmark. He left Germany in 1934 and settled in the US after three years in England. He was professor of architecture at Harvard 1937–52.

Fitch, J. M., *Gropius*. 1960; Wolfe, T., *From Bauhaus to Our House*. 1981; Isaacs, R., *Walter Gropius*. 1991; MacCarthy, F., *Walter Gropius. Visionary Founder of the Bauhaus*. 2019.

**Grosseteste** (i.e. Bighead), **Robert** (c.1175–1253). English prelate and scholar, born in Suffolk. Coming from a poor family, he studied theology at Oxford and Paris, became Chancellor of Oxford University 1214–21 and Bishop of Lincoln 1235–53. He anticipated \*Aquinas in reviving interest in \*Aristotle, brought scholars from the Byzantine Empire to work on Latin translations and wrote a commentary on *Posterior Analytics*. He also encouraged the study of the Arab contribution to science, especially in light and optics and was the teacher of Roger \*Bacon. He emphasised the primacy of the Church over the State and defended the Jews against \*Henry III.

**Grossman, Vasily Semyonovich** (1905–1964). Russian-Jewish author, born in Berdichev. His long novel *Life and Fate* (1959), was published abroad in 1980, in English translation in 1986 and in the USSR in 1989.

**Grossmith, George** (1847–1912). English actor and author. Though he achieved great success on the stage, notably in \*Gilbert and \*Sullivan operas at the Savoy, and wrote hundreds of songs and sketches, it is as the author, with his brother **Weedon Grossmith** (1854–1919), of *The Diary of a Nobody* (1892) that he is remembered.

**Grosz, George** (1893–1959). German satirical artist. He began his career as a savage caricaturist, and after World War I, e.g. in his series *Faces of the Ruling Class*, he venomously assailed militarists, bureaucrats and capitalists. From 1933 he worked in the US and in World War II he painted anti-war pictures, whose power lay in their macabre and horrifying symbolism.

Bittner, H., *George Grosz*. 1965.

**Grote, George** (1794–1871). English historian and politician. A 'philosophical radical' MP 1832–41, he was an early advocate of the secret ballot, worked as a banker but is best known for his *History of Greece* (begun in 1822 and published in 10 vols, 1846–56), a work of great scholarship infused with a deep and understanding love of Greek civilisation. He actively participated in the founding of University College, London, and was Vice Chancellor of London University 1862–71. He refused a peerage (1869).

Clarke, M. L., *George Grote, a Biography*. 1962.

**Grotewohl, Otto** (1894–1964). East German politician. After some years as a printer he turned to politics and became prominent as a Social Democratic member of the Reichstag 1925–33. He was twice imprisoned by the Nazis. After World War II, as leader of his party in East Germany when it merged with the Communists, he became the first Minister-President (i.e. Premier) of the German Democratic Republic 1949–64. He became a virtual figurehead, as real power passed to his deputy Walther \*Ulbricht.

**Grothendieck, Alexander** (1928–2014). German-French mathematician, born in Berlin. A pioneer of algebraic geometry, he became a philosopher and political activist.

**Grotius, Hugo** (Huig de Groot) (1583–1645). Dutch international jurist, born at Delft. He went to Leyden University at the age of 11, and at 15 accompanied a diplomatic mission to \*Henri IV of France. On his return he began to practise law at The Hague and soon gained public appointments. He became involved, however, in the violent religious disputes of the time and was sentenced to life imprisonment, escaping in 1621 when his wife managed to get him carried out of prison in a book chest. He went to Paris, was pensioned by \*Louis XIII and produced his *De Jure Belli et Pacis* (1625), the first great work on international law. Beyond its legal aspects it was a plea for more human conduct in the pursuit of war. He also devoted himself unsuccessfully to reconciling the Roman Church and sects of a divided Christendom. Axel \*Oxenstierna appointed Grotius as Sweden's Ambassador to Paris 1634–45. Shipwrecked near Rostok, on a voyage from Sweden to the Netherlands, he soon died and was buried in Delft.

**Grouchy, Emmanuel, Marquis de** (1766–1847). French marshal. He joined the Revolutionary armies and is said to have been wounded 14 times before he was captured at the Battle of Novi (1799). He fought with \*Napoléon's Grand Army from 1805, was prominent during the retreat from Moscow, rejoined the emperor after his escape from Elba and was made a marshal (1815). He was much criticised, perhaps unjustly, for failing to prevent \*Blücher's junction with \*Wellington at Waterloo.

**Grove, Sir George** (1820–1900). English engineer, musicologist and editor. He built the first cast-iron lighthouse (in the West Indies) and was Secretary of the Crystal Palace Company 1852–73. In his other spheres of activity he edited *Macmillan's Magazine* and was a major contributor to Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*. He is best known as editor 1878–90 of the standard work: *A Dictionary of Music and Musicians*. He was knighted in 1883. *The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians* is currently available online or in print. Knighted in 1883, he was founder and first director of the Royal College of Music 1883–94.

Young, P. M., *George Grove, 1820–1900*. 1980.

**Groves, Leslie Richard** (1896–1970). American engineer and army officer. After supervising the construction of the Pentagon in Washington DC, he led the 'Manhattan Project' at Los Alamos, New Mexico (1942–45), which produced and tested the first atomic bombs, working with J. R. \*Oppenheimer.

**Gruen, Victor David** (originally Viktor David Grünbaum) (1903–1980). Austrian-Jewish-American architect, born in Vienna. He designed shopping malls/supermarkets. The 'Gruen effect' (or 'Gruen transfer') describes the impact of a welcoming, open, well-lit, air-conditioned environment, with abundant products and food in reach, which becomes a home away from home, and weakens sales resistance and encourages compulsive spending.

**Grundtvig, N(ikolai) F(rederik) S(everin)** (1783–1872). Danish bishop, poet, theologian and educator. He was an outstanding hymn-writer and as a philosopher of religion he anticipated and influenced \*Kierkegaard. He studied the Icelandic sagas and published a translation of \*Beowulf. He also inspired the creation of residential folk high schools and campaigned for liberal causes, including parliamentary government.

**Grünewald, Matthias** (Mathis Gothardt or Neithardt) (c.1470/1480–1528). German painter, possibly born at Wurzburg. Very little is known of him and the familiar name Grünewald was a misattribution, made nearly 150 years after his death. He was both artist and engineer and worked for the see of Mainz and eventually was court painter (1515–25) to its cardinal archbishop Albrecht of Brandenburg. His mysticism and extreme piety are discernible in all his work, and in his portrayals of the crucifixion he reveals the depth of his compassion. His masterpiece the Issenheim (or Eisenheim) Altarpiece was painted between 1512–16 for a now demolished convent hospital for plague victims at Issenheim in Alsace, dedicated to St Anthony. It is now in a former Dominican chapel at the Unterlinden Museum, Colmar. The altarpiece consists of two fixed panels and two sets of mobile wings, painted on both sides, 10 distinct paintings including the powerful and appalling *Crucifixion*, *The Angelic Concert*,

*The Annunciation*, *The Resurrection*, and a \*Bosch-like *Temptation of St Anthony*. In emotional power it ranks next to \*Michelangelo's works in the Sistine Chapel but was virtually unknown until publicly displayed in 1852. Grünewald achieved none of the fame of his exact contemporary \*Durer: he had no pupils and made no woodcuts or engravings. A few other works survive, in Basle, Karlsruhe and Washington. His last years were miserable—suspected of Protestant sympathies, he became a seller of paints and medicine, and died of the plague in Halle. Paul \*Hindemith's opera *Mathis der Maler* (1938) was based on his life.

**Guardi, Francesco de** (1712–1793). Venetian painter. His teacher was \*Canaletto, who for long was esteemed above Guardi, whose paintings, most of Venice, though superficially similar to those of Canaletto, are in fact far different in their more sensitive treatment of light and colour. Whilst Canaletto is concerned with architectural precision, Guardi takes delight in the fleeting moment, catching the interplay of light and shadow on water, the atmospheric effects on the lagoon and using a technique approaching that of the Impressionists.

Shaw, J. B., *The Drawings of Francesco Guardi*. 1951.

**Guarneri** (or Guanieri). Italian family of violin makers in Cremona. The chief were: **Andrea** (c.1626–1698), taught by Nicolo \*Amati, his sons **Pietro** (1655–1720), who lived in Mantua, and **Giuseppe** (1666–c.1739), another **Pietro**, known as Peter of Venice (c.1698–1732), a nephew of Pietro of Mantua; lastly, perhaps the most famous of all, Giuseppe's son, known as **Giuseppe Guarneri del Gesù** (1698–1744), because his violins were signed IHS, a Latin approximation of the first three letters of the name Jesus (in Greek), familiar in religious ornamentation.

**Gubaidulina, Sofia Asgatovna** (1931– ). Russian composer, born in Chistopol. Educated in Kazan, encouraged by \*Shostakovich, she lived in Germany from 1992. Very prolific, her works include two violin concertos (*Offertorium* 1980, 2007), *Hommage à T S Eliot* (1987), *Seven Last Words*—partita for cello, bayan and strings (1987) and *Johannes Passion* (2007).

**Gucci, Guccio** (1881–1953). Italian designer and manufacturer. He worked as a waiter in London, then established a business in Florence (1920) making leather and travel goods, establishing a dynasty and a high reputation for style and quality.

**Guderian, Heinz** (1888–1954). German general. An expert in mechanised warfare, he planned several of the great German armoured thrusts. He commanded a Panzer corps in the Polish campaign (1939) and the Panzer army in Russia (1941). In 1944, having become Chief of Army staff, he was virtually Commander-in-Chief against Russia. He retired because of ill health in 1945.

**Guelphs** (or **Guelfs**). Name of the pro-Papal faction in Italy from the 12th century, which resisted expansion of Imperial power, derived from the German (Swabian) \*Welf-Este dynasty.

**Guericke, Otto von** (1602–1686). German physicist, born at Magdeburg. He was noted for his investigations into pneumatics. He invented the air pump when carrying out experiments to produce a vacuum. His most famous experiment was that of the 'Magdeburg hemispheres', in which two hollow copper hemispheres were placed together to form a globe and emptied of air. Teams of eight horses pulling in opposite directions failed to separate them. He also studied electrical attraction and repulsion, obtaining his electricity by friction on a globe of sulphur.

**Guesclin, Bertrand du** (c.1320–1380). French general. The greatest warrior of the Hundred Years' War, he won his first battle at Rennes, Brittany (1356–57), then defeated the English in a series of encounters that cleared them from the Seine valley; he was, however, captured at Auray (1364) and subsequently ransomed. He was made Constable of France by \*Charles V (1370) and gradually deprived the English of all their possessions there except for a few fortified towns.

**Guevara** (de la Serna), '**Che**' (Ernesto) (1928–1967). Argentinian revolutionist. The son of an architect, he studied medicine, became a determined opponent of the Perón regime and left Argentina in 1952. He served in the Popular Front Government of Guatemala until it was overthrown in June 1954. In 1956 he met Fidel \*Castro in Mexico, accompanied his guerrillas to the Sierra Maestra as physician, and soon emerged as Castro's closest aide. In the Cuban Revolutionary Government he was President of the National Bank (1959) and Minister for Industry 1959–65. He left the Cuban Government in 1965 and disappeared. He visited the Congo and North Vietnam, reappearing in 1967 at the head of a guerrilla organisation in Bolivia. In October he was captured and killed by the Bolivian army. His fascinating *Diaries* were published in 1968.

**Guggenheim, Meyer** (1829–1905). American industrialist, born in Switzerland. He migrated to Philadelphia (1847) and eventually, with his sons, succeeded in establishing international enterprises for the mining and processing of copper, tin, gold and diamonds. His sons created the well-known Guggenheim Foundations: that of **Daniel** (1856–1930) was 'to promote the well-being of mankind', that of **Simon** (1867–1941) to help scholars, artists and writers, and **Solomon Robert** (1861–1949) for the advancement of art. The Solomon R. Guggenheim Museum in New York, opened in 1959, was designed by Frank Lloyd \*Wright. **Peggy** (Marguerite) **Guggenheim** (1898–1979), a granddaughter of Meyer, ran galleries in London and New York, promoted new artists such as Jackson \*Pollock, built up one of the greatest collections of

modern art and created a Guggenheim Foundation in Venice where she died. Her second husband was the painter Max \*Ernst.

**Guicciardini, Francesco** (1483–1540). Italian historian of the Renaissance. For much of his life he held distinguished diplomatic and administrative posts in the service of the Medicis, whether in the government of Florence, where he was born, or under the Medici popes \*Leo X and \*Clement VII. His greatest work *The History of Italy*, covering the period 1492–1534, is detailed, accurate and shrewd in its judgment of affairs and men.

**Guido d'Arezzo** (Guido Monaco, or d'Aretino) (c.991/2–c.1050). Italian music theorist and Benedictine monk, born near Arezzo. At monasteries in Pomposa (near Ferrara) and Arezzo, he wrote a textbook *Micrologus* (c.1026), to teach singers how to read musical notation for new and old works, instead of relying on memory. He devised what was later named 'tonic solfa' where the six pitches were called *ut* (later *do*), *re*, *mi*, *fa*, *sol*, and *la*. Guido is credited with inventing the modern form of musical notation, where 'neumes', a variety of signs on staves, to indicate phrases, pauses and melodic lines, were replaced by notes, indicating pitch and length, and syllables within a word ('solmization'), in a hexachord (a six-note tone row). His system enabled changes in key by the use of 'accidentals', where pitches move from 'natural' (♮) up to 'sharp' (♯), or down to 'flat' (♭). This enabled development from plainchant towards polyphony, writing complex compositions for instruments, exploiting transitions from consonance to dissonance. He probably introduced the mnemonic device of giving the tips and joints of the fingers names of the various notes.

**Guido Reni** *see* **Reni, Guido**

**Guillotin, Joseph Ignace** (1738–1814). French physician. A member of the Estates General/Constituent Assembly 1789–91, he recommended the use of, but did not invent, the instrument of execution introduced in 1792 and named after him.

Lom, H., *Dr Guillotine*. 1992.

**Guimard, Hector** (1867–1942). French architect, designer and decorator. The leading French exponent of Art Nouveau, his most familiar works are the cast-iron plant decorations for the Paris Metro (1898–1901), a style which has been retained. He also designed apartment buildings and the staircase at the Grand Palais, Paris.

**Guinness, Sir Alec** (1914–2000). English actor. He appeared on the London and New York stage from 1933, in leading roles in, e.g. *The Rivals* (1938), *An Inspector Calls* (1948), *The Cocktail Party* (1949), *Ross* (1960), and in many films, e.g. *Great Expectations*, *Oliver Twist*, *Kind Hearts and Coronets*, *The Lavender Hill Mob*, *Tunes of Glory* and *Lawrence*

of *Arabia*. In 1958 he won the Academy Award for his role as Major Nicolson in *The Bridge on the River Kwai*. His main theatrical characteristics were intelligence, wit and versatility. He was knighted in 1959 and awarded a CH in 1994.

**Guinness, Sir Benjamin Lee, 1st Baronet** (1798–1868). Irish brewer. He enlarged the Dublin brewery of his father, Arthur Guinness, until it became a vast enterprise, and its product, Dublin stout, a household word. His eldest son, **Arthur Edward Guinness** (1840–1915), was created **1st Baron Ardilaun**. His third son, **Edward Cecil Guinness, 1st Earl of Iveagh** (1847–1927), having amassed a fortune through the business, endowed a trust for slum clearance and rebuilding in Dublin and London and gave to the nation Kenwood, the family mansion on Hampstead Heath, with a fine collection of pictures.

**Guiscard, Robert** (c.1015–1085). Norman adventurer in Italy. With his brothers he carved out a territory for himself in Calabria and Apulia, with which he was invested by Pope Nicholas II in 1059. With the aid of his brother, \*Roger I, Sicily was conquered and added to the family possessions. Robert conceived the idea of seizing Constantinople on behalf of his daughter's father-in-law, the deposed emperor, Michael VII but, after capturing Durazzo (1082), he returned to support Pope \*Gregory VII against the emperor \*Heinrich IV. On his way to resume his Byzantine enterprise he died.

**Guise**. French noble family of Lorraine. The first duke was **Claude** (1496–1550), whose daughter **Mary** (1515–1560) married \*James V of Scotland and became regent for their infant daughter, \*Mary Queen of Scots. Claude's son, **François** (1519–1563), Second Duke, helped by his brother, **Charles** (1525–1574), Archbishop of Rheims and cardinal, led the extreme Catholic party which fought the Huguenots in the religious wars; he was assassinated. The third duke, **Henri** (1550–1588), was mainly responsible for the massacre of St Bartholomew (1572), for which the connivance of the queen mother, \*Catherine de'Medici, had been with difficulty obtained. She subsequently was forced to come to terms favourable to the Huguenots. Guise, in protest, formed the Catholic League, and a triangular contest developed between the League, the Huguenots, and the crown, worn since 1574 by the vacillating \*Henri III who at last cut the Gordian knot by arranging for the treacherous murder of Guise at Blois (1588). After Henri's own assassination (1589) and the succession and conversion to Catholicism of the Protestant leader \*Henri of Navarre, the power of the Guises steadily declined.

**Guitry, Sacha** (Alexandre) (1885–1957). French actor and playwright. With his father **Lucien Guitry** (1860–1925) and **Yvonne Printemps** (1895–1977), third of Sacha's five wives and the heroine of many of his plays, he formed a trio 'the Guitrys', who

played a dominant role in French theatrical life for a generation. In addition to being a leading actor, producer and manager, he wrote over 100 plays, mainly light comedies, and in later life achieved new success as a film director (e.g. *Les Perles de la couronne*, 1938). Lucien played opposite Sarah \*Bernhardt in many of his favourite parts, e.g. as Armand to her Marguerite Gautier in *La Dame aux camélias*. Arrested as a collaborator in 1944, he was soon released.

**Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume** (1787–1874). French politician and historian, born in Nîmes. A Protestant, he was professor of modern history at the Sorbonne 1812–22, 1828–30. Turning to politics, he supported the revolution (1830) against \*Charles X, but under \*Louis Philippe he headed the right-centre in the chamber, his chief rival being \*Thiers. When Minister for Public Instruction 1832–40, he organised primary education; he also restricted the freedom of the press. He was elected to the Académie française in 1836. After briefly being Ambassador in London (1840), he became Foreign Minister 1840–47 and virtually controlled the government. Premier 1847–48, his refusal to concede any reform caused the downfall of the regime. His extensive historical works, several on English history, e.g. *Histoire de la révolution en Angleterre* 1826–1856, earned him high respect as a historian.

**Gulbenkian, Calouste Sarkis** (1869–1955). Armenian oil magnate, born in Istanbul. His wealth and his nickname, 'Mr Five Percent', were originally based on a holding of one twentieth of the shares of the Anglo-Iranian Petroleum Company. He accumulated a fine collection of paintings and ceramics now in the Gulbenkian Museum in Lisbon (where he died), leaving most of a huge fortune (estimated at £300 million) to an international trust for educational, artistic and charitable purposes. His son, **Nubar Gulbenkian** (1896–1972), became a colourful figure on the British social scene.

**Gunn, Thom** (son William) (1929–2004). English poet. His first volume of poems was *Fighting Terms* (1954), followed by *The Sense of Movement* (1957), *Positive* (with Ander Gunn, about Londoners, 1966), *Jack Straw's Castle* (1976) and *The Passages of Joy* (1982). He taught in California at Stanford 1954–58 and Berkeley 1958–66, 1977 and depicted modern urban society with great skill.

**Gur, Mordechai** ('Motta') (1930–1995). Israeli soldier, born in Jerusalem. A courageous soldier, he led the forces that occupied Jerusalem in 1966. Chief of the Defence Forces 1972–78, he was a Labor MP in the Knesset and Minister for Health 1984–86. Diagnosed with inoperable cancer, he shot himself.

**Gurdjieff, George Ivanovich** (1874–1949). Russian occult teacher. Of Greek-Armenian parentage, and raised in the Caucasus, he travelled extensively in Central Asia seeking occult knowledge and founded

the Institute for the Harmonious Development of Man in Moscow in 1912. It was re-established at Fontainebleau 1922–36 and among his disciples were Katherine \*Mansfield, Hart \*Crane and **Peter Demianovich Ouspensky** (1874–1947). His *Meetings with Remarkable Men* was published in 1963 and secured a cult following among seekers of the ‘higher consciousness’.

**Gurdon, Sir John Bertrand** (1933– ). English developmental biologist. Educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, he held chairs in molecular biology and zoology at Cambridge and was Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, 1995–2002. He shared the 2012 Nobel Prize for Medicine with **Sinya Yamanaka** for their demonstration that mature cells can be converted to stem cells.

**Gürsel, Cemal** (1895–1966). Turkish soldier and politician. After serving with distinction in World War I and under Kemal \*Atatürk, he became Commander-in-Chief in 1958. When replaced (1960), he led a military revolt against the unpopular Prime Minister \*Menderes, and became President of Turkey 1960–66, and Prime Minister 1960–61, retiring due to illness.

**Gusmão, Xanana** (José Alexandre) (1946– ). Timorese politician. President of Timor Leste 2002–07, he was Prime Minister 2007–15, and Minister for Planning 2015– .

**Gustaf I** (Gustavus Vasa) (1496–1560). King of Sweden 1523–60. From a leading noble family, he led a successful revolt against the rule in Sweden of Christian II of Denmark. By confiscating Church lands he later established a national Protestant Church. He brought under his own direct control some of the lands held by the nobles, and encouraged trade and industry (partly by using a keen business sense to direct many concerns himself), thus bringing about financial stability and economic progress. Risings provoked by his policies were quickly suppressed. In alliance with Denmark he destroyed the domination of the Hanseatic towns and finally obtained from parliament a declaration that his dynasty should be hereditary.

**Gustaf II Adolf** (Gustavus Adolphus) (1594–1632). King of Sweden 1611–32. Son of \*Karl IX by his second wife, he was preferred as king to a cousin with a better hereditary claim. Aided by his chancellor \*Oxenstierna, his advisor throughout the reign, he re-organised the administration by defining the spheres of local and central governments with a proper apportionment of finance. Finding himself at war with three countries, he came to terms with Denmark, led a successful campaign against Russia (1617), and then turned against Poland with whom he concluded an armistice on favourable terms (1629). His object throughout was Swedish domination of the Baltic with command of the river

mouths and therefore control of trade. In the hopes of achieving this through a Swedish controlled league of Protestant German states, in 1631 he took part, in agreement with the French, in the Thirty Years’ War. He marched victoriously through Germany and at Breitenfeld in Saxony met and defeated the imperial general \*Tilly, who was again defeated and mortally wounded at the passage of the Lech (1632). After overrunning much of Germany, Gustaf abandoned an attack on Austria to meet a threat to his rear by \*Wallenstein, the result being the Swedish victory of Lutzen near Leipzig, in which Gustaf was killed. Gustaf’s military innovations swept away the last medieval aspects of warfare from his campaigns. He introduced regimental uniforms, better discipline and also insisted on attention to the welfare of his troops. He provided them with lighter and more effective firearms and the consequent increase in mobility and fire power were main contributions to his military success.

Roberts, M., *Gustavus Adolphus: A History of Sweden 1611–1632*. 2 vols, 1953–58.

**Gustaf III** (1746–1792). King of Sweden 1771–92. Son of King Adolf Fredrik, of the House of Holstein-Gottorp, he was born in Stockholm. One of the most remarkable 18th-century ‘enlightened despots’, he seized power from the parliamentary factions, the ‘Hats’ (pro-French and anti-Russian) and the ‘Caps’ (pro-Russian and anti-French), dissolved the Riksdag in 1772, granted freedom of the press, abolished torture, guaranteed religious toleration, provided poor relief, reorganised administration and taxation, simplified trade laws and was a great patron of the arts. He founded the Swedish Academy (1786) and the Royal Opera, wrote and acted in plays, and was a great orator and conversationalist. In February 1789, just before the French Revolution, he used the support of the commons to crush the remaining powers of the nobility. However, this did not endear him to constitutional liberals. Recognising that the French Revolution had made enlightened despotism obsolete, he tried to organise an army of intervention and his agent Count Fersen stage-managed the tragicomic flight of \*Louis XVI and \*Marie Antoinette to Varennes. Many plots against Gustaf were laid by competing groups and on 16 March 1792, at a masked ball at his own opera house, he was shot in the back by Captain J. J. Anckarstroem and died 13 days later. This incident was the basis of \*Verdi’s opera *The Masked Ball* (1859), although censorship (anxious about the theme of regicide) required its setting to be changed to Boston.

**Gustaf V** (Oscar Gustaf Adolf Bernadotte) (1858–1950). King of Sweden 1907–50. Son of \*Oscar II, during his long life he dined with \*Disraeli and \*Hitler. He attempted to maintain his monarchical prerogatives, and appointed a ministry (Hjalmar \*Hammar skjöld) that kept Sweden out of World War I but was heavily defeated in 1917, after which the



king lost his political authority. Fearful of the USSR, Gustaf was sympathetic to Hitler's invasion in 1941, but Sweden remained neutral in World War II. He was an active tennis player until his 80s. The court made payments to silence a presumed lover, at a time when homosexuality was a criminal offence.

**Gustaf VI Adolf** (Oscar Fredrik Wilhelm Olaf Gustaf Adolf Bernadotte) (1882–1973). King of Sweden 1950–73. In 1905 he married **Princess Margaret of Connaught** (1882–1920) and, in 1923, **Lady Louise Mountbatten** (1889–1965). An able archaeologist, he excavated in Greece, China and Italy, published studies on Chinese porcelain and was elected FBA (1958). His British honours were KG, GCB, GCVO and Royal Victorian Chain. He was the last Swedish monarch to have constitutional responsibilities. His son, also **Gustaf Adolf** (1906–1947), died in a plane crash, and his grandson \*Carl XVI Gustaf (1946–) succeeded.

**Gustavus Adolphus** *see* **Gustaf II Adolf**

**Guston, Philip** (1913–1980). American painter, born in Montréal. He worked for the Federal Art Project 1935–40, and became one of the pioneers of Abstract Expressionism. His huge, crudely painted canvases are profoundly disturbing social commentaries about urban life in contemporary US.

**Gutenberg, Johannes** (Johannes Gensfleisch zur Laden zum Gutenberg) (c.1400–1468). German printer, born in Mainz. The first European to print from movable type, he worked in Strasbourg 1430–44 and his first great achievement was the mass production of metal type from clay matrices, a distinct advance on Chinese or Korean woodblock printing. Around c.1448 he returned to Mainz where a rich goldsmith, Johann \*Fust, financed his printing shop. After a quarrel (1455) and an action to recover his money, Fust acquired the press and conducted it with the aid of his son-in-law, Peter Schöffer. Meanwhile Gutenberg received support that enabled him to set up another press. These events and the absence of dates, names or colophons on works printed at Mainz make ascription difficult. The great 'Gutenberg Bible' (sometimes called the 'Mazarin Bible'), generally credited to him, was probably printed in 1455. It is a magnificent edition (in Latin) of 1282 folio pages in double columns, each of 42 lines of Gothic type, decorated by coloured woodcuts in the margin. About 300 copies were printed, of which 45 survive. His next masterpiece was an extraordinarily elaborate Psalter, using multiple inking, which appeared in 1457 over the names of Fust and Schöffer after Gutenberg had lost control of his property. He may have experimented in copper engraving. Many other works are attributed to Gutenberg but without certainty.

**Guterres, António Manuel de Oliveira** (1949–). Portuguese diplomat and politician, born in Lisbon. He was an academic, then a Socialist politician,

Prime Minister of Portugal 1995–2002, UN High Commissioner for Refugees 2005–15 and Secretary-General of the United Nations 2017–.

**Guthrie, Sir (William) Tyrone** (1900–1971). British theatre director. He began as an actor and assistant stage manager with the Oxford Repertory Company in 1923. He then worked for the BBC, where he did much to realise the full potential of radio drama. He was Director of the Festival Theatre, Cambridge, 1929–30. His production of James \*Bridie's *The Anatomist in London*, 1931, was successful and was followed by \*Pirandello's *Six Characters in Search of an Author* (1932). He achieved wide recognition for his fresh approach to traditional plays with his work for the Old Vic Company and at Sadler's Wells Theatre.

Guthrie, T., *A Life in the Theatre*. 1960.

**Guy, Thomas** (c.1644–1724). English philanthropist. He was a bookseller in London from 1668, printer to Oxford University 1679–92 and MP 1695–1707. Successful speculation in South Sea shares enabled him to multiply the fortune made by trade and economical living. He endowed and built Guy's Hospital, Southwark with £500,000 in 1722.

**Guy-Baché, Alice** (née Guy) (1873–1968). French film maker, born near Paris. From 1896 to 1922 she made over 400 films, 22 of them of feature length, founding the Solax Company in 1910. The first woman film director, she was forgotten after 1922 and died in the US.

**Guzmán Blanco, Antonio** (1829–1899). Venezuelan dictator. Leader of the 'Yellow' (liberal) faction in the civil wars of the 1860s, he was Acting President 1870–73 and President of Venezuela 1873–77, 1879–84, 1886–87 but, in effect, ruled as dictator for 20 years. He improved the Venezuelan economy, built up infrastructure but failed to help the peasants. Strongly anti-clerical, he became immensely rich and made long trips to Europe, leaving men of straw to rule in his absence. He was in Paris when, in 1889, one of these was overthrown by a revolution. He stayed there until his death.

**Gwyn (or Gwynne), Nell (or Eleanor)** (1650?–1687). English courtesan. She is said to have started her career as an orange seller at Drury Lane, where she later acted. 'Pretty, Witty Nell' was the liveliest and most popular of \*Charles II's mistresses. He is alleged to have said on his deathbed 'Let not poor Nelly starve'. She bore him two sons, Charles and James Beauclerk, the former of whom became Duke of St Albans. It is said that she persuaded the king to found Chelsea Hospital for veteran soldiers.

Bevan, B., *Nell Gwyn*. 1969.

# H

**Haakon VII** (Christian Frederik Carl Georg Valdemar Axel) (1872–1957). King of Norway 1905–57. Born near Copenhagen, known as Prince Carl of Denmark, a member of the \*Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg dynasty, he served in the Danish navy and in 1896 married his cousin Princess **Maud of Wales** (1869–1938), daughter of the future \*Edward VII. When Norway's union with Sweden was dissolved, he was chosen (1905) to be king of the newly independent Norway, and revived the name Haakon, last used in 1380. His father became King of Denmark as **Frederik VIII** in 1906. In 1940 he led the resistance of his country to German aggression, at home and later from England. His son \*Olaf V succeeded to the Norwegian throne.

**Haber, Fritz** (1868–1934). German chemist, born in Breslau (Wrocław). A non-practising Jew (and Lutheran convert), he was educated at Karlsruhe and became professor of physical chemistry there 1908–11, and Director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physical Chemistry, Berlin 1911–33. With Carl \*Bosch, he developed (1908–09) a process for nitrogen fixation from the air, which led to production of ammonia and nitrates on an industrial scale, a discovery that made him very rich and transformed the manufacture of fertilisers, herbicides and explosives. His contributions to German agriculture and munitions were vital in World War I, and he also promoted the use of chlorine and mustard gases as weapons. His first wife, **Clara Helene Immerwahr** (1870–1915), the first German woman with a PhD in chemistry, and a pacifist, committed suicide. His award of the Nobel Prize for Chemistry in 1918 was controversial as Haber faced investigation as a war criminal. He also invented the herbicide Zyklon B, later used in Nazi extermination camps. Despite his fanatical patriotism, he had to leave Germany in 1933, was unhappy in Cambridge and soon died in Basle.

Haber, L. F., *The Poisonous Cloud*. 1986.

**Habermas, Jürgen** (1929–). German social theorist. He taught philosophy at Heidelberg, Frankfurt and Starnberg. In his major texts, notably *Theory and Practice* (1963, translated 1973), he proposed a major anti-positivist critique of human knowledge, arguing that science is not value-free, and that reason is often applied as an instrument of authority and oppression.

**Habibie, B(uharuddin) J(usuf)** (1936–2019). Indonesian engineer and politician. Educated at Aachen, he was an aeronautical engineer with Messerschmitt, became Minister for Research and Technology 1978–98 and \*Soeharto's Vice President 1998. His family controlled 80 companies

in the power, transport and engineering sectors. On Soeharto's sudden resignation in May he became President of Indonesia 1998–99 and promised some moderate reforms. He supported a plebiscite in East Timor which resulted in a vote for independence, provoking extraordinary violence, directed by the Indonesian army and militia supporters, leading to intervention by a UN peace-keeping force. Habibie lost credibility and withdrew as a presidential candidate in 1999.

**Habsburg** (or **Hapsburg**). German-Austrian dynasty. **Radbot, Count of Klettgau** (985–1045), originally from Swabia, built the fortress of Habsburg in 1020 at Aargau, Switzerland, and its name was adopted by his dynasty. From **Rudolf I** (1218–1291) in 1273, several Habsburgs were elected as kings of the Germans. They became Archdukes of Austria in 1282 and kings of Hungary and Bohemia 1437–57; 1526–1918. Habsburgs were elected as Holy Roman Emperors almost continuously from \*Friedrich III in 1440. The male line, extinct in Austria in 1740, survived through \*Maria Theresa's descendants. \*Franz II assumed the title of Emperor of Austria in 1804 and in 1806 the Holy Roman Empire, by then moribund, was dissolved. The last Habsburg emperor, \*Karl (Charles), was deposed after World War I. His son Otto von \*Habsburg-Lothringen became the pretender.

The Habsburgs were immensely successful in acquiring territories through dynastic marriages, including the Low Countries from 1482 and Spain (and the New World) which they ruled from 1516 to 1700.

\*Felipe (Philipp), son of the emperor \*Maximilian, married Juana, heiress of \*Ferdinand of Aragon and \*Isabella of Castile. Their son \*Charles V became King of Spain, as Carlos I, before his election as Holy Roman Emperor. The partition after his abdication left the imperial title and the central European lands to his brother \*Ferdinand, Spain with its overseas possessions, and the Low Countries to his son \*Felipe II. When \*Carlos II died in 1700, and the male line became extinct, the Bourbons succeeded the Habsburgs in Spain. Inbreeding over centuries had led to serious genetic defects.

Taylor, A. J. P., *The Habsburg Monarchy, 1809–1918*. 1948; Evans, R. J. W., *The Making of the Habsburg Monarchy, 1550–1700*. 1979; Judson, P. M., *The Habsburg Empire: A New History*. 2016; Mitchell, A. W., *The Grand Strategy of the Habsburg Empire*. 2018; Rady, M., *The Habsburgs: The Rise and Fall of a World Power*. 2020.

**Habsburg-Lothringen**. Austrian dynasty. With the death of Emperor \*Karl VI in 1740, the male Habsburg line became extinct. His daughter \*Maria Theresa married \*Franz (François) of Lorraine (Lothringen in German) and a new dynastic name was adopted.

**Habsburg-Lothringen, Otto von** (baptised as Franz Joseph Otto Robert Maria Anton Karl Max Heinrich Sixtus Xavier Felix Renatus Ludwig Gaetan Pius Ignatius) (1912–2011). Austrian-German political activist, writer and former Archduke. Son of \*Karl I, last Kaiser of Austria and King of Hungary, and Zita of Bourbon-Parma, he was the final Crown Prince of Austria-Hungary 1916–18. Exiled from Austria 1919–66, he grew up in Spain, lived in France, Switzerland, the US and Bavaria and was fluent in seven languages. From 1922 monarchists recognised him as Emperor-King (Kaiser-König) since his father never formally abdicated. Francisco \*Franco offered him the Spanish throne in 1961 but he declined. After years as a stateless person, he became a German citizen in 1978. A conservative, deeply opposed to Nationalism, Nazism and Communism, he was President of the International Pan-European Union 1973–2004 and a Member of the European Parliament 1979–99.

**Hadid, Dame Zaha Mohammad** (1950–2016). Iraqi-British architect, born in Baghdad. Trained in Beirut and London, her works included museums, art galleries, bridges and offices in England, Scotland, China, Japan, Germany, Italy, France and Australia. The first woman awarded the Pritzker Architecture Prize (2004), she won the Stirling Prize in 2010 and 2011 and the RIBA Gold Medal in 2015. Her works were described as 'sweeping fluid forms of multiple perspective points and fragmented geometry'.

**Hadrian** (Publius Aelius Hadrianus) (76–138). Roman Emperor 117–38 CE. He was probably born in Italica, Hispania Baetica, near modern Seville, where his Italian colonising family had settled about 250 years earlier. Educated in Rome and well-connected there, he gained advancement through his father's cousin, the future emperor \*Trajan. He became Tribune of the plebs in 105 and Praetor in 106. He was made a provincial governor, on the Danube, in 107 and a consul in 108. This rapid rise was largely due to the favour of the politician Lucius Licinius Sura. Sura died shortly afterwards and Hadrian's advancement seemed at an end, but in 117 Trajan adopted him, assuring his succession when he died in August. He made lengthy tours of the Empire, 121–25 and 128–c.133. A philhellene, he preferred the eastern provinces and did much for the arts and for religious and public life in Greece. His tours in the rest of the Empire, however, had lasting results in the form of defence systems (such as Hadrian's Wall—Vallum Hadriani—in Britain, which marked the north-west boundary of empire) and both military and civil administrative reform. His periods of rule in Rome also produced judicial reforms of great importance. He rebuilt \*Agrippa's Pantheon (118–25) to his own design: it is the oldest building in the world still in daily use. Hadrian's Villa in Tivoli demonstrates his passionate interest in architecture and travel. (He was also a poet.) When his lover **Antinous** (d.130) drowned in the Nile,

Hadrian proclaimed him divine and named a city for him. In 134 he made a last journey to Judaea to crush the Second Jewish Revolt (partly caused by his own ban on circumcision which he considered inhumane) and renamed Jerusalem as Aelia Capitolina. He nominated \*Antoninus Pius as his successor and died near Naples. Hadrian's Mausoleum in Rome (now Castel Sant'Angelo) was begun in 139.

Yourcenar, M., *Memoirs of Hadrian*. 1954.

**Haeckel, Ernst** (1834–1919). German zoologist. In 1861 he became lecturer in Medicine at Jena, in 1862 Professor of Zoology and in 1865 Director of the Zoological Institute. Although medically qualified, he had no desire to practise medicine clinically. Zoology was his first love, and much of his scientific career was occupied in work in comparative anatomy and morphology. The publication of Charles \*Darwin's *Origin of Species* (1859) made an enormous impact on him. He accepted evolution readily. Thereafter his detailed zoological work was increasingly concerned with evaluating structure in terms of evolutionary adaptation. He was above all interested in the way in which the embryonic development of each individual creature showed (as he claimed) its own evolutionary history, or, as he put it 'ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny'.

Unable to accept either traditional Christianity or dogmatic materialism, Haeckel developed his own philosophy of Nature, 'monism', a form of pantheism which celebrated the progressive emergence of ever higher forms in Nature. Partly as a result of this, Haeckel gradually swung over to more Lamarckian forms of evolutionary theory, emphasising the participation of Will in the evolutionary process.

Hemleben, J., *Ernst Haeckel*. 1964.

**Hâfiz** (or **Hafez**) (pen name of Khwāja Shams-ud-Dīn Muhammad Hâfiz-e Shīrāzī) (1325/6–1389/90). Persian lyric poet and mystic, born in Shiraz, where he lived and died. The name 'Hafiz' is given to scholars who have memorised the entire Qu'ran. His poetry was held to be so sweet that he was called 'Chagarlab' ('sugarlip'). He was a Sufi, one of the mystic philosophical sects of Islam, and while his poetry superficially deals with sensuous delight and beauty and may be seen simply as love songs, it yet possesses a deeper esoteric significance. His tomb is a shrine and is visited by pilgrims from all parts of Iran. He was much admired by \*Goethe.

Arberry, A. J., *The Ghazals of Hâfiz*. 1947.

**Hagen, Walter Charles** (1892–1969). American golfer. Hagen, who played a notable part in the history of American golf, won the American Open championship twice, the British four times and took part six times in the competition for the Ryder Cup (once as a non-playing captain).

**Haggard, Sir H(enry) Rider** (1856–1925). English author, born in Norfolk. He worked as an official in South Africa 1875–82, married, then returned to England. His African experiences provided the background of very successful adventure novels, which pioneered the ‘lost world’ literary genre: *King Solomon’s Mines* (1885), *She* (1887), *Allan Quatermain* (1887) and *Ayesha or The Return of She* (1905).

Higgins, D. S. (ed.), *The Private Diaries of Sir Henry Rider Haggard*. 1980.

**Hague, William Jefferson, Baron Hague of Richmond** (1961–). English Conservative politician. MP 1989–2015, Welsh Secretary 1995–97, in June 1997 he became the Conservative Party’s youngest leader since \*Pitt the Younger, resigning after his defeat in 2001. He served as Foreign Secretary 2010–14. First Secretary of State 2010–15 and Leader of the House of Commons 2014–15. He wrote *William Pitt the Younger* (2005).

**Hahn, Otto** (1879–1968). German physical chemist. In 1918, with Lise \*Meitner, he discovered the radioactive element No. 91 (protactinium = Pa) and in 1935 found evidence of four other elements corresponding to the atomic numbers 93, 94, 95, 96. In 1938 he succeeded in splitting the uranium atom and this basic discovery, as developed by Meitner and O. R. \*Frisch, led to the production of the atomic bomb. Paradoxically, scientists expelled from Germany realised the implications of Hahn’s discovery before Hahn himself. He remained in Germany through World War II as Director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Chemistry in Berlin-Dahlem 1928–46, won the 1944 Nobel Prize for Chemistry, and was President of the Max \*Planck Institute at Göttingen 1946–60.

**Hahn, Reynaldo** (1874–1947). French composer, conductor and critic, born in Venezuela. Of German-Jewish-French-Basque descent, in Paris from 1877, he was a prodigy, achieving success at 13 with a setting of a poem by Victor \*Hugo. He wrote many songs to poetry by \*Verlaine, \*Gautier, \*Heine and \*Stevenson. *À Chloris* (1913) is the most performed. An intimate of Marcel \*Proust, he became a successful conductor and \*Mozart specialist, but his own operas are neglected.

**Hahnemann, Christian Friedrich Samuel** (1755–1843). German physician and founder of homoeopathic medicine. He studied medicine at Leipzig, Vienna and Erlangen where he graduated in 1779. He practised in Saxony, and settled in Dresden. He cultivated interests in medical chemistry, and published on related subjects, including the treatment of venereal diseases with mercurous oxide. From 1796 onwards he developed his own medical views, to be known as homoeopathy, spelt out in *Organon der rationellen Heilkunde* (*Organon of Rational Healing*, 1810). He had been persistently worried about

harm caused by drugs ordinarily used. Hence he recommended testing out drugs on healthy persons, and ensuring the absolute purity of drugs, which were to be administered to patients in very small quantities. He believed that a drug that produced in a healthy body identical primary symptoms to those produced by a disease, was likely to be efficacious in curing the disease, since it would set up reactions in the body.

Hahnemann’s fame grew (although he caught the anger of apothecaries since he prepared all drugs himself, and refused to administer more than one drug to patients at a time). In 1835 he remarried and set up in Paris, where he managed a large practice until the age of 88. Doctors were soon practising the homoeopathic system in almost every European country. In the US **Konstantin Hering** (1800–1880) was commissioned to attack it, was converted and devoted his life to further research.

Hobhouse, R. W., *Christian Samuel Hahnemann*. 1961.

**Haidar Ali** (1728–1782). Indian ruler. He served as a soldier under the Maharaja of Mysore, whom he virtually displaced as ruler. He fought successfully against the Mahrattas and also the British, with whom, however, he formed an alliance. When help under this alliance was refused in a renewed war against the Mahrattas he allied himself with the French, and ravaged the Carnatic to within 40 miles of Madras. He was ultimately defeated by Sir Eyre Coote. His son was \*Tippoo Sahib.

**Haig, Alexander Meigs, Jr** (1924–2010). American soldier and administrator. Educated at West Point and Georgetown University, he was deputy to Henry \*Kissinger in the National Security Administration 1970–73, Vice Chief of Staff in the US Army 1973, and, as White House Chief of Staff and Assistant to the President 1973–74, took a critical role in the resignation of Richard \*Nixon and the transition to Gerald \*Ford. He was Commander-in-Chief of US and NATO forces in Europe 1974–79 and became Secretary of State under Ronald \*Reagan 1981–82.

**Haig, Douglas, 1st Earl Haig of Bemerseyde** (1861–1928). Scottish field marshal, born in Edinburgh. Son of a whisky distiller, he was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford. Inspector General of cavalry in India (1903–06), he was again there (1909–11) as Chief of the General Staff. Meanwhile he had been Director of Military Training at the War Office in London. During World War I he took the 1st Corps to France (1914), commanded the 1st Army (1915) and after Sir John \*French’s recall was Commander-in-Chief on the Western Front from 1915 until the end of the war. He was thus responsible for the Battle of the Somme (1916), the Passchendaele campaign (1917) and the final victorious offensive (1918), undertaken in cooperation with Marshal \*Foch. He was granted an earldom, the OM and a KT and voted £100,000 in 1919. He retained the confidence of the British

public throughout the war despite his bitter quarrels with the Prime Minister, \*Lloyd George, but in recent years his handling of the British armies has been severely criticised, especially since the publication (1952) of his private papers. He was devoted to the welfare of ex-servicemen and the creation of the British Legion was largely his work. He asserted that in future wars, horses would still be more significant than aircraft or tanks.

Sixsmith, E. K. G., *Douglas Haig*. 1976.

**Haile Selassie** (1891–1975). Emperor of Ethiopia 1930–74. His father **Ras Makonnen**, had been cousin of the emperor \*Menelik, and before succeeding to the throne he was known as **Ras Tafari**. The Rastafarian movement, very strong in the Caribbean, was named for him. He led the revolt against Menelik's grandson Lij \*Yyasu and acted as regent for Menelik's daughter Zauditu from 1917 until her death (1930), when he succeeded her on the throne. The Italian conquest of his country forced him to take refuge in England (1936) but in World War I the British drove the Italians from Ethiopia and restored him to his throne (1941). Despite his attempts at social and economic reform, such as abolishing the slave trade and setting up a parliament, his country remained one of the most backward in Africa. He was deposed in 1974 and smothered to death.

Kapuscinski, R., *The Emperor*. 1983.

**Hailsham of St Marylebone, Quintin McGarel Hogg, Baron** (1907–2001). English Conservative lawyer and politician. His father was **Douglas Hogg, 1st Viscount Hailsham** (1872–1950), Attorney General 1922–24, 1924–28 and Lord Chancellor 1928–29, 1935–38. He became a barrister, served as MP 1938–50 (leaving the Commons reluctantly on his father's death) and again 1963–70, having renounced his viscountcy to contest the Tory leadership on \*Macmillan's resignation (1963). Lord President of the Council 1957–59, 1960–64, Minister for Science and Technology 1959–64, he accepted a life peerage in 1970 and was Lord Chancellor 1970–74, 1979–87. He was awarded a CH (1975) and KG (1988). His grandfather, also **Quintin Hogg** (1845–1903), founded the Polytechnic in Regent Street, London (1880).

**Haitink, Bernard** (1929–2021). Dutch conductor. He was principal conductor or music director of the Netherlands Radio Philharmonic Orchestra 1955–61, the Concertgebouw Orchestra, Amsterdam 1964–88, London Philharmonic Orchestra 1967–79, Glyndebourne Opera 1978–88, Royal Opera House, Covent Garden 1987–2002 and the Chicago Symphony Orchestra 2006–10. He received an honorary KBE and CH.

**Hakluyt, Richard** (1552–1616). English geographer. He may have acquired his passionate interest in geography from a cousin, a lawyer to the Muscovy

Company. A student and lecturer at Oxford (c.1570–1588), he was ordained but became increasingly absorbed in reading about and discussing the great exploratory voyages of his time. By 1582 he had gained the friendship of \*Drake, \*Gilbert, \*Raleigh and other great seamen, and had written a book on the American discoveries. In 1583 an appointment as chaplain to the British Embassy in Paris gave him the opportunity to gather information about explorers of other countries. His greatest work, *Principal Navigations, Voyages and Discoveries of the English Nation*, appeared in 1589 (enlarged edition 1598–1600). After being appointed rector of Wetheringsett, Suffolk (1590), he worked hard as a propagandist for further American colonisation. In 1602 he became a canon of Westminster Abbey where he is buried. The Hakluyt Society was formed in 1846.

**Haldane, J(ohn) B(urdon) S(anderson)** (1892–1964). English scientist, born in Oxford. He was the son of **John Scott Haldane** (1860–1936), an experimental physiologist who worked on the problem of gas exchanges in the blood, e.g. why divers suffer from 'the bends' and how poor ventilation in mines causes death, receiving the CH in 1928 and the Copley Medal in 1934. They experimented together, sometimes as 'human guinea pigs'. J. B. S. was educated at Eton (which he hated, but became school captain) and Oxford, graduating in mathematics and classics; he never had a science degree. He served in the Black Watch in World War I, then pursued research in genetics and went to Cambridge as Reader in Biochemistry 1922–25; 1926–30. Fullerian Professor at the Royal Institution 1930–32, he held chairs in genetics 1933–37 and biometry 1937–57 at University College, London. He predicted a post-carbon economy based on wind power and hydrogen (1923). In 1929 he proposed (independently from A. I. \*Oparin in Russia) the 'primordial soup theory', a pioneering contribution to pre-biotic organic chemistry, an attempt to explain the creation of cellular life. His major scientific work lay in relating evolutionary biology to the development of studies of heredity. He succeeded in synthesising \*Darwin's evolutionary theory and \*Mendel's genetics. He was a pioneer of population genetics. During World War II he worked for the admiralty investigating the physiological aspects of life in, and escape from, midget submarines and similar underwater work. He used himself (and his friends!) as an experimental subject. In 1963 he coined the words 'clone' and 'cloning'.

Haldane was a dedicated populariser of science in such books as *Daedalus, or Science and the Future* (1924). A committed Marxist, he saw a future in which socialism and science together provided better living conditions and a more rational society for everyone. He helped the Republican Government in Spain during the Civil War. He wrote for the *Daily Worker* from 1937, joined the Communist Party in 1942, left it in 1950, becoming disillusioned over the

\*Lysenko issue in the USSR. However, he retained his admiration for Stalin.

He emigrated to India in 1957, became an Indian national in 1961 and died of cancer at Bhubaneswar.

Clark, R. W., J. B. S.: *The Life and Work of J. B. S. Haldane*. 1968; Subramanian, S., *A Dominant Character: The Radical Science and Restless Politics of J. B. S. Haldane*. 2020.

**Haldane, Richard Burdon, 1st Viscount Haldane of Cloan** (1856–1928). Scottish lawyer and politician, born in Edinburgh. Educated in Germany. he became a barrister, QC (1890), and Liberal MP 1885–1911. As Secretary of War 1905–12, he carried through major reforms in the armed forces, then became Lord Chancellor 1912–15 until forced from office by anti-German hysteria: he was given the OM as a consolation prize. He joined the Labour Party after the war, became its leader in the Lords and was Lord Chancellor again 1924. A distinguished amateur scientist and neo-Hegelian philosopher, he became FRS in 1906. He was the brother of John Scott \*Haldane.

Campbell, J., *Haldane*. 2020.

**Hale of Richmond, Baroness, Brenda Marjorie Hale** (1945– ). English jurist, born in Leeds. Educated at Cambridge, she was a law professor at Manchester, justice of the High Court 1994–99, then the first woman appointed to the Court of Appeal 1999–2003 and as a Lord of Appeal in Ordinary 2004–09. A justice of the newly constituted Supreme Court of the United Kingdom 2009–20, she became Deputy President 2013–17 and President 2017–20.

**Hale, Sir Matthew** (1609–1676). English judge. Neutral in the Civil War, although he defended some Royalists ( \*Laud), he became a judge in the Court of Common Pleas (1654) under \*Cromwell, sat in parliament 1660, and was Chief Baron of the Exchequer Court 1660–71 and Lord Chief Justice 1671–76. He wrote *History of the Pleas of the Crown*.

**Hales, Stephen** (1677–1761). English scientist. He became an undergraduate at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge in 1696, decided upon a career in the Church, and became curate of Teddington in 1709, remaining there for the rest of his life, much of which he gave over to scientific research. He was a convinced adherent of Newtonian natural philosophy, accepting the particulate nature of matter and a largely mechanistic set of explanations (he always preferred physics to chemistry). Like Robert \*Boyle, he excelled in detailed experiments in which accurate weighing, measuring and recording were all important. Much of his work concerned experiments on plants, written up in his *Vegetable Statics* (1727). He studied the rise of sap, measuring its pressure, and the variations of

that pressure according to time of year and climatic conditions. He carried out impressive experiments upon transpiration.

The pressure of blood in animal arteries also drew his attention. He performed experiments to gauge its force in horses, oxen, dogs etc. He conducted important experiments on air. Although he did not recognise that air is made up of a mixture of gases, he did collect the vapours severally given off by different substances, in some cases as a result of burning. To collect these he invented the pneumatic trough. The ill effect of bad air in spreading disease concerned him, and led him to invent systems of ventilators that could be used on ships, in prisons and hospitals.

**Halévy, Jacques François Fromental** (1799–1862). French composer, writer and administrator. A pupil of \*Cherubini, he wrote 30 operas, including *La juive* (1835), *La reine de Chypre* (1841) and *La dame de pique* (1850), taught \*Gounod and \*Bizet and was admired by \*Berlioz and \*Wagner.

**Halifax, Charles Montague, 1st Earl of** (1661–1715). English Whig politician. As \*William III's Chancellor of the Exchequer 1694–97, he was responsible for the establishment of the National Debt by issuing the first government loan to which the general public could subscribe. He moved the bill that established the Bank of England (1694) and gave it power to issue paper currency. He came into literary prominence as an author with Matthew \*Prior of a parody of \*Dryden's *Hind and the Panther* and later was a patron of \*Addison and \*Congreve.

**Halifax, 1st Earl of** (new creation), **Edward Frederick Lindley Wood** (1881–1959). English Conservative politician. Son of **Charles Wood, 2nd Viscount Halifax** (1839–1934), a leading Anglo-Catholic, he was educated at Eton and Oxford, became a Tory MP 1910–25 and Minister for Education 1922–24 and Agriculture 1924–25. Created **Baron Irwin** on his appointment as Viceroy of India 1926–31, he tried to guide India towards dominion status, which displeased the British government, \*Gandhi began a civil disobedience campaign, and was imprisoned. Irwin then negotiated with Gandhi to establish some rapport with Congress. Back in England, he was Minister for Education again 1932–35, Chancellor of Oxford University 1933–59 and Leader in the House of Lords 1935–38, 1940. He succeeded \*Eden as Foreign Secretary 1938–40, and was the primary instrument for Neville \*Chamberlain's appeasement policy until a sudden conversion (September 1938) convinced him that Nazism had to be resisted, but he later equivocated. When Chamberlain resigned (May 1940), Halifax was a possible successor as Prime Minister and the first preference of \*George VI, but, recognising that he lacked \*Churchill's aggression and advocacy skills and was unacceptable to the Labour Opposition, he withdrew from consideration. Ambassador to the US 1941–46, created earl in 1944,

he received the OM in 1946, but was harshly criticised in *The Second World War* by Churchill, who privately dubbed him 'the holy fox'.

Birkenhead, Lord, *Lord Halifax*. 1965; Roberts, A. *The Holy Fox*. 1997; Lukacz, J., *Five Days in London, May 1940*. 1999.

**Halifax, George Savile, 1st Marquess of** (1633–1695). English politician and author. A Member of Parliament 1660–85, he was instrumental in securing the rejection of the bill for the exclusion of \*Charles II's brother James, Duke of York, from the succession (1681). For this he was made Marquess of Halifax (1682), and when the Duke became King as \*James II, Halifax was made Lord President of the Council, but was soon dismissed for opposing the repeal of the Test Acts and the Habeas Corpus Act. Later he was one of the committee of peers that negotiated with \*William of Orange about his accession as King. Known as 'the Trimmer', he attempted to vindicate his policies in *The Character of a Trimmer* (1688). He was actually a shrewd statesman whose advice, if taken, could have saved James' throne.

Foxcroft, H. C., *A Character of the Trimmer*. 1946.

**Hall, Asaph** (1829–1907). American astronomer. From 1862–91 he worked at the naval observatory at Washington. In 1877 he discovered the two satellites of Mars: Phobos and Deimos.

**Hall, Charles Martin** (1863–1914). American chemist. In 1886, simultaneously with **Paul Heroult** (1863–1914), his exact contemporary in France, he discovered the technique of electrolytically smelting aluminium from bauxite. He helped to found the American Aluminium Company in 1890, became its Vice President and left a fortune to Oberlin College.

**Hall, Sir Peter** (Geoffrey) (1932–2014). English geographer and planner. Educated at St Catherine's College, Cambridge, he held chairs at Reading, Berkeley and London and wrote *Cities in Civilization* (1998).

**Hall, Sir Peter** (Reginald Frederick) (1930–2017). English director. Educated at St Catherine's College, Cambridge, he produced and acted in repertory and became Director of the Royal Shakespeare Co., Stratford, 1960–68 and the National Theatre, London 1973–88. He was outstanding in \*Shakespeare, \*Chekhov, \*Beckett and \*Pinter, directed operas by \*Monteverdi, \*Mozart, \*Verdi, \*Wagner and \*Britten, and some films and television. He delivered the Clark Lectures in Cambridge (2000).

**Hall, (Marguerite) Radclyffe** (1886–1943). English author. She wrote several interesting novels including *Adam's Breed* (1924) before achieving a succès de scandale with *Well of Loneliness* (1926), a sympathetic study of lesbian characters.

**Hall, Rodney** (1935– ). Australian novelist, poet, musician and actor, born in Warwickshire. He grew up in Queensland from 1948. He twice won the Miles Franklin Award, for *Just Relations* (1982) and *The Grisly Wife* (1993), and was short-listed three times for the Man Booker Prize. Other novels include *Kisses of the Enemy* (1987), *The Day We Had Hitler Home* (2000), *The Last Love Story* (2004) and *Love Without Hope* (2007). He published 13 volumes of poetry, chaired the Australia Council 1991–94 and wrote the autobiographical *popeye never told you* (2010).

**Hall, G(ranville) Stanley** (1844–1924). American psychologist. President of Clark University, Mass. 1889–1920, and an important educator, he was Sigmund \*Freud's first disciple in the US.

**Hallam, Arthur Henry** (1811–1833). English poet. A friend of \*Tennyson, *In Memoriam* was inspired by his early death. His father, **Henry Hallam** (1777–1859), presented careful, accurate and well-documented accounts of medieval and English constitutional history from a Whig viewpoint. He also wrote a history of European literature (4 volumes 1837–39).

**Hallé, Sir Charles** (1819–1895). Anglo-German conductor, pianist and teacher. He settled in Manchester in 1848 and founded (1857) the Hallé Orchestra. The first Principal of the Royal Manchester College of Music, he was knighted in 1888.

**Haller, Albrecht von** (1708–1777). Swiss-German physiologist, born in Bern. He studied medicine under \*Boerhaave at Leyden, received his MD in 1727, and in 1736 became professor of anatomy, botany and medicine at the newly founded University of Göttingen. In 1744 he returned to his native Bern, where he spent the rest of his life in research and writing. His major work lay in physiology. He studied the operation of muscle fibres, and defined as irritability their action of contracting when under external stimulus (mechanical, thermal, chemical, or electrical). He recognised that the nerves as such played no part in this process. By contrast, sensibility was a property of tissues imbued with nerves. His studies of irritability and sensibility helped bring a major reorientation of human physiology in the latter part of the 18th century, away from the notion that the body was essentially mechanical in its operation, emphasising instead that the key to bodily function lay in the nervous system.

Haller also pursued researches on the circulation of the blood and the automatic actions of the heart. Having become addicted to opium (taken to relieve pain from gout and constant stomach disorders), Haller recorded his own observations upon its actions. He was an all-round man. Pious in religion, he wrote large quantities of verse, and was a pioneer bibliographer.

Lindskog, G. F., *Albrecht von Haller*. 1978; Frixione, E., *Albrecht von Haller*. 2006.

**Halley, Edmond** (1656–1742). English astronomer. He went at the age of 20 to St Helena to make the first map of the stars of the southern hemisphere, and from there he observed (1677) the transit of Mercury across the sun. By collecting observations of 24 bright comets between 1337 and 1658 he predicted the appearance of the great comet of 1758 ('Halley's Comet') on the grounds that it was the same comet as those of 1531, 1606 and 1682. He similarly predicted its later appearances. His observations on comets were collected in his *Astronomiae Cometicæ Synopsis* (1705) which put forward theories of their motion based on the work of \*Newton.

Halley discovered the 'proper motions' of the so-called fixed stars. He also compiled charts of magnetic deviation, published the earliest wind map (1688) and was the first to use a barometer to reckon heights. He was professor of geometry at Oxford 1700–03 and succeeded \*Flamsteed to become the second Astronomer Royal 1721–42.

Ronan, C. A., *Edmund Halley: Genius in Eclipse*. 1970.

**Halonen, Tarja Kaarina** (1943–). Finnish politician. A Social Democrat, she was a Member of Parliament 1979–2000, Foreign Minister 1995–2000 and President of Finland 2000–12.

**Hals, Frans** (1581/5–1666). Dutch painter. Of Flemish extraction, he lived in Haarlem. His first important painting was the life-size group portrait *The Banquet of the Officers of the St George Civic Guard* (1627), which is outstanding and unprecedented in its strong characterisation. His group portraits culminated in *Regents of the St Elizabeth Hospital of Haarlem* (1641) and *Regentesses of the Old Men's Alms House* (1664). In Dutch portrait painting, they assure him a position next to \*Rembrandt. Hals also painted genre scenes with dramatic chiaroscuro, and vigorous single portraits of which *The Laughing Cavalier* (1624) is the best known.

Trivas, N. S., *The Paintings of Frans Hals*. 1941.

**Halsbury, Hardinge Stanley Giffard, 1st Earl of** (1823–1921). English lawyer and Conservative politician, born in London. He became Solicitor-General under \*Disraeli 1875–80, and served three times as Lord Chancellor 1885–86, 1886–92, 1895–1905. He led the 'diehards' against the Parliament Bill (1911) which stripped the House of Lords of its power to veto Budgets. The *Laws of England*, which he edited (1903–16) and which is continuously updated, bears his name.

**Halsey, William Frederick, Jr ('Bull')** (1882–1959). American Fleet Admiral. He served with destroyers in World War I and by 1938, as Rear Admiral, commanded a carrier division. During World War II he proved himself one of the great fighting admirals in command of the aircraft battle force 1940–42, and

then as Commander-in-Chief of the South Pacific area 1942–45 when he conducted the great sweep northwards in support of the army's island-hopping offensive by which the Japanese conquests were regained. He commanded the 3rd Fleet 1944–45 and destroyed the Japanese navy in the Battle of Leyte Gulf (October 1944).

**Hamelin, Marc-André** (1961–). Canadian pianist and composer, born in Montréal. A virtuoso, with exceptional dramatic gifts, he performed works by \*Alkan and \*Godowsky in addition to the standard repertoire, toured widely and recorded extensively.

**Hamer, Sir Rupert James ('Dick')** (1916–2004). Australian Liberal politician, born in Kew. An officer throughout World War II, he became a solicitor, Victorian MLC 1958–71, MLA 1971–81, and Minister 1962–72. He succeeded Henry \*Bolte as Premier of Victoria 1972–81, initiating many reforms including abolishing capital punishment, establishing an Ombudsman, law reform generally, strongly supporting the environment, heritage and the arts.

**Hamilcar** (Hamilkas) **Barca** (d.228 BCE) Carthaginian (Punic) general, possibly born in Libya. The Carthaginians were Semites, descended from the Phoenicians (called 'Punic' by the Romans). His sons were \*Hannibal, **Hasdrubal** and **Mago**, all generals. In the First Punic War against the Romans (264–241 BCE), he commanded the Carthaginian army in Sicily and, after destruction of his navy, was forced to accept a humiliating peace (241), and also came under political attack from \*Hanno. He drowned after an ambush in Spain.

**Hamilton, Alexander** (1757?–1804). American statesman, born in Nevis, British West Indies. Illegitimate son of a Scottish merchant, he showed such precocity that he was sent to New York for further study. During the War of American Independence he was aide and confidential secretary to \*Washington 1779–81 and later commanded in the field. His marriage (1780) to Elizabeth Schuyler assured him of a favourable social background. After the war he established a successful law practice in New York and attended (1787) the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. Though he would have preferred a more centralised and oligarchic form of government, he defended what emerged (as the best obtainable) in a brilliant series of articles in which he cooperated with James \*Madison in *The Federalist*. Appointment by Washington as the first US secretary of the treasury 1789–93 made him one of the most influential leaders shaping the new state. He consolidated the state debts into a funded national debt, he advocated excise and tariffs as the principal source of revenue and created the first National Bank; opposition to these measures resting on the fact that they placed financial power in federal rather than state hands. Hamilton returned to his law practice in 1793 but remained an important figure behind the scenes in the councils of the



Federalist Party. He quarrelled bitterly with Aaron \*Burr, blocked his election as President (1800) and Governor of New York State (1804) and was killed by Burr in a duel (July 1804). The musical *Hamilton* (2014) by Lin-Manuel Miranda was premiered in New York in 2015 and won many awards.

Chernov, R., *Alexander Hamilton*. 2004; Randall, W. S., *Alexander Hamilton. A Life*. 2014.

**Hamilton, Charles** *see* **Richards, Frank**

**Hamilton, George, 1st Earl of Orkney** (1666–1737). Scottish peer and field marshal. Son of the Earl of Selkirk, he fought in Ireland for \*William III, was wounded at Namur, and led his troops at Blenheim and Malplaquet. A courtier after 1714, he became the first British field marshal in 1735.

**Hamilton, Sir Ian Standish Monteith** (1853–1947). British general, born in Corfu. Scholarly, and a fine writer, he passed as an intellectual in the British Army. He served in India and South Africa and was GOC in the Mediterranean 1910–14. He commanded the Anglo-French-ANZAC Dardenelles expedition in 1915, was unrealistically optimistic about its outcome and bore responsibility for its failure.

**Hamilton, Richard William** (1922–2011). British artist and teacher. An influential teacher at the Institute of Contemporary Art in London, he was a founder of pop art and created many iconic images of artists, performers and consumer society and received a CH in 2000.

**Hamilton, Sir William** (1730–1803). Scottish diplomat, antiquarian, archaeologist and vulcanologist. Grandson of the 3rd Duke of Hamilton, he was Envoy Extraordinary to the Kingdom of Naples and Sicily 1764–1800. He became an expert on volcanoes (ascending Vesuvius 22 times), earthquakes and was awarded the Copley Medal in 1770. He published his *Collection of Etruscan, Greek, and Roman Antiquities* (1766–76) in four magnificent volumes; the objects were acquired by the British Museum. His wife, **Emma, Lady Hamilton** (née Lyon, also known as Hart) (1761?–1815), extravagant, beautiful and fascinating, had been his mistress from 1786. They married in 1791. She became the lover of \*Nelson, bore his daughter **Horatia Nelson** (1801–1881) and died in obscure poverty in Calais.

Sontag, S., *The Volcano Lover*. 1992.

**Hamilton, Sir William, 9th Baronet** (1788–1856). Scottish philosopher. Educated at Glasgow and Balliol College, Oxford, he gained a reputation for vast erudition. He was professor of history at Edinburgh 1821–36 then of logic and metaphysics 1836–56. His main interest was to show that human knowledge is relative and is attained only in relation to known properties. J. S. \*Mill wrote an extensive examination of his philosophy.

**Hamilton, Sir William Rowan** (1805–1865). Irish mathematician and astronomer, born in Dublin. A child prodigy, son of a solicitor, he was self-educated. He could speak 13 languages at the age of 12, made notable mathematical discoveries by 17, became professor of mathematics at Trinity College, Dublin, at 22 and received a knighthood at 30. In 1824 he discovered various peculiarities of conical refraction. He made a major contribution to establishing the wave theory of light, linking optics, mathematics and mechanics, in 1827. He followed and expanded \*Lagrange in reformulating classical mechanics (1834–35).

On 16 October 1843, in a sudden flash of inspiration, as he was crossing Brougham Bridge, Dublin, he grasped the concept of ‘quaternions’, a three-dimensional algebra or geometry in each object has four scalar variables, which can be processed as a single unit. (\*Gauss had a similar insight in 1819 but his work was unpublished until 1900.)

Unlike normal mathematics, the order in which quaternions are multiplied is significant (they are ‘noncommutative’): they led ultimately to the basis of quantum mechanics. However, by 1900 quaternions had largely been displaced by \*Gibbs’ ‘vector analysis’ but are still relevant in representing three dimensional transformations (for example, on computers.) The algebra of quaternions is denoted by ‘**H**’ and was satirised by Lewis \*Carroll. Hamilton received awards from Ireland, Russia, Prussia and the United States but was never elected FRS (despite receiving its Royal Medal in 1835). He died at 60, his life shortened by excessive eating and drinking. He suffered agonies from gout. His work is an important element in Thomas \*Pynchon’s *Against the Day* (2006).

**Hamlin, Hannibal** (1809–1891). American Republican politician, born in Maine. A lawyer and strong opponent of slavery, he served in the US Congress 1843–47, was US Senator 1848–57, 1857–61, and briefly Governor of Maine 1857. Elected with Abraham \*Lincoln on the Republican ticket in 1860, he served as Vice President of the US 1861–65. Replaced by Andrew \*Johnson at the National Union Convention in 1864, Hamlin returned to the Senate 1869–81 and was Minister to Spain 1881–82.

**Hammarskjöld, Dag Hjalmar Agne Carl** (1903–1961). Swedish administrator, born at Jonkoping. Son of **Hjalmar Hammarskjöld** (1862–1953), Conservative Prime Minister 1914–17, jurist and Chairman of the Nobel Prize Foundation 1929–47, he studied law and economics at Uppsala and Stockholm and became a civil servant. Deputy Foreign Minister 1951–53, he succeeded Trygve \*Lie as Secretary-General of the United Nations 1953–61. He extended the executive powers of the secretariat, especially by his organisation and utilisation of UN forces in the Congo (1961). While flying to Ndola in

Northern Rhodesia on a truce making mission he was killed in an air crash. He was posthumously awarded the Nobel Peace Prize.

Lash, J. P., *Dag Hammar skjöld*. 1962.

**Hammer, Armand** (1898–1990). American businessman, born in New York. The son of a Russian émigré physician, he claimed to have been named for the emblems of the Socialist Labor Party. He became a doctor himself and in 1920 established personal links with \*Lenin, leading to trade (wheat for furs, caviar and asbestos). He became a major producer of coal, sulphur and—after 1956—oil and gas (Occidental Petroleum). A tireless self promoter, many of his claims were exaggerated and his great art collection partly acquired by fraud.

**Hammerstein, Oscar II** (Greeley Clendenning) (1895–1960). American librettist, producer and publisher. He wrote the lyrics for many successful Broadway musicals including *Rose-Marie* (composed by Friml, 1924), *The Desert Song* (Romberg, 1926), *Showboat* (Kern, 1927) and a series with Richard \*Rodgers: *Oklahoma!* (1943), *South Pacific* (1949), *The King and I* (1951) and *The Sound of Music* (1959).

**Hammett, (Samuel) Dashiell** (1894–1961). American author. As a young man he worked for the Pinkerton Detective Agency in New York, and gained the experience that helped him become the finest US writer of 'private eye' crime fiction. His best known works are *The Maltese Falcon* (1930) and *The Thin Man* (1934).

Johnson, D., *The Life of Dashiell Hammett*. 1983.

**Hammond, Philip Anthony, Baron Hammond of Runnymede** (1955– ). English Conservative politician. Educated at Oxford, he became a company director, MP 1997–2019, Secretary of State for Transport 2010–11; for Defence 2011–14; for Foreign and Commonwealth Affairs 2014–16 and Chancellor of the Exchequer 2016–19.

**Hammurabi** (d.c.1750 BCE). King of Babylonia c.1792–1750 BCE. He conquered all Mesopotamia and renamed Akkad as Babylonia, but is remembered for the code of laws named for him, a copy of which is in the Louvre, essentially derived from earlier codes.

**Hampden, John** (1594–1643). English parliamentary leader, born in Buckinghamshire. A large landowner, educated at Oxford, he was a Member of Parliament 1621–22, 1624–29, 1640–43. He rarely spoke in Parliament but was a very effective networker and organiser, and was imprisoned in 1627 for refusing to pay a 'forced loan'. He strongly supported the Petition of Right (1628), aimed at curbing \*Charles I's illegal practices, and in 1636 refused to pay 'ship money', a levy previously confined to ports. In 1637 his prosecution before the Court of Exchequer, made him a champion of liberties and the most popular

man in England. When Parliament again met (1640) he was active in the impeachment of \*Strafford and one of the 'Five Members' whom Charles tried to arrest in the House of Commons in 1643. When war broke out he joined the parliamentary army, fought bravely at Edgehill, but died of a wound received in the skirmish of Chalgrove Field.

Adair, J., *A Life of John Hampden the Patriot*. 1976.

**Hamsun, Knut** (Pederson) (1859–1952). Norwegian novelist and dramatist, born at Lom, northern Norway. Of poor farming stock, in the 1880s he spent two periods in the United States, where he worked as a dairy farmer, coal miner, shop assistant, fisherman and Chicago tram conductor. Back in Norway he was a school teacher. Deeply influenced by \*Nietzsche and \*Strindberg, he became passionately concerned with the individual's role against his environment (in distinction to \*Ibsen who, in Hamsun's view, wrote merely of men struggling within a partly alien society). His novel *Hunger* (1890), largely autobiographical, later became an outstanding film. Other works were *Pan* (1894), *Victoria* (1898), *Look Back on Happiness* (1912), *The Growth of the Soil* (1917) and *The Women at the Pump* (1920). He won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1920. His profound hatred of modern capitalism made him a sympathiser with the Nazis: he collaborated with German occupation forces (1940) and met \*Hitler. After the war, treason charges were dropped on account of his age but he was fined Kr.500,000 and his reputation suffered for a generation.

**Han.** Chinese dynasties, of native Chinese stock. The Western Han overthrew the \*Qin dynasty, ruled 206 BCE–24 CE and expanded China's boundaries to Korea and Central Asia. Its capital was Xi'an. The Eastern Han ruled 25–220 CE from Luoyang when Buddhism was introduced.

**Hancock, John** (1736/7–1793). American merchant and politician, born in Braintree, Massachusetts. A rich Boston merchant, he was Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts 1780–85, 1787–93, and President of the Continental Congress 1775–77, 1785–86. His large signature was the first on the US Declaration of Independence 1776.

**Hancock, Sir (William) Keith** (1898–1988). Australian historian, born in Melbourne. He held chairs in Adelaide, Birmingham, Oxford, London and Canberra, became first president of the Australian Academy of the Humanities 1969–71 and founded the multi-volume *Australian Dictionary of Biography*. His influential books include *Australia* (1930), a biography of \*Smuts (1962, 1968) and *Professing History* (1976).

Davidson, J., *A Three-Cornered Life*. 2010.

**Hancock, Winfield Scott** (1824–1886). American soldier. He fought in the Mexican War (1846–48) but his fame rests on his success in the Civil War and

especially at Gettysburg (1863) where, in command of the 2nd Corps, he chose the position that stood firm against all General \*Lee's attacks. Chosen as the Democratic candidate for President in 1880, he secured 48.3 per cent of the popular vote, a virtual dead heat with James \*Garfield, but lost heavily in the Electoral College. He became president of the National Rifle Association (NRA) in 1881.

**Hand, (Billings) Learned** (1872–1961). American jurist. Educated at Harvard, he was a Federal District Court Judge 1909–24 and a Federal Circuit Court Appeals Judge 1924–51, establishing a lasting reputation for the learning, breadth and humanity of his judgments. He had been a supporter of Theodore \*Roosevelt, then \*Hoover and Franklin \*Roosevelt, opposed isolationism and was passed over for the Supreme Court in 1930 and 1932. He turned against judicial activism, and was especially critical of the \*Warren Court's decision in the school desegregation case (*Brown v. Topeka*, 1954.)

Gunther, G. *Learned Hand: The Man and the Judge*. 1994.

**Händel, George Frideric** (1685–1759). German-English composer, born in Hallé, Saxony. Son of a barber-surgeon, he was a child prodigy and from the age of eight played the organ, violin and klavier and composed. His teacher, F. W. Zachau, was the organist of Hallé Cathedral. After studying law at Hallé University (1702), Händel worked as a violinist and conductor at the Hamburg opera (1703–06) where his first two operas *Almira* and *Nero* (both 1705) were performed. In 1707 Händel went to Italy where he wrote much music and earned international fame but failed to gain a permanent appointment. In 1710 he was appointed *Kapellmeister* to the Elector of Hanover, who succeeded to the English throne as \*George I (1714). Händel went to London for the production of his opera *Rinaldo* (1711), and after a brief return to Hanover to resign his appointment, took up permanent residence in England (1712). He was pensioned by Queen \*Anne for his *Birthday Ode* (1713) and received the patronage of the Earl of \*Burlington and the Duke of Chandos (1712–15, 1718–20). He composed 40 operas in England of which the best known are *Giulio Cesare* (1724), *Rodelinda* (1725), *Alcina* (1735), *Berenice* (1737), *Serse* (*Xerxes*, 1738).

In 1719 Händel's patrons founded the Royal Academy of Music as a joint stock company for the promotion of Italian opera. He was made director of the project and also managed the King's Theatre 1728–34.

After 1735 Händel devoted himself to the composition of oratorio and produced a series of spacious, vigorous dramatic works including *Alexander's Feast* (1736), *Saul* (1738), *Israel in Egypt* (1738), *Messiah* (1742), *Samson* (1744), *Belshazzar* (1745), *Judas Maccabaeus* (1745), the lavish and operatic *Solomon* (1749) and *Jephtha* (1751). His instrumental works include

the suites *Water Music* (1717) and *Music for the Royal Fireworks* (1749), 16 concertos for organ and orchestra (1738–40), 18 *Concerti grossi* for orchestra (1734–39), 16 harpsichord suites, and solo works for a variety of instruments.

Händel's health began to fail in 1743 and in 1751 he became partially blind. He was operated on by John Taylor, who had been even less successful with J. S. \*Bach, and lost his sight completely by 1753. On his death he left £20,000 to charity, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He was an internationally famous cosmopolitan whose religious works were essentially designed for the theatre and concert hall. \*Beethoven considered him the greatest of all composers, and he is still regarded as one of the outstanding musical figures of the 18th century. He never married.

Lang, P. H., *George Frederick Handel*. 1966; Robbins Landon, H. C., *Händel and his World*. 1984; Burrows, D. (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Händel*. 1997; Deutsch, O. E., *Händel*. 2004.

**Haneke, Michael** (1942– ). Austrian film director, born in Munich. His parents were actors, he read philosophy at Vienna University, becoming a critic and television director. His powerful films include *The Piano Teacher* (2001), *Caché* (*Hidden*, 2005), *The White Ribbon* (2009), and *Amour* (2012), which won the Academy Award for Best Foreign Film.

**Hanna, Mark Alonzo** (1837–1904). American Republican politician. 'Boss' Hanna controlled the Republican Party in Ohio, was an innovator in centralised control of campaigns, secured the 1896 Presidential nomination for William \*McKinley and served as US Senator 1897–1904.

**Hannibal** (Hanniba'al) **Barca** (c.247–c.183 BCE). Carthaginian (Punic) soldier, born in Carthage (now in Tunisia). Son of \*Hamilcar Barca and brother of **Hasdrubal** (Azruba'al) (245–207 BCE) and **Mago** (243–203 BCE), both generals, from 221 he commanded in Spain (Hispania) and by 219 had won all of the south as far as the Ebro River, except for the Roman enclave of Saguntum. Its fall (218), by removing the threat to his rear, enabled him to launch the Second Punic War (218–201 BCE). From Cartagena (Spain) he led an army of about 40,000, supported by 37 elephants, to the east of the Pyrenees, into Gaul, down the Rhône Valley, defeating the Gallic tribes that barred his way, and after almost insuperable difficulties crossed the Alps. At the first great battle on the River Trebbia, he scattered the Roman army and, marching on towards Rome, crossed the Apennines (where he lost an eye) and defeated (and killed) Gaius Flaminius at Lake Trasimene (217). Skilful delaying tactics by \*Fabius Maximus gave the Romans time to recover but in 216 Hannibal crushed another Roman army under less cautious generals at Cannae, probably Rome's greatest military defeat. Although not strong enough to take Rome, Hannibal maintained himself in southern

Italy and although through the years his army dwindled and he could not get reinforcements, he still managed, by his masterly skill, to win several pitched battles. At last in 207 his brother Hasdrubal marched from Spain in a daring effort to relieve him but before junction could be made was defeated and killed at the Battle of Metaurus river. In 203 Hannibal was finally recalled to Carthage to meet a Roman invasion and in 202 his first defeat was inflicted on him by \*Scipio Africanus at Zama, and the war ended, with Carthage losing control of Spain and paying a heavy indemnity. Hannibal became the head of the Carthaginian government but political opposition to his reforms, and Roman pressure, made him a voluntary exile. Hannibal departed for Tyre, then Antioch where, from 196 to 190, he was a general for \*Antiochus III, ruler of the Seleucid Empire. After time in Crete, he served **Prusias I Cholus**, king of Bithynia. There are contradictory accounts of his death, which occurred in Libyssa, on the Sea of Marmara: he may have poisoned himself on learning that Prusias proposed to surrender him to the Romans, or died (blood poisoning?) after a wound to his hand.

One of the greatest generals of antiquity, Hannibal was much admired by \*Napoléon and \*Freud.

Toynbee, A. J., *Hannibal's Legacy*. 1963; Cottrell, L., *Hannibal: Enemy of Rome*. 1992; Mahaney, W., *Hannibal's Odyssey*. 2008; Hoyos, D., *Hannibal: Rome's greatest enemy*. 2008; MacDonald, E., *Hannibal: A Hellenistic Life*. 2015.

**Hanno** (Ḥannon; also known as **Hanno the Great**) (3rd century BCE). Carthaginian (Punic) general and oligarch. He was a powerful opponent of \*Hamilcar and \*Hannibal, who pursued the First and Second Punic Wars against Rome. He favoured the exploration and settlement of North Africa, cultivating relations with Rome and not competing in the Mediterranean.

**Hansard, Luke** (1752–1828). English printer, born in Norwich. He printed the verbatim reports of debates in the House of Commons and bought the business in 1798. His family owned the concession until 1889. Parliamentary reports are known as *Hansard* in Britain, Canada, Australia and New Zealand.

**Hanson, Pauline** (née Seccombe) (1954– ). Australian politician. She was a Federal MP 1996–98, founding her own party, Pauline Hanson's One Nation, which opposed multiculturalism and concessions to Indigenous people. Jailed for fraud in 2003, her conviction was overturned on appeal. After repeated defeats, she was elected as a Senator, with three supporters, in July 2016.

**Hansson, Per Albin** (1885–1946). Swedish Social Democratic politician. He worked as a clerk, journalist and trade union organiser before election to the Riksdag in 1918. He served as Defence Minister 1921–23 and 1924–26. He succeeded Hjalmar \*Branting as party

leader 1923–46 and was Prime Minister 1932–36 and again, after a short break, 1936–46, dying in office. He promoted the welfare state and maintained strict neutrality during World War II. On his death Tage \*Erlander became Prime Minister.

**Han Suyin** (pen name of Elizabeth Comber, née Rosalie Matilda Kuanghu Chow) (1916–2012). British writer, born in Beijing. Her father was Chinese and her mother Belgian. She studied medicine in Beijing, Brussels and London, then practised in Hong Kong, Malaysia and Singapore. She wrote the novels *A Many Splendoured Thing* (1952), *My House has Two Doors* (1980) and *Tigers and Butterflies* (1990), a study of Mao and the Chinese Revolution, and an autobiography.

**Hapsburg** *see* **Habsburg**

**Harald Bluetooth** (Old Norse: Blatonn) **Gormsson** (Danish: Harald Blåtand Gormsen) (d.c.986). King of Denmark 958–86 and Norway 970–75. Son of Gorm the Old, he introduced Christianity to Denmark, built fortresses and bridges and is commemorated by the Jelling runic stones. Bluetooth wireless technology was named for him in 1997, and its icon ☞ combines the runes for H and B.

**Harcourt, Sir William George Granville Venables Vernon** (1827–1904). English Liberal politician, born in York. Of remote Plantagenet descent, he was educated at Cambridge, became a barrister (QC), Liberal MP 1868–1904 and Whewell professor of international law at Cambridge 1869–87. He served under \*Gladstone as Home Secretary 1880–85, Chancellor of the Exchequer 1886 and 1892–95, and introduced death duties. He succeeded Lord \*Rosebery as Leader of the Liberal Party 1896–98, resigning because of opposition to his anti-imperialist policies.

**Hardenberg, Karl August von, Prince** (Fürst) (1750–1822). Prussian administrator. Originally in the service of \*George III (as King of Hanover), he was Prussian Foreign Minister 1804–06; 1807; 1814–18 and Chancellor 1810–22. \*Napoléon demanded his dismissal when he conquered Prussia in 1806. As Chancellor, he secured some remarkable reforms, including the emancipation of the Jews and the abolition of serfdom. He was created a prince in 1814 and in the negotiations that followed Napoléon's downfall he achieved the aggrandisement of his country, especially in the Rhineland. He represented Prussia at the Congress of Vienna 1814–15 but was outwitted by \*Metternich. He stayed in office until his death but became increasingly bureaucratic in old age.

**Hardie, (James) Keir** (1856–1915). British Labour politician, born in Lanarkshire. He worked as an errand boy and in a mine before taking to journalism (1882–87). He became secretary of the newly formed Scottish Mines Federation (1886). He was elected

(1892) to parliament for West Ham as the first and then only Labour member. He lost the 1893 election but was elected consistently for Merthyr Tydfil 1900–15. Meanwhile the Independent Labour Party had been formed with Keir Hardie as Chairman 1893–1900. He was the first and most revered leader of the parliamentary party 1900–11, devoting himself to the cause of the unemployed. A lifelong pacifist, he was deeply opposed to the Boer War and disillusioned by the failure of international socialism to stop World War I, but tinged with anti-Semitism.

Morgan, K. O., *Keir Hardie*. 1975.

**Harding, John** (né Allan Francis), **1st Baron Harding of Petherton** (1896–1989). English field marshal. He began his army career as a subaltern in World War I, and rose to Chief of Staff, Allied Army in Italy, 1944. As C-in-C of Far East Land Forces 1949–51, his troops suppressed the Malayan insurgency. Promoted Chief of the Imperial General Staff 1952–55, he used extreme force against the Mau Mau rising in Kenya, setting up concentration camps, with 1090 executions, unprecedented in the British Empire. As Governor of Cyprus 1955–57, he imposed martial law against Greek-Cypriot nationalists, with suspension of the rule of law, concentration camps, nine executions and the banishing of Archbishop \*Makarios. He was rewarded with a barony in 1958.

**Harding, Warren Gamaliel** (1863–1923). 29th President of the US 1921–23. Born in Corsica (Blooming Grove), Ohio, son of a homoeopath, and educated at Ohio Central College, he was editor and owner of the *Marion Star* 1884–1914, entering Ohio politics as a state senator 1900–04, Lieutenant Governor 1904–06 and a US senator 1913–21. As a senator, he avoided voting on contentious issues when he could, and his voting record ranked 78th out of 96. He rarely spoke and originated no legislation. He opposed ratification of the Versailles Treaty. Theodore \*Roosevelt indicated that he would seek the Republican presidential nomination in 1920 and his sudden death (1919) left an open field. Republican powerbrokers who favoured a weakened presidency secured Harding's nomination at the Chicago Convention on the 10th ballot. Harding was elected in November 1920 with 60.3 per cent of the vote, defeating James M.\*Cox, also from Ohio, promising a return to 'normalcy', after \*Wilson's years of strenuous idealism. His Cabinet included some able men (Charles Evans \*Hughes, Herbert \*Hoover, Andrew \*Mellon and Henry \*Wallace, Sr) but also small-time fixers (Harry Daugherty and Albert Fall). The 'Teapot Dome' scandal involving conflict of interest in the sale of oil leases, and revelations of embezzlement and frauds by people he trusted, destroyed Harding's reputation after his death. He was surprisingly liberal on racial issues, advocated ending the 12-hour day and child labour, set up the US Budget Bureau, released Eugene \*Debs and took the US into the World Court. After visiting

Alaska and British Columbia, Washington State and Oregon, he died suddenly in San Francisco, probably of coronary thrombosis, after food poisoning and pneumonia. Tall, handsome, the image of the elder statesman as portrayed in the movies of the time, likeable, with an easygoing temperament, he became a symbol of small-town self-interest, the world of Sinclair \*Lewis' novels. In 20 Presidential ranking lists by US historians and political scientists, Harding scored No. 38 in the aggregate.

Sinclair, A., *The Available Man*. 1965; Russell, F., *President Harding*. 1969; Dean, J. W., *Warren G Harding*. 2004.

**Hardinge, Henry, 1st Viscount Hardinge** (1785–1856). English field marshal. He served under \*Wellington, was a Tory MP 1820–44, Secretary at War 1828–30; 1841–44, Chief Secretary for Ireland 1830; 1834–35, and Governor General of India 1844–48. He succeeded Wellington as Commander-in-Chief of the Forces 1852–56 and made a disastrous start to the Crimean War. His grandson, **Charles Hardinge, 1st Baron Hardinge of Penshurst** (1858–1944), was a distinguished ambassador to Russia 1904–06 and Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs 1906–10; 1916–20. As Viceroy of India 1910–16, he moved the Indian capital from Calcutta to Delhi (1911), cultivated relations with \*Gandhi and secured Indian recruits for World War I. Ambassador to France 1920–23, he received six knighthoods.

**Hardwicke, Sir Cedric Webster** (1893–1964). English actor. He first came to prominence with the Birmingham Repertory Company, where he shone in \*Shakespeare and \*Shaw, was knighted in 1934 and worked in the US from 1937. He took character roles in 75 films, working with \*De Mille, \*Hitchcock, \*Olivier and many other directors.

Hardwicke, C. and Brough, J., *A Victorian in Orbit*. 1962.

**Hardy, G(odfrey) H(arold)** (1877–1947). English mathematician. Educated at Winchester and Cambridge, he was a Fellow of Trinity 1900–19; 1931–47, and held chairs in Oxford, Princeton and Cambridge. Close to Bertrand \*Russell and J. M. \*Keynes, he mentored Srinivasa \*Ramanujan, wrote *A Mathematician's Apology* (1940), was a passionate advocate for 'pure mathematics' and received the Copley Medal (1947).

**Hardy, Thomas** (1840–1928). English novelist and poet, born in Dorset. The West Country as 'Wessex' was the background of his novels and of his whole life. Articled to an architect, he did some work as a restorer of churches before turning to literature. He married (1874) Emma Louisa Gifford and they lived at Max Gate, near Dorchester, built to his own design. His first novel, *Desperate Remedies* (1871), could be described as a 'thriller' and though he became more and more

interested in character he never disdained a strong plot or a melodramatic situation. Of the novels that immediately followed, the best known are *Under the Greenwood Tree* (1872), *Far from the Madding Crowd* (1874), *The Return of the Native* (1878), *The Mayor of Casterbridge* (1886), and *The Woodlanders* (1886–87). Hardy was by then widely read and esteemed, but *Tess of the D'Urbervilles* (1891), one of the greatest novels in English, was bitterly assailed by conventional moralists for condoning the immoralities of its tragic heroine. This attitude and similar attacks on *Jude the Obscure* (1895) so disturbed Hardy that after the publication of *The Well Beloved* (1897) he wrote no more novels, but found a new reputation as a poet with the publication of *Wessex Poems* (1898) and *Poems Past and Present* (1901). He considered the highest pinnacle of his literary achievement was *The Dynasts* (1904–08), a colossal epic-drama, written in blank verse, of the Napoléonic wars. It embodies, with a classical fatalism, his view of man as a weak creature struggling against the inexorable forces of nature and the gods, but its inflated style alienated many readers.

He received 25 nominations for the Nobel Prize for Literature: all failed. In 1910 he was awarded the OM. In 1913 his wife died, and he married Florence Dugdale in 1914. Hardy continued to write, mainly poetry, into old age.

Gittings, R., *The Young Thomas Hardy*. 1975; *The Older Thomas Hardy*. 1978; Tomalin, C., *Thomas Hardy. The Time Torn Man*. 2006.

**Hardy, Sir Thomas Masterman, 1st Baronet** (1769–1839). English sailor. He served under \*Nelson as flag-captain of the HMS *Victory* 1803–05. At Trafalgar, it was to him that Nelson, as he died, addressed the (disputed) words ‘Kiss me, Hardy’. He became First Naval Lord 1830–34 and was promoted to Vice Admiral (1837).

**Harewood, George Henry Hubert Lascelles, 7th Earl of** (1923–2011). English arts administrator. Son of the 6th Earl of Harewood and Princess \*Mary, the Princess Royal, he was educated in Cambridge, served in the guards in World War II and was a prisoner in Germany. He was an effective arts administrator in the UK and Australia and an active campaigner against the death penalty.

**Hargrave, Lawrence** (1850–1915). Australian inventor, born in England. Son of a judge, he migrated to New South Wales in 1865, worked as an engineer, became involved in exploring New Guinea and in astronomical observation. He invented a compressed air engine (1889) and a box kite (1894) in which he flew briefly. The importance of his work was unrecognised by contemporaries.

**Hargreaves, James** (1720–1778). English inventor, born in Oswaldtwistle, Lancashire. He was working as a carpenter in the calico mills of Robert Peel (the statesman's grandfather) when, between 1764 and

1767, he invented a ‘spinning jenny’ capable of spinning eight threads at once. He had to move to Nottingham (1768) when fellow workers broke into his house and destroyed the frame. Later he became a partner in a small cotton mill. Delay in patenting (1770) prevented him gaining a great fortune, but he died in comfort.

**Harington, Sir John** (1561–1612). English poet and inventor. A godson of Queen \*Elizabeth, his wit gave him privileges at court although he was sent to the country for a time for fear that his verses might corrupt the ladies-in-waiting. This gave him time to write a complete translation of \*Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso* (1591) but he had returned by 1596, when he published anonymously *Metamorphosis of Ajax*, in which he playfully advocated the earliest design for a type of flush water-closet, apparently of his own invention. He was knighted by his friend, the 2nd Earl of \*Essex, during his ill-fated Irish campaign.

**Harley, Robert, 1st Earl of Oxford and Earl Mortimer** (1661–1724). English politician, born in London. Of no strong political convictions he was elected as a Whig (1689) and was Speaker of the House of Commons 1701–05 and (with some overlap) Secretary of State for the North 1704–08. He intrigued with the Tories, shifted his allegiance to that party and became head of a Tory Government as Chancellor of the Exchequer 1710–11 and Lord High Treasurer 1711–14 (the last person to hold that office). An attempt by a French spy to assassinate him made him suddenly popular, he received an earldom from Queen \*Anne and was made a KG. His government ended the War of Spanish Succession by the Treaty of Utrecht (1713).

It was said of him that ‘he grew by persecutions, turnings out and stabbings’. However, he fell from office when his former friend Henry St John, Viscount \*Bolingbroke, became a bitter enemy, was impeached, imprisoned for a time, then acquitted. He was a great book collector and a patron of \*Swift, \*Pope and \*Gay. He founded the Harleian Collection of books and MSS in the British Museum.

**Harman, Harriet Ruth** (1950– ). English Labour politician. MP 1982– , she was Secretary of State for Social Security 1997–98, Solicitor-General 2001–05, Minister of State for Justice 2005–10 and Deputy Leader of the Labour Party 2007–15. She was twice acting Leader of the Labour Party, in 2010 (after the resignation of Gordon \*Brown) and 2015 (after Ed \*Miliband).

Harman, H. R., *A Woman's Work*. 2017

**Harmsworth**. English journalistic and publishing dynasty. **Alfred Harmsworth**, who became Lord \*Northcliffe, and his brother **Harold** (Lord \*Rothermere), together started (1888) the weekly *Answers*. Harmsworth also published a number of Sunday magazine papers and in 1896 revolutionised

English newspapers with the American-style *Daily Mail*. In 1903 the brothers pioneered the first newspaper for women, the *Daily Mirror*. Among their dynastic successors was Northcliffe's nephew, **Cecil Harmsworth King** (1901–1987), who held an increasingly powerful position in the newspaper and periodical fields from the 1950s but then fell (1968).

**Harnoncourt, Nikolaus** (1929–2016). Austrian conductor, born in Berlin. A cellist with the Vienna Symphony Orchestra 1952–69, he founded the Vienna Concentus Musicus in 1953, directing performances of early music with original instruments. He recorded all \*Bach's cantatas and revived works by \*Monteverdi and \*Rameau, later turning to the Romantic repertoire. His complete set of \*Beethoven symphonies was acclaimed in 1992.

**Harold Godwinson** (or **Harold II**) (c.1022–1066). King of England 1066. The last of the Saxon rulers, he succeeded (1053) his father \*Godwin as Earl of Essex and was virtual ruler under \*Edward the Confessor, on whose death (1066) he took the crown. Some three years previously, forced to land in Normandy, Harold had given his oath of loyalty (which he retracted once back in England) to \*William of Normandy, who on Edward's death at once set sail to invade England. Harold found himself faced with enemies in both north and south and met the twofold threat with almost incredible energy. He crushed his rebel brother Tostig, who was aided by Hardrada of Norway, at Stamford Bridge, Yorkshire, on 23 September, and hurried south to fight William of Normandy at Senlac, near Hastings on 14 October. Here, despite gallant resistance, he was defeated and killed. The Bayeux Tapestry shows him being shot in the eye by an arrow but he was probably hacked to death by knights.

Compton, P., *Harold the King*. 1961.

**Harold Harefoot** (or **Harold I**) (1016–1040). King of England 1035–40. Son of \*Cnut, born in England, he seized the English throne when his half-brother \*Harthacnut was preoccupied with problems in Denmark. He died suddenly in Oxford. When Harthacnut took up his English kingdom, Harold's body was exhumed, beheaded and dumped in the Thames.

**Harper, Stephen Joseph** (1959– ). Canadian politician, born in Toronto. He studied economics in Alberta, became MP 1993–97, 2002–16, Leader of the Conservative Party 2004–15, Prime Minister 2006–15, increasing his majority in 2011 but being heavily defeated by Justin \*Trudeau and the Liberals in 2015. He had opposed strong action on climate change and, out of office, indicated broad support for Donald \*Trump.

**Harriman, W(illiam) Averell** (1891–1986). American diplomat and Democratic politician. Son of the railway magnate **Edward Henry Harriman**, he

worked with Franklin \*Roosevelt on his New Deal and in World War II came to Britain as Lend-Lease administrator (1942–43). As Ambassador to the USSR 1943–46 and to Britain 1946, and in several other official and unofficial roles, he played an important part in the diplomatic history of the war and postwar years. Governor of New York State 1955–59, he failed to win nomination as Democratic presidential candidate in 1952 and 1956. His published works include *Peace with Russia?* (1960) and *Special Envoy* (1975). His third wife, **Pamela Beryl Harriman** (née Digby) (1920–1997), formerly married to Randolph \*Churchill, became US Ambassador to France 1993–97.

**Harrington, James** (1611–1677). English political theorist. He attended \*Charles I personally, by order of parliament, both before and at his execution. After the King's death he retired to write *Oceana*, a political romance in which, recognising that political power is dependent on economic circumstances, he propounded a more equal distribution of land, leading to government by a senate debating and proposing, the people deciding the legislation, and a magistracy (chosen on a principle of rotation by popular suffrage by the ballot) executing the laws. His theories influenced the doctrines of both the American and French revolutions.

Russell-Smith, H. F., *Harrington and the 'Oceana'*. 1971.

**Harriot** (Hariot or Heriot), **Thomas** (c.1560–1621). English polymath, born in Oxford. He studied at St Mary Hall, Oxford, became interested in navigation, worked for Walter \*Raleigh, visited North Carolina and wrote *A Briefe and True Report of the New Found Land of Virginia* (1588). He is credited with introducing the potato and tobacco to England and transcribed the Algonquian language. He corresponded about optics with \*Kepler, set out the principles of refraction, drew a map of the Moon (1609) and observed sunspots (1610). Imprisoned after Raleigh's fall, he died of cancer, an early victim of smoking. An exoplanet and a Moon crater are named for him.

Arianrhod, R., *Thomas Harriot. A Life in Science*. 2019.

**Harris, Sir Arthur Travers, 1st Baronet** (1892–1984). English airman, born in Gloucestershire. In Rhodesia as a young man, he served in World War I, then remained in the RAF. Marshal of the RAF, known as 'Bomber Harris', he was Commander-in-Chief of Bomber Command 1942–45 in charge of the bombing raids on Germany during World War II. His campaign involved area bombing, such as the firestorm of Dresden (February 1945), instead of precision targeting, which remains deeply controversial.

Probert, H., *Bomber Harris. His Life and Times*. 2006.

**Harris, Frank** (né John Thomas Harris) (1855–1931). Irish-American journalist, novelist, short-story writer and diarist, born in Galway. He emigrated to the US in 1869, becoming a citizen in 1921 but his most productive years were spent in England and France. A friend and biographer of Oscar \*Wilde (1916) and Bernard \*Shaw (1931), he became notorious with his *My Life and Loves* (4 vols, 1922–27), long banned as obscene, now regarded as a triumph of the imagination.

**Harris, Joel Chandler** (1848–1908). American author. A journalist on the *Atlanta Constitution* 1876–1900, he collected African-American folk myths and dialect, reproducing many stories of plantation life in his book *Uncle Remus* (1880–83), and introduced the characters Brer Fox and Brer Rabbit.

Cousins, P. M., *Joel Chandler Harris: A Biography*. 1968.

**Harris, Kamala Devi** (1964–). American Democratic politician, born in Oakland, California. Her mother was an Indian oncologist, her father a Jamaican economist. Educated in Montréal and at Howard and California universities, she was District Attorney for San Francisco 2004–11, Attorney-General of California 2011–17 and US Senator 2017–21. She sought the Democratic nomination for President in 2020, became Joe \*Biden's running mate and the first female Vice President of the US 2021–.

**Harris, Roy Ellsworth** (1898–1979). American composer. A pupil of Nadia \*Boulanger, he wrote seven symphonies of which the powerful No. 3 (1937), in one movement, is most performed, and an important piano quintet.

**Harrison, Benjamin** (1833–1901). 23rd President of the US 1889–93. Grandson of W. H. \*Harrison, born and educated in Ohio, he became an attorney, settled in Indiana and rose to Brigadier in the Civil War. A US senator from Indiana 1881–87, he was a compromise Republican choice for the presidency in 1888 and defeated Grover \*Cleveland in the Electoral College (although trailing slightly in the popular vote). Although a capable administrator, his high tariff legislation caused distress and he had none of the gifts that command popularity. His attempt to secure a second term in 1892 met overwhelming defeat by Cleveland. The Sherman Anti-trust Law and the Silver Purchase Acts were passed during his term of office.

Sievers, H. J., *Benjamin Harrison*, 3 vols, 1952–68.

**Harrison, James** (1816–1893). Scottish-Australian engineer, printer, publisher and politician, born in Dumbartonshire. In Victoria from 1839, he owned and edited *The Geelong Advertiser* 1842–62, and devised a refrigeration system for ships which enabled Australia to become a meat exporter.

**Harrison, John** (1693–1776). English horologist. A carpenter's son, in 1736 he won the Board of Longitude's prize of £20,000 for constructing an accurate marine chronometer that enabled navigators to calculate longitude accurately and was awarded the Copley Medal in 1749. He did not receive all the prize money until 1773, and only then with the intervention of \*George III, after producing his fifth version.

Sobel, D., *Longitude*. 1995.

**Harrison, Sir Rex Carey** (1908–1990). British actor. He first appeared on the stage at the Liverpool Repertory Theatre (1924). He performed in both the plays and films of *Blithe Spirit*, *My Fair Lady* and *Doctor Dolittle*.

**Harrison, Wallace K**(irkham) (1895–1981). American architect. Encouraged by Nelson \*Rockefeller, he designed the trylon and perisphere for the New York World's Fair 1939–40, the United Nations buildings 1947–50, the Metropolitan Opera House and the Lincoln Centre for the Performing Arts 1961–66 and the Exxon Building 1971, all in New York.

**Harrison, William Henry** (1773–1841). 9th President of the US March–April 1841. Born in Virginia, son of a planter who had been a signatory of the Declaration of Independence, he became a soldier and governor of the newly formed territory of Indiana 1800–12. He won a renowned victory over the Indian chieftain \*Tecumseh at Tippecanoe River (1811), was a general in the war of 1812 against the British, a US senator from Ohio 1825–28 and a unsuccessful candidate for president against \*Van Buren in 1836. He won the Whig nomination for president in December 1839, defeating Henry \*Clay and Winfield \*Scott, and after Daniel \*Webster declined the vice presidential nomination, it went to John \*Tyler. It was his reputation as a war hero (using the slogan 'Tippecanoe and Tyler too') rather than his skill as a politician that won his election in November 1840. Harrison, the last president born a British subject, and the oldest to be elected until \*Reagan, delivered a speech of record length (100 minutes) at his inauguration, caught a cold and died of pneumonia one month later. Harrison was the shortest-serving president, the first to die in office and to be succeeded by a vice president.

**Harry** (Henry Charles Albert David Mountbatten-Windsor), **Duke of Sussex** (1984–). British prince, born in London. Second son of Prince \*Charles and Princess \*Diana, after a rebellious youth he served in the army 2005–15 and became a helicopter pilot. He married (Rachel) **Meghan Markle** (1981–), an American, formerly an actor, in 2018 and was identified with a variety of causes, injured and depressed service personnel and conservation. In 2020 he withdrew from royal duties and announced plans to relocate to Canada, soon changed to California.



**Harsanyi, John Charles** (1920–2000). American economist, born in Budapest. A pioneer of games theory, he taught in Brisbane 1954–56, Canberra 1959–61, Detroit 1961–63 and Berkeley 1964–90 and shared the 1994 Nobel Prize for Economics with John \*Nash.

**Hart, Gary Warren** (né Hartpence) (1936– ). American Democratic politician, born in Kansas. Educated at Yale, he became a lawyer in Denver (1967), US senator from Colorado 1975–87 and was regarded as a leading Democratic presidential contender for 1988. Accused of infidelity, his forced withdrawal was dramatised in the film *The Front Runner* (2018). US Special Envoy to Northern Ireland 2014–17, Hart wrote history and novels and gained an Oxford DPhil.

**Hart, Sir Robert, 1st Baronet** (1835–1911). British official in China, born in Ulster. A graduate of Queen's University, Belfast, he worked as a consular official in China 1854–63 then became Inspector General of the Maritime Customs Service 1863–1911. He was a significant influence in reforming infrastructure and administration.

**Harte, Francis Bret** (1836–1902). American author, born in Albany, New York. He went to California as a youth and won fame by his stories, e.g. *The Luck of Roaring Camp* (1868) and *The Outcasts of Poker Flat* (1870). From 1883 he lived in London.

**Harthacnut** (or **Hardicanute**) (1018–1042). King of Denmark 1035–42 and of England 1040–42. Born in England, son of \*Cnut, he succeeded his father in Norway and his half-brother \*Harold Harefoot in England. The last Scandinavian ruler in England, he died suddenly at a wedding feast, probably of a stroke, but he could have been poisoned. The Anglo-Saxon House of Wessex was then restored with \*Edward the Confessor.

**Hartley, David** (1705–1757). English physician and pioneer psychologist, born in Armley, Yorkshire. Son of a poor clergyman, he attended Jesus College, Cambridge, receiving his BA in 1726 and his MA in 1729. Hartley had scruples about signing the 39 Articles, and so took up a career in medicine. He practised in London and later in Bath. His major book was the two-volume *Observations on Man, his Frame, His Duty, and his Expectations* (1749). In this he attempted to prove that there is no knowledge innate in the mind, nor any innate moral disposition. All our knowledge and ideas are built up by patterns of associations formed in the mind from the data that comes in from our senses. Such patterns of associations are themselves determined by our disposition to pursue pleasure and shun pain. Such a sensationalist psychology and associationist epistemology was not in itself totally original: much is to be found in \*Locke. Hartley's originality lay in giving these a physiological basis. He saw the associations literally as vibrations and

pathways of particles in the brain. Hartley was thus the first materialist psychologist in England. He believed his cause-and-effect psychology was compatible with Newtonianism, and also with his Christianity (man's psychology became part of predestination). It was enormously influential in the development during the next century of a more scientific psychological theory.

Halevy, E., *The Growth of Philosophic Radicalism*. 1952.

**Hartmann, Karl Amadeus** (1906–1963). German composer. A pupil of \*Webern, he was influenced by \*Mahler, \*Reger, \*Stravinsky and \*Berg and wrote eight symphonies. He founded Musica Viva in Munich in 1947.

**Hartmann, Karl Robert Eduard von** (1842–1906). German philosopher. Known for his synthesis of \*Hegel and \*Schopenhauer, his reputation for pessimism arises from a mistaken interpretation of his belief that the amount of pleasure in the world is exceeded by the amount of pain. His chief work *Philosophy of the Unconscious* (1869) was translated into English (1884).

**Hartnell, Sir Norman** (1901–1979). English couturier. He founded his own business in 1923 and was dressmaker to the Queen by 1940. He designed the wedding and coronation dresses of Queen \*Elizabeth II. He was created a KCVO in 1977.

**Harty, Sir (Herbert) Hamilton** (1879–1941). British conductor and composer, born at Hillsborough, County Down. He was conductor of the Hallé Orchestra 1920–33. He arranged \*Händel's *Water Music* (1922) and *Royal Fireworks Music* (1924) for modern orchestra, and composed *An Irish Symphony* (1924) and concertos for piano and violin.

**Hārūn al-Rashid** (ibn Muhammad al-Mahdi) (763–809). Fifth Abbasid Caliph of Baghdad 786–809. He was born in modern Iran, son of the third caliph, Al-Mahdi, and a former Yemeni slave-girl, Al-Khayzuran, who remained an important influence. He moved his court from Baghdad to Raqqa (modern Syria) in 796 but established the 'House of Wisdom' ('Bayt al-Hikma') in Baghdad. His fame as a ruler induced even the distant \*Charlemagne to send gifts, and word of his generous patronage attracted to his magnificent court artists and scholars from many lands. An underlying cruelty was shown when, from jealousy or fear of conspiracy, he ordered (803) the extermination of the Barmecides, a family which for 50 years and more had dominated the administration. Legend, as recorded in *The Thousand and One Nights* and elsewhere, relates how he walked in disguise through the city to seek adventure and learn the grievances of his subjects. Buried in Mashhad, he appears as a character in many stories, poems and films.

**Harvard, John** (1607–1638). English clergyman. In 1637 he went as a preacher to Charlestown, Mass., where he died of tuberculosis. He bequeathed his library and half his estate (£779) as the basis of the college, founded in 1636, which took his name in 1638 and became the first university in North America.

**Harvey, William** (1578–1657). English physician, born in Folkestone. Famous for his discovery of the circulation of the blood, after graduating at Cambridge (1597) he studied under the great anatomist \*Fabricius in Padua. Elected FRCP (1607) he became physician to St Bartholomew's Hospital (1609) to King \*James I (1618) and to \*Charles I (1640). His strong royalist sympathies led him to attend Charles I through the Civil War. He retired from professional life after the triumph of the parliamentary forces and occupied himself entirely with research. As early as 1628 he had published *An Anatomical Exercise on the Motion of the Heart and the Blood in Animals* in which he wrote that 'the blood performs a kind of circular motion' through the bodies of men and animals. Until then physicians knew of the existence of arteries and veins but did not understand that the function of the latter was to enable the blood to return to the heart; they regarded the inexplicable arterial movement as being in the nature of an irrigation of the body. Harvey demonstrated (after actually viewing it in animals) that the heart is a muscle, that it functions as a pump and that it effects the movement of the blood through the body via the lungs by means of the arteries, the blood then returning to the heart through the veins. He pointed out the difference between venous and arterial blood. Harvey's notable *Essays on Generation of Animals* (1651) comprise his researches in embryology. The doctrine that every living thing has its origin in an egg was affirmed by him.

Keynes, G., *The Life of William Harvey*. 1966.

**Hasek, Jaroslav** (1883–1923). Czech novelist, born in Prague. A journalist and satirist, he became a prisoner of war of the Russians in World War I. He wrote *The Good Soldier Svejk* (4 volumes, incomplete, 1920–23).

**Hashimoto Ryutaro** (1938–2006). Japanese politician. He became Leader of the Liberal Democratic Party (LDP), and Prime Minister 1996–98. He changed the electoral system, introducing single member electorates and won an election in October 1996, resigning after Japan entered a recession.

**Hasluck, Sir Paul Meernaa Caedwalla** (1905–1993). Australian Liberal politician. An academic, diplomat, war historian and poet, he was a Federal MP 1949–69, a minister from 1951, Foreign Minister 1964–69 and Governor-General of Australia 1969–74. Created KG in 1979, he published five volumes of poetry and an autobiography *Mucking About* (1977). His notes,

making sharp comments on colleagues, including \*Casey, \*Gorton and \*McMahon, were posthumously published as *The Chance of Politics* (1997).

**Hassan II** (1929–1999). King of Morocco 1961–99. Son of \*Mohammed V, he was educated in France, directed relief operations after the Agadir earthquake (1960), was Prime Minister 1961–63, 1965–67 and wrote memoirs (1979).

**Hassanal Bolkiah** (Sultan Haji Hassanal Bolkiah Mu'izzaddin Waddaulah ibni Al-Marhum Haji Omar Ali Saifuddien Sa'adul Khairi Waddien) (1946– ). 29th Sultan of Brunei 1967– . Educated at Sandhurst, he succeeded as Yang di-Pertuan (Head of State) on his father's abdication and was also Prime Minister 1984– . One of the last absolute monarchs, he imposed *sharia* law. His fortune was estimated at \$US20 billion. Britain made him an honorary GCB, GCMG and Admiral of the Royal Navy.

**Hasselblad, Victor** (1906–1978). Swedish inventor, born in Göteborg. In 1941 he developed a camera for the Swedish Air Force which was launched commercially in 1948, used by NASA on the first moon landing (1969) and in many other space flights.

**Hastings, 1st Marquess of, Francis Edward Rawdon-Hastings, 2nd Earl of Moira** (1754–1826). Anglo-Irish soldier and politician, born in Dublin. He dropped out of Oxford, bought an army commission and served in a variety of roles in the American War of Independence 1774–81. Created a peer in his own right in 1783, elected FRS, he led a military expedition to France in 1794, but broke with \*Pitt for not providing adequate support. In 1797 there was an ill-considered attempt to make Hastings Prime Minister. Promoted general, he was Commander-in-Chief in Scotland 1803. A Whig and supporter of Catholic Emancipation, he became close to the Prince of Wales but failed in another bid to become Prime Minister (1812). Appointed Governor-General of Bengal 1813–23, he proved to be relatively successful and secured the cession of Singapore (1819). Governor of Malta 1824–26, he died at sea.

**Hastings, Warren** (1732–1818). English administrator, born in Churchill, Oxfordshire. Son of a clergyman, he joined the East India Company (EIC) as a 'writer' in 1750, served in Madras 1769–72 and as Governor of Bengal 1772–74. He became the first Governor-General of Bengal (i.e. of nearly all British India) 1774–85, the title of Governor-General of India not being created until 1833, by statute (\*Bentinck). He reformed the whole system of administration, set up a board of revenue and established regular law courts for which he had old Hindu law books specially translated. He spoke Bengali, Urdu and Persian and encouraged William \*Jones to found the Asiatic Society of Bengal to study oriental culture (1784) and publish a translation of

the *Bhagavad Gita* (1785). Hastings abolished private trading by the servants of the EIC, and successfully held the Marathas at bay. Unfortunately three of the four members of his Governor-General's Council consistently opposed and hampered him; one of them, Sir Philip \*Francis, with personal malignancy. When Hastings retired (1785), Francis persuaded \*Burke, \*Fox, \*Sheridan and \*Pitt to move to impeach him for oppression, maladministration and corruption. From 1788 the trial dragged on for seven years. Hastings was targetted as if he personified the EIC. He had made some misjudgments, including the judicial murder of a whistleblower and some harsh tax measures, but most charges, such as the torture of women, were raised for purely theatrical effect. **Richard Shawe** (1755–1816) was counsel for Hastings.

Compared to \*Clive, who was never impeached, Hastings' concerns for India and its culture were genuine and he lived modestly.

In April 1795, Hastings was acquitted on all charges. (Many peers who had been sitting when the trial began had died). The impeachment cost him £70,000 but the EIC provided a loan of £50,000 and a pension of £4,000 and he bought back his old family home in Daylesford. He was elected FRS in 1801. Probably the ablest of the great administrators of British India he was the least rewarded, becoming Privy Counsellor in 1814. He was the model for Colonel Christopher Brandon in Jane Austen's *Sense and Sensibility*. Towns in Victoria and New Zealand were named for him.

Turnbull, P., *Warren Hastings*. 1975; Lawson, C., *The Private Life of Warren Hastings*. 2012.

**Hathaway, Anne** (1555/6–1623). English wife of Shakespeare, probably born in Shuttery. In 1582 she married William \*Shakespeare, seven or eight years her junior, and bore him a daughter, Susanna (1583) and the twins Judith and Hamnet (or Hamlet, 1585). In his will, Shakespeare left her the furniture and his 'second-best bed'.

**Hatoyama Yukio** (1947– ). Japanese politician, born in Tokyo. A Diet Member 1986–2012, he led the Democratic Party of Japan and was Prime Minister 2009–10, introducing major reforms in social welfare and education, but was forced to resign over a financial scandal. His grandfather **Hatoyama Ichiro** (1883–1959) was Prime Minister 1954–56.

**Hatshepsut** (d.c.1482 BCE). Egyptian Queen (1504–1482 BCE). Daughter of Thutmose I, she married her half-brother Thutmose II, and on his death proclaimed herself pharaoh. She built the great temple at Deir el-Bahri (West Thebes) and four obelisks at Karnak. After her death, possibly murdered, her stepson and co-ruler \*Thutmose III obliterated her name.

Tyldesley, J., *Hatshepsut*. 1996.

**Hatta, Mohammed** (1902–1980). Indonesian politician. Trained as an economist in Europe and imprisoned by the Dutch (1933–42), he worked for the Japanese during World War II and during the \*Soekarno era was Prime Minister 1948–50 and Vice President 1950–56.

**Hatton, Sir Christopher** (1540–1591). English lawyer and courtier. He was a great favourite of Queen \*Elizabeth, who knighted him and gave him large estates in Dorset including the historic Corfe Castle. He was often her spokesman in parliament and actively prosecuted Anthony \*Babington and \*Mary Queen of Scots. He became Lord Chancellor 1587–91 and Chancellor of Oxford University 1588–91.

Brooks, E. St J., *Sir Christopher Hatton*. 1946.

**Haughey, Charles James** (1925–2006). Irish politician. A lawyer, he was elected to the Dail in 1957, led Fianna Fáil 1979–92, and served as Taoiseach (Prime Minister) 1979–81, 1982 and 1987–92. Known as 'the Great Houdini', he was an audacious embezzler, tax evader and hypocrite who acquired great wealth and had the Chief Justice's wife as his mistress.

Dwyer, T. R., *Short Fellow: A Biography of Charles Haughey*. 1987; O'Brien, J., *The Modern Prince: Charles J. Haughey and the Quest for Power*. 2002.

**Hauptmann, Gerhardt** (1862–1946). German dramatist and novelist, born in Silesia. He became an art student before going to Berlin (1885) and turning to literature. His early plays, social dramas influenced by \*Ibsen, roused opposition by their 'naturalism', a technique he applies, as in *Die Weber* (1892), to comparatively recent events (e.g. the revolt of the Silesian weavers in 1844) and even to remoter history, e.g. in *Florian Geyer* (1896) on the Peasant's War. A transition to fantasy is marked by *Hanneles Himmelfahrt* (*Hannele's Journey to Heaven*, 1893), in which a child's vision and sordid realism are successfully blended, and the popular *Die Versunkene Glocke* (*The Sunken Bell*, 1896). His later plays range through many styles from the realistic to the mystical and classical. Of his novels the best known are the psychological *The Fool in Christ: Emanuel Quint* (1910) and the classical *Atlantis* (1912). The verse epic *Till Eulenspiegel* (1928) symbolically portrayed Germany after World War I. Hauptmann won the Nobel Prize for Literature (1912).

Knight, K. G., and Norman, F. (eds), *Hauptmann Centenary Lectures*. 1964.

**Haushofer, Karl Ernst** (1869–1946). German soldier, geographer and political theorist. After serving in the Bavarian army (1887–1918) and becoming a general, he became the mentor of Rudolf \*Hess. He lectured in political geography at Munich University from 1919, becoming a professor in 1933, published widely and broadcast effectively. Developing Halford \*Mackinder's theory of the Eurasian 'heartland', he developed a

geopolitical theory, including 'Lebensraum', which promoted the idea of German expansion. He also encouraged political linkages between Germany and Japan. He and his wife committed suicide. His son **Albrecht Georg Haushofer** (1903–1945), worked with Hess, then became disillusioned with the Nazis, collaborated in an attempt to assassinate \*Hitler and was executed by the SS.

**Hausmann, Georges-Eugène** (1809–1891). French administrator and lawyer. He joined the public service in 1831. \*Napoléon III appointed him as Prefect of the Department of the Seine 1853–70, with responsibility for modernising Paris, to accommodate for the large increase in population. He became a Senator in 1857. He created new water supply and sewerage systems, introduced the railways, created boulevards, including the Champs-Élysées, parks (including the Bois de Boulogne and Buttes Chaumont), and built bridges, but tore down hundreds of medieval dwellings. His work had significant influence in Rome, Berlin, Vienna, Madrid, Barcelona, Stockholm, New York and Chicago. He became deeply controversial, spending huge sums of money, masked by some creative accountancy, and was the subject of attack by Napoléon's enemies. Forced to resign, he was elected as a Deputy, representing Corsica, 1877–81. He is often described, inaccurately, as Baron Haussmann.

**Haüy, René-Just** (1743–1822). French scientist, born at St Just-en-Chaussée, Oise. He became a priest, taught in Paris and investigated mineralogy and crystallography. In 1802 he became professor of mineralogy at the Museum of Natural History, moving to a chair at the Sorbonne in 1809. His two major works are the *Treatise of Mineralogy* (1801), and the *Treatise of Crystallography* (1822). Haüy's importance lay in effectively redefining the questions to be posed in the study of crystals. The regular forms of crystals had drawn throughout the 17th and 18th centuries a plethora of causal explanations, in terms of shaping forces—some chemical, some physical, some atomistic but none satisfactory. Haüy's approach was not to explain the causes of the regularly varied forms of crystals, but to try to classify those forms in terms of geometry and above all, he hoped, through the geometry of simple relationships between integers. He envisaged crystals as structured assemblages of secondary bodies (integrant molecules: a concept deriving from Buffon) which grouped themselves according to regular geometric laws. He proposed six types of primary forms: parallelepiped, rhombic dodecahedron, hexagonal dipyrmaid, right hexagonal prism, octahedron and tetrahedron, and spent much of his career elaborating on this typology of forms.

His approach won strong supporters, but also met many detractors, who believed that physical questions were being neglected in this purely structural, geometrical approach.

Burke, J. G., *Origins of the science of Crystals*. 1966.

**Havel, Vaclav** (1936–2011). Czech dramatist and politician, born in Prague. He began publishing essays and plays in 1956, although his works were not performed in Czechoslovakia until 1968. His plays include *The Memorandum* (1965), *The Conspirators* (1971), *Audience* (1975) and *Largo Desolato* (1985). In 1977 he helped to found Charter 77, a human rights organisation, and was jailed many times. In prison 1979–83, he wrote *Letters to Olga* (his wife), later dramatised. In 1989, on the collapse of Communism, Havel became the last President of Czechoslovakia 1989–92 in 'the velvet revolution', leaving office when he proved unable to maintain political union between Czechs and Slovaks. He was elected President of the Czech Republic 1993–2003.

**Havelock, Sir Henry** (1795–1857). English general. Originally intended for the law, a collapse in the family's fortunes made him a soldier, widely read, a good linguist, and full of Baptist missionary fervour. He served in India from 1822, fighting with distinction in Burma, Afghanistan, Gwalior and the Punjab. In the Indian mutiny (1857) he was sent to the relief of Cawnpore and Lucknow. Having reached Cawnpore only to find that on news of his coming all the European women and children had been killed, he fought his way through to Lucknow and so enabled the city to hold out until it was finally relieved by Sir Colin \*Campbell. Havelock died of dysentery within a month.

**Hawke, Bob** (Robert James Lee) (1929–2019). Australian Labor politician, born in South Australia. Educated in Perth, he became a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford, returning to join the Australian Council of Trade Unions (ACTU) as research officer (1957) and industrial advocate (from 1959). As President of the ACTU 1970–80, he was highly visible on television and gained immense popularity in resolving industrial disputes, and was also National President of the Australian Labor Party 1973–78. He entered the Australian Parliament in 1980, took the Labor leadership from Bill \*Hayden in a bloodless coup in February 1983 and a month later defeated Malcolm \*Fraser decisively to become Prime Minister, being re-elected in 1984, 1987 and 1990. Hawke converted the ALP to uneasy support of economic rationalism and the domination of the market, and promoted economic links with Asia. Phasing out of tariffs, responding to globalisation, floating the \$A, financial deregulation, achieving universal secondary education, universal health care, Commonwealth power over the environment, compulsory superannuation, the Australia Act (1986) were all achieved by Hawke, working closely with his treasurer, Paul \*Keating. He also led the successful international fight, with Jacques Yves \*Cousteau and Michel \*Rocard, to exclude mining from Antarctica for 50 years (1991) and played a significant role in weakening the *apartheid* regime in South Africa. After 1987 he worried that the pace

of change was causing social hardship. In December 1991 Keating defeated Hawke in a Caucus ballot and became Prime Minister.

d'Alpuget, B., *Robert J. Hawke*. 1982; Hawke, B. *The Hawke Memoirs*. 1994; Bramston, T., *Bob Hawke: Demons and Destiny*. 2022.

**Hawke, Edward Hawke, 1st Baron** (1705–1781). English sailor. After much distinguished service he became a full admiral in 1755 when he superseded \*Byng in the Mediterranean. After two years he was back in the English Channel. His victory at Quiberon Bay (1759) was one of the greatest in British naval history. Hawke had been lying outside Brest watching the French fleet intended to cover an invasion of England, but in November a gale forced the British to withdraw and so allowed the French, under Admiral de Couflans, to escape. Anticipating rightly that the aim was to join a sister fleet at Rochefort, Hawke intercepted the enemy fleet at Quiberon Bay and, despite the gale and a menacing lee shore, forced action and destroyed it. Member of Parliament 1747–76, he was First Lord of the Admiralty 1766–71 and promoted to Admiral of the Fleet in 1768.

MacKay, R. F., *Admiral Hawke*. 1965.

**Hawker, Harry George** (1889–1921). Australian aviator, born in Melbourne. In England he began working with T.O.M. \*Sopwith (1911), and in 1912 set records for time aloft (8 hours 23 minutes), distance (1,609 km) and height (3,490 metres). In May 1919 he attempted to cross the Atlantic but was forced to ditch. He designed aircraft and a two-stroke motor cycle and was killed while testing a French Goshawk. His name survived with the Hawker Hurricane fighter and the Hawker-\*de Havilland aerospace company.

**Hawking, Stephen William** (1942–2018). English cosmologist, applied mathematician and theoretical physicist, born in Oxford. Educated at Oxford and Cambridge, he collaborated with Roger \*Penrose, was professor of gravitational physics 1977–79 at Cambridge and Lucasian professor of mathematics (a chair that \*Newton had held) 1979–2009. His work helped to confirm the 'big bang' theory of creation but his best known research is on the nature of 'black holes' and their relationship with the laws of thermodynamics. From 1963, Hawking was severely handicapped with a rare form of motor neurone disease (ALS, known as Lou \*Gehrig's disease in the US), which prevented him from moving or writing without assistance and he communicated through a speech synthesiser. His book *A Brief History of Time* (1988) became a phenomenal bestseller (more than 10,000,000 copies) and was filmed. He also wrote an autobiography, *My Brief History* (2013). He was awarded the CH in 1989, the Copley Medal in 2007 and the US Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2009. He lost in a major dispute about the existence of the

\*Higgs boson, and the Nobel Prize for Physics eluded him because his conceptual work, although profound, was hard to confirm experimentally.

Seife, C., *Hawking Hawking: The Selling of a Scientific Celebrity*. 2021.

**Hawkins (or Hawkyins), Sir John** (1532–1595). English sailor, administrator and slave trader. He was the first Englishman to traffic in African slaves, a venture that ended (1573) when his fleet was destroyed by storms on his third voyage across the Atlantic. He is credited/blamed for introducing tobacco to England. As Treasurer of the Navy 1577–95, he did much to equip the fleet and turn it into an efficient fighting force. Knighted for his services against the Spanish Armada (1588), he harassed the Spanish West India trade for many years and died off Puerto Rico while commanding an expedition to the Spanish Main with his second cousin, Sir Francis \*Drake.

Williamson, J. A., *Hawkins of Plymouth*. 2nd ed. 1969.

**Hawthorne, Nathaniel** (1804–1864). American novelist, born in Salem, Massachusetts. From a Puritan family, he developed a taste for solitude and as a young man lived for 12 years the life of a recluse in a single room at Salem, where he wrote the stories collected in two series as *Twice-Told Tales* (1827–1842). Marriage (1842) to Sara Peabody, as a preliminary to which he had taken a position in the Boston Customs House, restored him to normal life. The couple lived in Concord with \*Emerson and \*Thoreau among their neighbours. He returned to Salem as surveyor of customs but was dismissed and took up writing again. The result was his masterpiece, the novel *The Scarlet Letter* (1850), which, against a Puritan New England background, paints a tragic picture of the cumulative effects of prejudice, guilt and sin. Among other works of this productive period were *The House of the Seven Gables* (1851), the satirical *The Blithewood Romance* (1852), and the famous children's book *Tanglewood Tales* (1852). He was US Consul in Liverpool 1853–58. His last work of importance, inspired by an Italian visit, was *The Marble Faun* (1860).

Crowley, J. D. (ed.), *Hawthorne: The Critical Heritage*. 1970.

**Hay, John Milton** (1838–1905). American diplomat and author. At the request of John G. Nicolay, Private Secretary 1861–65 to President \*Lincoln, Hay was appointed his assistant, and the two friends wrote the enormous *Abraham Lincoln* (10 volumes, 1886–90). Hay was US Ambassador to Great Britain 1897–98 and Secretary of State 1898–1905. He enunciated the 'Open Door' policy in China and negotiated the Hay-Pauncefote Treaty (1901) with Britain which enabled the US to build the Panama Canal. He was an intimate friend of Henry \*Adams.

**Hayden, Bill** (William George) (1933– ). Australian Labor politician. After 10 years as a Queensland policeman, he was a Member of the Australian Parliament 1961–88, Minister for Social Security 1972–75, and Treasurer 1975 under Gough \*Whitlam. Leader of the Labor Party 1977–83, he was displaced by Bob \*Hawke but served as Hawke's Foreign Minister 1983–88 then became Governor-General 1989–96.

Murphy, D. J., *Hayden*. 1980; Hayden, B., *Hayden: an autobiography*. 1996.

**Haydn, (Franz) Joseph** (1732–1809). Austrian composer, born at Rohrau. Second of 12 children, he studied at the St Stephen's Cathedral choir school, Vienna (1740–49) until his voice broke. In the next eight years he taught himself the fundamentals of composition (studying the works of C.P.E. \*Bach), working as a valet to the Italian composer Niccolò \*Porpora (who instructed him in writing for the voice), and coaching pupils in the klavier and singing. In 1760 he became assistant Kapellmeister to Prince Esterházy at Eisenstadt and Kapellmeister at the castle at Esterháza (1766), remaining there until 1790. By 1790 he had written more than 70 symphonies, 50 piano sonatas, 125 works for baryton, 60 string quartets and much Church music. Gradually, he acquired a European reputation and his status rose with the Esterházy. From 1781 he was the friend and mentor of \*Mozart.

Haydn ran some risk of being written off as a musical bookend, both preceding and following Mozart. He made a unique contribution to the history of music as creator of the string quartet (composing 68, although some doubtful attributions increase the number to 83) and the piano sonata (62). He also composed 20 piano trios. While **Giovanni Battista Sammartini** (1700?–1775) composed the earliest dated symphony (in 1732), Haydn is the first great master of the form, writing 104, strongly influencing Mozart and \*Beethoven. He also composed 32 concertos, 14 operas and 14 Masses. Symphony No. 104 in D major ('The London') was the last, and perhaps his greatest, anticipating \*Beethoven's Romanticism. In 1792 he had taught Beethoven briefly, without mutual benefit.

Haydn spent two periods in England (1791–92; 1794–95) at the invitation of the London impresario J. P. \*Salomon. He wrote 12 symphonies for Salomon (Nos 93–104) and six string quartets. Haydn was immensely popular in England and received an honorary Mus D from Oxford (1791).

His *Seven Last Words of our Saviour on the Cross* (1786), originally for orchestra, was commissioned for Cádiz Cathedral, later adapted for string quartet (1787) and for chorus and orchestra (1796).

His finest string quartets are the six in op. 76 (1796–97; H. 75–80). His piano sonatas, long neglected, are now available on at least four sets of CDs which make a compelling case for them being in the same league

as Mozart's. The Mass No. 11 in D Minor (*Missa in angustis—Mass in times of fear*), first performed in 1798, is better known as 'The Nelson Mass', having been played in \*Nelson's presence in 1800. The Mass, joyous, despite its ominous title, has a driving urgency, operatic intensity, with soaring vocal writing, powerful tympani, a piercing trumpet, pulsating strings, obsessive ornamentation and pungent dissonance. The most familiar of his choral works is *The Creation* (1798), written to an English text, based on Genesis and \*Milton's *Paradise Lost*, but often performed in German as *Die Schöpfung. Die Jahreszeiten* (*The Seasons*, 1801), much performed, is set to a text by Baron Gottfried van Swieten.

His works were catalogued by Antony van Hoboken, with the letter 'H'.

Robbins Landon, H. C., *Haydn: Chronicle and Works*. 1980; Rosen, C., *The Classical Style*. 2nd edition, 1997.

**Haydon, Benjamin Robert** (1786–1846). English painter. An untalented, frustrated high Romantic, he fought against the Royal Academy and left valuable autobiographical writings. He was a friend of \*Wordsworth and \*Keats and committed suicide.

**Hayek, Friedrich August von** (1899–1992). Austrian-British economist, born in Vienna. A second cousin of Ludwig \*Wittgenstein, he taught in Austria, Britain (where he was naturalised in 1938) and the US, became a strong opponent of \*Keynes and the welfare state, and wrote *The Road to Serfdom* (1944). He attacked all centralised systems as potentially totalitarian, arguing that liberty grew out of a variety of 'spontaneous orders', arising locally. A passionate advocate of the free market, he shared the 1974 Nobel Prize for Economics with Gunnar \*Myrdal (a bizarre pairing), became a major influence on Margaret \*Thatcher and was made a CH in 1983.

Gamble, A., *Hayek. The iron cage of liberty*. 1996; Wapshott, N., *Keynes Hayek*. 2011.

**Hayes, Rutherford Birchard** (1822–1893). 19th President of the US 1877–81. Born at Delaware, Ohio, he practised law at Cincinnati and rose to be a major-general in the Civil War. Member of the US House of Representatives 1864–67, he became Governor of Ohio 1867–71 and 1875–77. In 1876 he was chosen as a compromise candidate for the Republican presidential nomination and the ensuing campaign against Samuel Jones \*Tilden was unusually dirty. Tilden led on the popular vote (4.3 m to 4.04 m), but there were disputed returns from Louisiana, South Carolina and Florida, all under 'carpetbag' rule. The returns were referred by Congress to an Electoral Commission which in each case ruled in favour of Hayes by 8 votes to 7. He was then declared elected with an Electoral College vote of 185 to 184. In the 'Compromise of 1877', Tilden and the Democrats agreed to accept the result

provided that 'Reconstruction' ended and Federal troops were withdrawn from the South. This ended Federal action to assist black rights for more than 50 years. In 20 Presidential ranking lists by US historians and political scientists, Hayes scored No. 25 in the aggregate.

Davison, K. E., *The Presidency of Rutherford B. Hayes*. 1971.

**Hazlitt, William** (1778–1830). English essayist and critic, born in Maidstone. The son of a Unitarian minister, he was employed on the *Morning Chronicle* and *Examiner* in London in 1812, and contributed to the *Edinburgh Review* 1814–30. Collections of his essays were published in *Round Table*, *Table Talk* and *Plain Speaker*. He wrote a series of contemporary portraits in *Spirit of the Age* (1825) and a life of *Napoleon* (1828–30).

**Healey, Denis Winston, Baron Healey** (1917–2015). British Labour politician. Educated at Oxford, he was a major in the Commandos during World War II, became MP 1952–92, serving as Minister of Defence 1964–70, and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1974–79. He contested the leadership of the Labour Party in 1976 and 1980, but was Deputy Leader under Michael \*Foot 1980–83. He was an able writer and photographer.

Healey, D., *The Time of My Life*. 1989.

**Heaney, Seamus** (Justin) (1939–2013). Irish poet, playwright and translator, born in Northern Ireland. He taught in Belfast, and was professor of rhetoric at Harvard 1985–97, and of poetry at Oxford 1989–94. He published 13 collections of poetry, adaptations of \*Sophocles' plays *Philoctetes* and *Antigone*, a highly praised translation of *Beowulf* (1999, which he did not much like himself) and *Aeneid: Book VI* (posthumous, 2016). He received the 1995 Nobel Prize for Literature for 'works of lyrical beauty and ethical depth, which exalt everyday miracles and the living past'. He declined nomination for the Presidency of Ireland in 2011. Bill \*Clinton commented, on Heaney's death: 'His mind, heart, and his uniquely Irish gift for language made him our finest poet of the rhythms of ordinary lives and a powerful voice for peace.'

Vendler, H., *Seamus Heaney*. 2000; Foster, R. F., *On Seamus Heaney*. 2020.

**Hearn, Lafcadio** (1850–1904). American writer. Of Greek-British parentage, he became a journalist in the US, lived in Japan from 1890, taught there and was naturalised. He wrote several penetrating books explaining Japanese life and culture.

**Hearst, William Randolph** (1863–1951). American newspaper proprietor, born in San Francisco. The son of a millionaire mine owner, he took charge of his father's paper, the *San Francisco Examiner*, in 1887, bought the *New York Journal* in 1895, and by 1925

owned 25 newspapers in 17 cities. His introduction of the 'the yellow press', characterised by banner headlines, sensationalism and lavish illustration, revolutionised journalism. A congressman 1903–07, he ran for the Democratic nomination for president in 1904 (losing to Alton B. \*Parker) and was candidate for Governor of New York State in 1906 (losing to Charles Evans \*Hughes). After supporting Franklin D. \*Roosevelt in 1932 he became an extreme isolationist and Anglophobe. Orson \*Welles' film *Citizen Kane* (1940) was largely based on his life (with some elements from the *Chicago Tribune's* R. R. McCormick).

**Heath, Sir Edward Richard George** (1916–2005). British Conservative politician, born in Broadstairs, Kent. Son of a carpenter, educated at Chatham House School and Balliol College, Oxford, he served in the army, was a civil servant, and a Tory MP 1950–2001. He was Minister of Labour 1959–60, Lord Privy Seal, in charge of European Community negotiations 1960–63, Secretary of State for Industry and President of the Board of Trade 1963–64. After the 1964 election defeat, Sir Alec Douglas-Home (\*Home) retired as Leader of the Conservative Party, and Heath was elected to succeed him (1965), the first to be chosen in a ballot. He was Leader of the Opposition 1965–70, 1974–75. In June 1970 the Conservatives defeated Harold \*Wilson's Labour Government with a small majority. As Prime Minister 1970–74, Heath vigorously pursued entry to the European Community. In an effort to restore the economy and contain industrial strife he called an election in February 1974, was defeated narrowly, and when Wilson called a second election in October 1974, Heath failed to make significant gains. In February 1975, Margaret \*Thatcher defeated him in a leadership contest. During her prime ministership, and beyond, he remained truculently on the backbench. A bachelor, he devoted himself to his hobbies. A gifted organist, conductor and yachtsman, he won the Sydney–Hobart yacht race in 1970. He was created KG in 1992. His sexuality is a matter of ongoing speculation—perhaps, like \*Ravel, he had none.

Laing, M., *Edward Heath: Prime Minister*. 1972; Campbell, J., *Edward Heath*. 1993.

**Heaviside, Oliver** (1850–1925). English physicist. Despite having little formal education he made important contributions to the knowledge of how radio waves are propagated. In 1902 he put forward the theory that an ionised layer in the atmosphere, now known to be 90–150 km above the earth's surface, is responsible for the reflection of medium-wave radio signals. The same hypothesis was advanced, almost simultaneously, in the United States by **Arthur Edwin Kennelly** (1861–1939) and the layer is now known either as the Kennelly-Heaviside or the Heaviside layer. Its existence was confirmed experimentally by Edward \*Appleton. Heaviside found difficulty in communicating his findings to

others, was often engaged in academic controversies and for the latter part of his life lived as a recluse in Devonshire. Elected FRS in 1891, in 1896 he was awarded a Civil List pension.

**Hébert, Jacques René** (1757–1794). French revolutionary. A journalist, he was one of the most extreme members of the political faction, the Cordeliers. He was one of the prominent founders of the atheistic cult of Reason. His popularity with the Paris Commune earned him \*Robespierre's animosity and after planning an abortive insurrection he was arrested and executed (1794).

**Hedayat, Sadeq** (1903–1951). Iranian novelist and playwright. Considered the most important Iranian writer of the 20th century, in his youth he was greatly influenced by \*Maupassant, Edgar Allan \*Poe, \*Chekhov, \*Dostoevsky and Franz \*Kafka. All these he had discovered during a period in France and Belgium, but in 1930 he returned to Iran and became interested in the Iranian folk tradition. Most of his work is melancholy and deeply pessimistic, most human effort seemed to him absurd. He committed suicide in Paris. His best known works are probably *Buried Alive* (1930), *Neyrangestan* (1932) and *The Blind Owl* (1937).

Kamshad, H., *Modern Persian Prose Literature*. 1966.

**Hedin, Sven Anders von** (1865–1952). Swedish explorer and geographer. In 1885 he began a series of expeditions to Central Asia and mapped areas formerly unrecorded. In 1908 he made the first detailed map of Tibet. He wrote *My Life as an Explorer* (1925). He was sympathetic to \*Hitler and the Nazis but deplored the anti-Jewish atrocities.

**Hefner, Hugh Marston** (1926–2017). American publisher and entrepreneur. In 1953, he founded the magazine *Playboy*, which played a significant role in the ensuing sexual revolution.

**Hegel, (Georg Wilhelm) Friedrich** (1770–1831). German philosopher, born in Stuttgart. He studied theology at Tübingen and in his early life was a critic of accepted Christian thought. He then turned to philosophy and, after working at Jena and elsewhere and achieving a growing reputation by his writings, he was appointed (1818) to succeed to the chair formerly occupied by J. G. \*Fichte as professor of philosophy at the University of Berlin. His views and those of his followers (known as Hegelianism) greatly influenced subsequent philosophy, sometimes indirectly, sometimes by reaction. Marxism, according to \*Marx, is Hegelianism turned right side up, and existentialism owes something to Hegel's thought. There were also outgrowths of Hegelian idealism in British and American philosophy. Essentially, Hegelianism makes the claim that spirit, sometimes conceived as the human spirit, more often as something transcendental and all-encompassing, is the true reality, and all else is dependent on it. Spirit passes through various

stages of development consisting of the attainment of a synthesis, when an antithesis is brought into antagonism with a thesis; this triadic process Hegel described as dialectical. Human history displays this development, as does philosophy itself. Hegel regarded his own philosophy as the furthest point to which philosophy had yet advanced. The chief works published during his lifetime were *The Phenomenology of Mind* (1807), *The Science of Logic* (1812–16), *Encyclopedia of Philosophical Sciences* (1817) and *The Philosophy of Right* (1821); much more of his writing was published posthumously. It has been criticised or disdained by many philosophers for its extravagant claims to be setting out a train of necessary truths.

Taylor, C., *Hegel*. 1975; Plant, R., *Hegel*. 1983; Singer, P., *Hegel*. 2001; Beiser, F. C., *Hegel*. 2005.

**Heidegger, Martin** (1889–1976). German philosopher, born in Messkirch. Born into a Catholic family, educated at Freiburg University, he studied with \*Husserl, and became a professor at Marburg 1923–28. Major influences on his thinking include \*Aristotle, St \*Augustine, \*Kierkegaard, \*Nietzsche, \*Hölderlin, Buddhism and Taoism.

His best known book *Sein und Zeit* (1926, translated as *Being and Time*, 1962) examines the concept of Being, emphasising the word *Dasein*, a compound of *Da* (there) and *Sein* (being), the central element of being human, including 'being in the world', 'being with others' and 'states of mind' (including anxiety, fear and love). He used Husserl's phenomenological methods. His emphasis on 'being' was parallel to the existentialist principle that 'existence' precedes 'essence' but he objected to being described as an existentialist, although his teaching clearly influenced \*Sartre.

'Being-towards-death' is the challenge of grasping that life can only be fully understood and realised by coming to terms with extinction, and that 'being' is 'time', the context in which we live, and it is finite. The deaths of others are irrelevant to the primary subject, a harsh view that throws light on Heidegger's support of Nazism, which cut him off from Husserl.

He was a professor at Freiburg 1928–45, and rector 1933–34. A member of the Nazi Party 1933–45, Heidegger was deprived of his chair after the war, but resumed lecturing in 1951. He later gave evasive and contradictory explanations about his relations with the Third Reich.

With his emphasis on engagement rather than detachment, physical not metaphysical, the particular and immediate rather than the infinite, abstract and universal, he saw Nazi ideology as a validation of his concepts.

His language was very dense, unusually complex and hard to translate, so his influence on English speaking philosophers has been limited. He wrote about 'the hermeneutics of facticity' which meant



the interpretation of meaning in the context of the quality or condition of being fact, reality or truth. He argued that 'intelligibility is suicide for philosophy', and he proved his point. There is an extensive literature on Heidegger and his work. His students included Hannah \*Arendt (also his lover) and Herbert \*Marcuse.

Blackham, H. J., *Six Existential Thinkers*. 1952; Ott, H., *Martin Heidegger: A Political Life*. 1993; Collins, J. and Selina, H., *Introducing Heidegger. A Graphic Guide*. 1998; Skinner, Y., *Hitler's Philosophers*. 2013.

**Heifetz, Jascha** (1901–1987). Lithuanian-Jewish-American violinist, born in Vilnius (then in the Russian Empire). A child prodigy, he performed the \*Mendelssohn Violin Concerto at the age of 5, studied with Leopold Auer, made his St Petersburg debut in 1911 and left Russia in 1917. He toured Australia in 1921 and 1927. Regarded as the most brilliant virtuoso performer since \*Paganini, Heifetz was in great demand as a concert and recording artist, where his deadly accuracy in bowing and fingering and the extraordinary breathing quality of his tone produced a style of playing that was immediately recognisable. He made memorable recordings of trios with Arthur \*Rubinstein, Emanuel Feuerman and—later—Grigor Piatigorsky. Heifetz directed a chamber music group in Los Angeles from the 1960s, and after injuring his right shoulder in 1972 retired from public performance and devoted himself to teaching. His favourite violin was a \*Guarneri Del Gesu c.1742. The film *Jascha Heifetz: God's Fiddler* (2011) is a comprehensive biographical account.

**Heine, Heinrich** (originally **Harry**) (1797–1856). German poet, born in Düsseldorf. One of the poor branch of a rich Jewish family, he grew up under the French occupation and became an admirer of \*Napoléon. An uncle set him up in his own business (Harry Heine & Co.) in Hamburg, which soon failed. He then studied law in Bonn, literature in Göttingen (under \*Schlegel) and philosophy in Berlin (under \*Hegel and Friedrich August Wolf). Several love affairs disturbed him. \*Goethe snubbed him, and to avoid the civil disabilities aimed at Jews he unhappily accepted Christian baptism in 1825, the year he took out his doctorate in law. He published *Reisebilder* ('Pictures of Travel', 1826) in which he proclaimed his revolutionary sympathies, and *Buch der Lieder* ('Book of Songs', 1827) which established him as Germany's greatest lyric poet after (or perhaps even ahead of) Goethe. From 1831 his political opinions obliged him to live in Paris where he became an ardent disciple of \*Saint-Simon. He worked as a journalist, secretly accepted a pension from the French Government (secured by his admirer \*Thiers), had several more unhappy love affairs and became friendly with the brilliant French Romantics including \*Hugo, George \*Sand, \*Chopin, de \*Musset and \*Berlioz. In 1841 he married Mathilde Eugénie Mirat, a shallow-minded Parisian *grisette* with whom he had lived

since 1835. Heine was torn by many conflicts and he was the *Doppelgänger* of his own poem: the baptised Jew, the expatriate German, the unhappy lover, the unconvinced radical, the bittersweet poet. The pure classical form of his poetry combines exquisite sensitivity and pessimism, marred at times by bitter cynicism, malicious satire and sentimentality. He has been called the 'poetic psychologist of love' and his later works, including *Romancero* (1851) and *Last Songs and Thoughts* (1853, 1854), were dubbed 'the swan song of romanticism'. From 1848 he was bedridden with spinal paralysis and suffered acute pain until his death. As a young man he called himself a 'soldier in the war of the liberation of mankind', but became cynical about political processes, observing: 'When the heroes go off the stage, the clowns come on.' Heine wrote in both French and German and strove to make both nations aware of their mutual artistic and intellectual achievements. He also read English literature extensively. In his penetrating political essays he seemed to anticipate the rise of Nazism, his works were suppressed in Germany (1933–45) and the Nazis insisted that his most famous poem, *The Lorelei*, was anonymous. Heine's lyrics were set to music by \*Schubert (6), \*Schumann (23), \*Brahms (6) and Hugo \*Wolf (19).

Kaufmann, H. (ed.), *Heinrich Heine: Werke und Briefe*. 10 vols, 1961–64; Kossoff, P., *Valiant Heart: A Biography of Heinrich Heine*. 1983.

**Heinemann, Gustav** (1899–1976). German politician. A lawyer, he was a founder of the Christian Democratic Party, then joined the Social Democrats and became Minister of Justice 1966–69. He was President of the Federal Republic of Germany 1969–74.

**Heinkel, Ernst Heinrich** (1888–1958). German aircraft engineer. He was chief designer for the Albatros Aircraft Company in Berlin before World War I. In 1922 he founded Ernst Heinkel Flugzeugwerke where he built a number of aircraft that were successful in World War II, the He III and He 162, and the first rocket-powered aircraft.

**Heinrich** (Henry) **IV** (1050–1106). Holy Roman Emperor 1084–1106, King of Germany, Italy and Burgundy 1056–1106. Son of Heinrich III of the Salanian dynasty, he was brought up by his mother after his father's death. After coming of age (1065) he spent some years in recovering the royal domains in Saxony. He then tried to assert his position in Italy, which led to a quarrel with Pope \*Gregory VII whom he declared deposed. The Pope excommunicated Heinrich in reply and forced him to make humble submission at Canossa (1077). Meanwhile in Germany, Rudolf of Swabia had been set up as a rival king and in 1080 he won papal support. Once more the Emperor declared the Pope deposed, once more he in turn was excommunicated. Rudolf, Duke of Swabia, having died in battle, Heinrich invaded

Italy (1081), entered Rome (1084) and was belatedly crowned Emperor by the anti-pope Clement III. In his absence Germany was again in arms with rival kings in the field and as soon as Heinrich had restored some sort of order more rebellions occurred, this time aided by the treachery of his sons. In the last years of his life Heinrich lost his power in both Germany and Italy and died a broken man. He had the vision to see what was needed and to pursue it, but lacked the power to persuade or conciliate, and the diplomatic skill to divide his enemies.

**Heinrich V** (1082–1125). German King and Holy Roman Emperor 1106–25. He continued \*Heinrich IV's struggle with the papacy on the question of investiture until a compromise was reached at the Concordat of Worms (1122). He married \*Matilda, the daughter of \*Henry I of England.

**Heinrich VI** (1165–1197). Holy Roman Emperor 1190–97. He was elected German King (1169) while his father, the Hohenstaufen emperor \*Friedrich I (Barbarossa), was still alive. Immediately after his accession as Emperor he went to Italy to secure the kingdom of Sicily, the heritage of his wife Constance. The Sicilians, however, chose Tancred of Lecce, and Heinrich had to return to Germany to face a rebellion by \*Heinrich der Löwe. By making skilful use of the bargaining power which the chance capture of England's \*Richard I, returning from the crusade, put in his hands, he obtained peace. Thus freed, he had little difficulty in mastering Sicily and was crowned at Palermo (1194). Able but ruthless, Heinrich left a sinister reputation behind him.

**Heinrich VII** (c.1274–1313). Holy Roman Emperor 1308–13. Born in Hainault, and Count of Luxembourg, after election as Emperor and German King he led an army into Italy, with limited success and died near Siena, of malaria. \*Dante's *De Monarchia* (1313) was written to advocate a universal monarchy with authority over the Pope.

**Heinrich der Löwe** (Henry the Lion) (1129–1195). Duke of Saxony and Bavaria. Head of the powerful \*Guelph family, he played a dominant role in German history for many years, extending his power in the Baltic area and crusading against the Slavs beyond the Elbe. In later years he was in rebellion against the emperors \*Friedrich I and \*Heinrich VI and suffered temporary banishment and loss of estates. His second wife, Matilda, was a daughter of England's \*Henry II. He was the founder of Munich (München). 'The Gospels of Henry the Lion', a manuscript volume illustrated with Romanesque paintings, was sold in London in 1983 for £8.1 million, then the highest priced book in history.

**Heinz, Henry John** (1844–1919). American food manufacturer, born in Pittsburgh. Of German descent, he sold produce from the family garden as a child. In 1876 he and his cousin founded F. and

J. Heinz, which became H. J. Heinz Co. in 1888. He applied himself particularly to high standards of hygiene and quality.

Potter, S., *The Magic Number* 57. 1959.

**Heinze, Sir Bernard Thomas** (1894–1982). Australian conductor and teacher, born in Shepparton. Of German descent, he became a violinist, studied in Europe and served as an officer in World War I. Ormond Professor of Music at Melbourne University 1925–56, he promoted free concerts for schools, from 1929 was a driving force in the ABC (originally Australian Broadcasting Company, then Commission, now Corporation), which created orchestras, establishing subscription concerts which were broadcast, and initiated 'Youth Concerts'. Chief conductor of the Melbourne Symphony Orchestra 1933–53, he succeeded Eugene \*Goossens as Director of the NSW Conservatorium 1956–67.

Radice, T., *Bernard Heinze*. 1986.

**Heisenberg, Werner Karl** (1901–1976). German theoretical physicist, born in Würzburg. He studied at Munich and Göttingen, was influenced by Arnold \*Sommerfeld, Wilhelm \*Wien and David \*Hilbert. From 1922 he began collaborating with Niels \*Bohr ('the Copenhagen interpretation') on the meaning of quantum mechanics, on which they often disagreed. Professor of physics at Leipzig University 1927–42, he gained rapid recognition for his work on the general quantum theory in atomic physics, investigation of atomic structure and of the \*Zeeman effect. He won the 1932 Nobel Prize for physics for his development of quantum mechanics based on the principle of 'indeterminacy', sometimes called the 'uncertainty principle', i.e. that the position and momentum of any body (or particle) cannot be simultaneously determined: the more precise the determination of one, the less precise is the other. Thus it is safer to refer to statistical probabilities than to formulate general laws. His 'uncertainty principle' is increasingly applied, by analogy, to philosophy and biology. He had been vaguely involved in right-wing politics in his youth, but lacked zeal for the Nazi cause. He directed the Kaiser \*Wilhelm Institute for Physics at Berlin 1942–45.

In 1942 he wrote papers describing, with a high degree of accuracy, how the fission of uranium 235 could produce enormous energy outputs but concluded that it would require three years of intensive work to build a reactor and Germany lacked access to raw materials. His role in developing a possible atomic bomb remains highly controversial: he claimed to have been opposed to developing a weapon, but may have been a Nazi pawn, or even a bungler in some technical areas.

He directed the Max \*Planck Institutes of Physics at Göttingen 1946–58 and Munich 1958–70. He was an important influence on the creation of CERN in Geneva (1957), planned Germany's first nuclear

reactor in 1957 but campaigned against stockpiling nuclear weapons. He worked on superconductivity, cosmic radiation and turbulence. He was a Christian, but also interested in eastern religions and wrote *Physics and Philosophy* (1958, translated 2007).

Frayne, M., *Copenhagen*. 1958; Cassidy, D. C., *Uncertainty. The Life and Science of Werner Heisenberg*. 1991; Powers, T., *Heisenberg's War*. 1993 ; Carson, C., *Heisenberg in the Atomic Age*. 2014.

**Helena, St** (Flavia Julia Helena) (c.248–328). Roman empress dowager, born in Drepanum (modern Bulgaria). Wife of **Constantius Chlorus** and mother of \*Constantine I, she was divorced by her husband, who wanted to marry upwards, and went to live in Trier. Constantine became Emperor in 306. Helena was converted to Christianity about 312, and she was proclaimed as 'Augusta' in 325, later 'Augusta Imperatrix'. According to tradition, in 326 she went on pilgrimage to Jerusalem and there discovered the site of the Holy Sepulchre and the True Cross. Some relics that Helena discovered are displayed in Rome at Santa Croce in Gerusalemme.

**Heller, Joseph** (1923–1999). American novelist. Educated at Columbia and Oxford, he became an advertising copywriter and taught creative writing. His best known novel *Catch-22* (1961), also a successful film, added a new phrase to the language. He also wrote *Good as Gold* (1979), *God Knows* (1984) and *Picture This* (1988).

Daugherty, T., *Just One Catch. A Biography of Joseph Heller*, 2011.

**Helmholtz, Hermann Ludwig Ferdinand von** (1821–1894). German physiologist. Professor of physiology at Königsberg 1849–55, Bonn 1855–58, Heidelberg 1858–71 and Berlin 1871–87, in 1887 he became director of the new Physico-Technical Institute at Berlin Charlottenberg. His early researches on animal heat and on the body system as a balance of inputs and outputs, led him to his fundamental memoir of 1847 'On the Conservation of Force', where he set out the mathematical principles of the conservation of energy. In the 1850s he pursued physiological researches on the eye, making early use of the ophthalmoscope. He moved on to studies of the relationships between the ear, the nervous system and the psychology of hearing. He received the Copley Medal in 1873. His students included Max \*Planck, Albert \*Michelson and Wilhelm \*Wien.

Helmholtz wished to free science from religious and metaphysical constraints. He saw scientific investigation and mechanical and mathematical explanations as the essential source of truth about all phenomena, physical and psychological. He believed in the unity of nature, and devoted himself to searching out those great forces which operated throughout it, above all, energy.

Cahan, D., *Helmholtz. A Life in Science*. 2018.

**Helmont, Jan Baptist van** (1580–1644). Flemish physician and chemist, born in Brussels. He travelled widely, studied medicine in Antwerp, and was influenced (but not uncritically) by \*Paracelsus. Although a practising Catholic, he was challenged by ecclesiastical authorities for questioning miracles. Central to his methodology was the careful weighing of processes; for example, burning wood, weighing the residue and concluding that the lost mass formed gas, with air. He coined the word 'gas', from the Greek *khaos*. He demonstrated that a willow tree, over five years, increased its mass by taking in water, while the amount of soil around the roots was unchanged. He discovered how stomach acid is involved in digestion, and used gravimetry (analysis by weight) to study urine. He came close to identifying enzymes and a genetic code.

**Helms, Jesse** (1921–2008). American Republican politician. A senator from North Carolina 1973–2003, he took a hard Right position on social and foreign policy issues.

**Héloïse** (c.1098–1164). French religious. Abbess of Paraclete, Nogent-sur-Seine, she was mistress and wife of the scholar Peter \*Abelard. Her uncle Fulbert appointed Abelard her tutor. They fell in love and fled to Brittany where Héloïse bore a son; she was later married to Abelard. Fulbert, in revenge, arranged that Abelard should be attacked and castrated. Héloïse entered the convent of Argenteuil and was later given Abelard's own foundation of the Community of the Paraclete.

**Helpmann, Sir Robert** (Murray) (1909–1986). Australian dancer, choreographer and actor, born in Mount Gambier. He made his debut in Australia in 1923, toured with Anna \*Pavlova's company and went to England to join the then Vic-Wells Ballet in 1933. He became their leading male dancer in 1934 and danced with Sadler's Wells until 1950. His dancing and choreography were always strongly dramatic, and he was also involved in theatrical production. His partners included \*Fonteyn, \*Ashton and \*Nureyev. He choreographed many ballets including *La Valse* (1939), *Miracle in the Gorbals* (1946) and *The Display* (1964). He appeared in 12 films including \*Olivier's *Henry V* (1944), *The Red Shoes* (1948), *The Tales of Hoffmann* (1951) and *Don Quixote* (1973). He became artistic co-director of the Australian Ballet 1965–76 and received a knighthood in 1968.

Salter, E., *Helpmann*. 1978; Sexton, C., *Sir Robert Helpmann: A Life*. 1992.

**Helvétius, Claude Adrien** (1715–1771). French philosopher, born in Paris. Trained in finance, he became chamberlain to the queen's household (1749) but was forced to resign public office when his book *De l'Esprit* (1758) was published. His materialism involved the claim that all thought is derived from sensations, and he argued that

self-interest is the motive of all human action. Men, he thought, are originally equal in mental endowment and are made unequal by the influence of environment. His work influenced \*Bentham's utilitarianism.

**Hemingway, Ernest** (Miller) (1899–1961). American novelist and short-story writer, born in Oak Park, Illinois. Son of a physician, he left school to become a reporter on the *Kansas City Star*, then during World War I was a volunteer ambulance driver in France and Italy, being severely wounded and hospitalised (1918). He returned to Europe in 1921 as Paris correspondent for the *Toronto Star* and later the Hearst papers. The expatriates Scott \*Fitzgerald, Gertrude \*Stein and Ezra \*Pound encouraged and influenced his writing and he was friendly with James \*Joyce. He evolved a terse and precise prose style, devoid of emotional colouring, meticulous in observing externals. Blood, death and impotence were recurrent themes. Hemingway was preoccupied with war, bullfighting, boxing, big game fishing and hunting, and most admired courage: 'grace under pressure', as he put it. He wrote seven novels, including *The Sun Also Rises* (1926), *A Farewell to Arms* (1929), *To Have and Have Not* (1937), *For Whom the Bell Tolls* (1940) and *Across the River and into the Trees* (1950), several volumes of short stories including *In Our Time* (1924) and *Men without Women* (1927) and accounts of his travels, adventures, hunting and fishing.

His primary residence was Key West, Florida 1928–39 and Cuba 1939–60 but he lived and worked for extended periods in Spain and France, and vacationed in Idaho. He married four times and his third wife, **Martha Gellhorn** (1908–1998) became a much-admired war correspondent.

*Collier's* magazine sent Hemingway to report on the Spanish Civil War and World War II and he took part in the Normandy landings and the liberation of Paris (1944). He was awarded a Pulitzer Prize for *The Old Man of the Sea* (1952) and the Nobel Prize for Literature (1954) 'for his powerful, style-forming mastery of the art of modern narration'.

He survived two plane crashes in Africa in 1954, many other accidents, became diabetic, suffered constant pain, and was alcoholic and deeply depressed. After retiring to Idaho, ECT treatments failed and he shot himself. His grandmother, father, sister and two brothers had all committed suicide.

Twenty eight films or television series were based on Hemingway's works. *88 Poems* was published in 1979. Minor planet 3656 Hemingway and a crater on Mercury were named for him.

Meyers, J., *Hemingway*. 1986; Reynolds, M., *Hemingway*. three vols, 1989, 1998, 1999; Oliver, C., *Hemingway A to Z*. 1999.

**Henderson, Alexander** (1583–1646). Scottish ecclesiastic. Early in his career he began to oppose English control of the Church in Scotland and in 1638 he was elected moderator of the General Assembly of the Covenanters, which established Scottish Presbyterianism despite the declared opposition of \*Charles I. He is reckoned as second only to John \*Knox in the history of the Church of Scotland.

**Henderson, Arthur** (1863–1935). British Labour politician, born in Glasgow. As an iron moulder in Newcastle he was active from his early youth in the trade union movement. He served broken terms as MP 1903–18, 1919–22, 1923, 1924–31, 1933–35. General Secretary of the Labour Party 1912–34, he was three times parliamentary Leader of the Labour Party 1908–10 (after Keir \*Hardie), 1914–17 and 1931–32 (succeeding Ramsay \*MacDonald both times). In the coalition War Cabinet, he served as President of the Board of Education 1915–16 and Minister without Portfolio (de facto Minister for Labour) 1916–17. In MacDonald's two Labour governments, Henderson was Home Secretary 1924 and Foreign Secretary 1929–31. President of the World Disarmament Conference 1932–33, he received the 1934 Nobel Peace Prize.

**Hengest** (d.c.488) and **Horsa** (d.c.455). Jutish chieftains. Forerunners of the Anglo-Saxon invasion of Britain, according to the chroniclers they were invited by a British king, Vortigern, to help against the Picts, landed at Ebbsfleet (c.449) and were given the Isle of Thanet as a home. They are said to have turned against their hosts, though Horsa was soon killed. Hengest, who according to another legend married Vortigern's daughter Rowena, is said to have conquered Kent.

**Henlein, Konrad** (1898–1945). German politician. He led the Sudeten German Youth Movement from 1923 and, when \*Hitler seized the Sudetenland from Czechoslovakia in 1938, he became Gauleiter 1938–39 and Commissioner for Bohemia 1939–45. He committed suicide after capture by the Americans.

**Henley, William Ernest** (1849–1903). English poet, dramatist and critic. He lost a foot through tuberculosis and spent much of his life in hospital, where he wrote his only remembered poem *Invictus* (1875). Long John Silver, the creation of his friend R. L. \*Stevenson in *Treasure Island*, was based on Henley. As editor of the *National Observer* he published work by \*Hardy, \*Shaw, \*Wells and \*Kipling.

**Henri** (Henry) **I** (c.1008–1060). King of France 1031–60. His reign was a period of fratricidal strife, marked by the loss of Burgundy and defeat by \*William, Duke of Normandy.

**Henri II** (1519–1559). King of France 1547–59. Son and successor of \*François I, he continued his policy of strengthening the power of the monarchy. He persecuted his Protestant subjects, the Huguenots, on both religious and political grounds since he feared their disruptive influence. In alliance with Scotland he carried on a war against England notable mainly for the capture of Calais (1558), which had been in English hands for 210 years. He also continued the struggle against the emperor \*Charles V and won the frontier bishoprics of Metz, Toul and Verdun. He married (1533) \*Catherine de'Medici and their three sons became kings of France.

**Henri III** (1551–1589). King of France 1574–89, the last of the \*Valois. Third son of \*Henri II and \*Catherine de'Medici, he succeeded his brother, \*Charles IX. As Duke of Anjou he had been a candidate for the hand of England's Queen \*Elizabeth, was credited with the victory of Jarnac and other successes in the religious wars and helped to organise the Massacre of St Bartholomew (1572). Elected King of Poland in 1573, he resigned on his accession to the French throne. As King he tried to hold a balance between the extreme Roman Catholic faction under Henri, Duc de \*Guise, and the Protestants under \*Henri of Navarre, his natural heir. Fearful above all of an attempt by Guise to usurp the crown, he organised his murder (1588) and that of his brother, the cardinal of Lorraine, in the chateau of Blois. Surrounded by his pampered favourites ('les mignons'), Henri was a despised and sometime ludicrous figure but he had a certain astuteness that enabled him to retain some semblance of royal authority in faction-ridden France. He was assassinated a year later.

**Henri IV** (Henry of Navarre, né Henri de Bourbon) (1553–1610). King of France 1589–1610, the first of the \*Bourbon dynasty; King of Navarre 1572–1610. Born in Pau, son of Antoine de Bourbon, Duke of Vendôme and **Jeanne d'Albret**, Queen of Navarre, he adopted the Protestant faith of his mother and succeeded her in June 1572. In August 1572 some 4,000 Huguenots who had gathered in Paris to celebrate his marriage with Marguerite de Valois, sister of King \*Charles IX, were killed in the Massacre of St Bartholomew. Henri escaped by renouncing his faith but was virtually a prisoner until 1576, when he assumed the Protestant leadership. In 1588 he was in alliance with his distant cousin \*Henri III of France against the Catholic League, Henri III was assassinated, but a four-year struggle, which included his great victory at Ivry (1590), followed before Henri IV could make his throne secure. Even then it was only by accepting the Catholic faith ('Paris is worth a Mass', he is supposed to have remarked), that he could gain entry (1594) to his capital. Having made peace with Spain (1596), and by the Edict of Nantes (1598), which guaranteed religious freedom for the Protestants, he set himself to restore the country after 30 years of civil war. With the help of his great

minister \*Sully he reorganised finances, repaired and extended roads and canals, developed agriculture and manufactures (e.g. the silk industry), while at the same time centralising the machinery of government and strengthening the monarchy. He declared as his aim for universal prosperity that every peasant would 'have a chicken in his pot every Sunday'. His first marriage having been dissolved, he married (1600) Marie de Médicis, who became the mother of his successor \*Louis XIII. Of his mistresses (the number of whom won him the nickname *Le Vert Galant*), the best remembered is Gabrielle d'Estrées (d.1599). Henri was assassinated by a fanatic, François Ravaillac, probably of the extreme Catholic faction.

**Henrietta Maria** (Henriette-Marie) (1609–1669). Queen consort of England 1625–49. Daughter of \*Henri IV of France and \*Marie de Médicis, and sister of \*Louis XIII, she married \*Charles I in 1625 and became very unpopular by maintaining a French and Roman Catholic entourage at court. A devoted wife and mother, she encouraged Charles' absolutist tendencies and incurred further odium by going to France (1642) to raise money for armed resistance to parliament. She finally left England (1644), returning only for short visits after the Restoration.

Bone, Q., *Henrietta Maria*. 1972.

**Henry**. French and German kings or emperors *see* **Henri** or **Heinrich**

**Henry I** ('Beauclerc') (1068–1135). King of England 1100–35. Fourth and youngest son of \*William the Conqueror, born at Selby, Yorkshire, he secured election to the English crown while his elder brother Robert was returning from a crusade. He defeated Robert, who retained possession of Normandy, at Tinchebrai (1106) and held him captive for the rest of his life. He gained the support of the Saxons by a charter restoring the laws of \*Edward the Confessor, and by a politic marriage to Matilda, daughter of \*Malcolm III of Scotland. The archbishop of Canterbury, \*Anselm, was recalled, and a compromise agreed on the investiture dispute (1106). Henry created an efficient administrative machine, controlled the barons and ruled with severity but in accordance with the laws: his appellation 'the lion of justice' was well earned. His only legitimate son, **William Adelin**, was drowned in the *White Ship* (1120). His daughter \*Matilda thus became his natural heir. Henry was posthumously called 'Beauclerc' or the Scholar, as a tribute to his learning, which was unusual for a king at his time.

**Henry II** (Henry Plantagenet, also known as FitzEmpress or Curtmantle/ Courtmanteau) (1133–1189). King of England 1154–89, first of the house of \*Plantagenet, Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, Count of Anjou. Son of \*Matilda (daughter of \*Henry I) and Geoffrey Plantagenet, born at Le Mans. He inherited Normandy through his mother

and Anjou through his father, his marriage (1152) to \*Eleanor of Aquitaine added Poitou and Guienne to his dominions. He curbed the baronial power, worked to integrate the Norman, Old English and Roman laws, organised juries, itinerant judges, assizes, and a central court of justice, and raised a militia. His attempts to limit the Church's independence and especially the power of the Church courts by the Constitutions of Clarendon (1164) led to his quarrel with his old friend and chancellor \*Becket, whom he had appointed Archbishop of Canterbury. Four of Henry's knights travelled from Bayeux, in Normandy, to Canterbury to kill Becket, assuming that this was his wish. In July 1174 Henry did public penance at Becket's tomb, was ritually flogged by senior clergy, but managed to avoid major concessions. He warred with \*Louis VII of France, invaded Wales and crushed the power of the Norman nobles in Ireland (1171–72). He obtained the overlordship of Scotland by the Treaty of Falaise (1174). Henry was a man of extraordinary ability and energy, the last king who ruled as a chief executive (mostly in absentia). He understood English but spoke in French or Latin. He failed with his own family. His many liaisons—the partly legendary story of Fair Rosamond (Rosamond Clifford) is well known—antagonised his high spirited wife and she in turn influenced his sons against him. He died at Chinon while endeavouring to suppress a rebellion led by \*Richard and \*John, aided by King \*Philip II of France, and was buried at Fontevraud-Abbey, Anjou.

Warren, W. L., *Henry II*. 2000; Barber, R., *Henry II: A Prince Among Princes*. 2015; Gold, C., *King of the North Wind*. 2018; Barratt, N., *The Restless Kings. Henry II, His Sons and the Wars for the Plantagenet Crown*. 2018.

**Henry III** (1207–1272). King of England 1216–72. Born in Winchester, he succeeded his father King \*John, and declared himself of age in 1227. Five years later he deprived the regent, Hubert de Burgh, of all offices and took over the administration himself. His favouritism towards the relatives of his wife, Eleanor of Provence (married 1236), financial chaos caused by his acceptance from the papacy of the crown of Sicily for his son, and his inefficiency, antagonised the barons and the people alike. He exacted money from the Jews, then subjected them to persecution and murder after the 'blood libels' of 1244, culminating in a pogrom after hysteria provoked by the murder of Hugh of Lincoln (1255), one of the worst episodes in English history. He appointed foreigners to bishoprics and at court. Led by Simon de \*Montfort, the nobles compelled him to assent to the 'Provisions of Oxford' (1258) which transferred power to a commission of barons. His subsequent repudiation of this (with support from \*Louis IX of France) resulted in the Barons' War, the defeat and capture of Henry at Lewes (1264) and his enforced acceptance of humiliating terms of surrender. De Montfort then summoned the first 'parliament' (January 1265). The

military skill of his son Edward I and a split among the barons turned the scale: de Montfort was defeated and killed at Evesham (1265) and Henry spent the rest of his reign in peace. Westminster Abbey, a large part of which was built in his reign, is a monument to his artistic taste.

Church, S., *Henry III*. 2017; Carpenter, D., *Henry III 1207–1258*. 2019.

**Henry IV** (Henry Plantagenet, known as Henry Bolingbroke) (1367–1413). King of England 1399–1413, first of the House of Lancaster. Born in Bolingbroke, Lincolnshire, he was the son of \*John of Gaunt and Blanche of Lancaster. He distinguished himself abroad as a soldier and returned to play an important part in the reign of his cousin \*Richard II. At first he sided with the king's baronial enemies but became reconciled with Richard and was created Duke of Hereford (1397). In the following year Richard, whose rule was now unchallenged, found an excuse to banish his former rival and, when John of Gaunt died, he seized the Lancaster estates. Henry's reaction was to land in Yorkshire and head the forces of discontent. Richard on his return from Ireland found himself confronted with overwhelming strength: he surrendered and was imprisoned in Pontefract Castle from which he never emerged. The vacant throne was seized by Henry but his usurpation was contested. He had to overcome the Welsh under Owain \*Glyndwr (1399), the Scottish under the 4th Earl of Douglas (1402), and Sir Henry \*Percy ('Hotspur'), with the adherents of his family, at Shrewsbury (1403) before he could feel secure. To win support Henry had to make concessions to his parliaments and council and to the Church, introducing a law for the burning of heretics and the persecution of the Lollards. Illness in later life made him secretive and suspicious, but he was also devout, and the patron of \*Chaucer, \*Gower and other poets. He died from a disfiguring disease, probably leprosy.

Kirby, J. L., *Henry IV of England*. 1970; Given-Wilson, C., *Henry IV*. 2016.

**Henry V** (1387–1422). King of England 1413–22. Born at Monmouth, the eldest son of \*Henry IV, he distinguished himself as a soldier at the Battle of Shrewsbury (1403) and during his father's last years of illness proved his ability as an administrator. It is probable that the stories of his wild youth were much exaggerated. As King he aimed to restore the Percys and others to favour, but rallied his countrymen behind him by renewing \*Edward III's claim to the French throne. He invaded France (1415), won the Battle of Agincourt against seemingly insuperable odds and in a few years so asserted his supremacy that in 1420 he was able to conclude the 'perpetual peace' of Troyes. By this he married \*Catherine of Valois, \*Charles VI's daughter, and was recognised as regent and 'heir of France'. His death, probably from dysentery, at Vincennes two years later cut short the

career of an outstandingly able, devout and successful soldier and administrator. He decreed that laws and proclamations had to be published in English.

Earle, P., *The Life and Times of Henry V.* 1972; Vale, M., *Henry V.* 2016.

**Henry VI** (1421–1471). King of England 1422–61 and 1470–71. Born at Windsor, he succeeded his father \*Henry V in infancy, the administration being carried on by his uncles Humphrey, Duke of \*Gloucester, and John, Duke of \*Bedford, in England and France respectively. In France, where by the Treaty of Troyes he had nominally been king since the death of \*Charles VI, national resistance, fired by \*Joan of Arc, had steadily increased, nonetheless, the peace policy of his advisors was regarded as a betrayal of his father and the nation. Henry grew up to be devout, timid, scholarly and quite unsuitable to rule. He was a Benedictine confrator and his followers considered him a saint. Henry's most lasting achievements were his three foundations of All Souls College, Oxford (1438), Eton College (1440) and King's College, Cambridge (1441), in which he took great interest and pride. His obvious incapacity, made further evident by his subservience to his wife \*Margaret of Anjou (married 1445), encouraged Richard, Duke of \*York to assert that he had a stronger claim to the throne than the Lancastrian line. So began the War of the Roses. Throughout the conflict, Henry, intermittently comatose 1453–55, suffered from melancholia and paralysis (presumably catatonic schizophrenia, inherited from Charles VI) and was only a puppet. His armies were defeated and he lost the throne to \*Edward IV (son of the dead Richard of York). In 1470, a mere shell, he was restored briefly by \*Warwick the Kingmaker until the Lancastrian army was defeated at Barnet (1471). Henry was captured, imprisoned in the Tower of London and died there. A proclamation stated that he died of 'pure displeasure and melancholy' but his exhumed body revealed trauma to the head, and Edward IV must have given the order. Henry's only son, **Edward of Westminster** (1453–1471), was killed at the Battle of Tewkesbury.

Johnson, L., *Shadow King. The Life and Death of Henry VI.* 2019.

**Henry VII** (Henry Tudor, in Welsh Harri Tudor) (1457–1509). King of England 1485–1509, first of the Tudor dynasty. Born in Pembroke Castle, he was the posthumous child of **Edmund Tudor, 1st Earl of Richmond** (1430–1456), son of \*Henry V's widow, \*Catherine of Valois. His mother, **Lady Margaret Beaufort** (c.1443–1509) was the great-granddaughter of \*John of Gaunt. He lived in exile in Brittany from 1471, and after the death of \*Henry VI and his son, was recognised as Lancastrian leader. In 1485 he landed at Milford Haven and won the Battle of Bosworth Field, Leicestershire, where \*Richard III was killed; Henry was recognised as King. To unite the rival houses of Lancaster and York he married Elizabeth, daughter of

\*Edward IV, but still had to overcome two pretenders, Lambert \*Simmel and Perkin \*Warbeck. The main purpose of his reign, to restore law and order and build up a strong and efficient administrative system after the chaos of the Wars of the Roses, he successfully achieved. He weakened the nobles by enforcing laws against liveried retainers and inaugurating the Star Chamber, a special court intended to curb the overmighty subject. Through his notorious agents, Richard Empson and Edmund \*Dudley, and many dubious expedients he collected fines and forfeits. In his way and by the strictest economy he gave the monarchy the added strength of a full treasury, an achievement helped by a cautious and peaceful policy abroad.

Chimes, S. B., *Henry VII.* 1972; Towle, C. and Hunt, J., *Henry VII.* 1998; Cunningham, S., *Henry VII.* 2007; Penn, T., *Winter King: Henry VII and the Dawn of Tudor England.* 2011.

**Henry VIII** (Henry Tudor) (1491–1547). King of England 1509–47 and of Ireland 1541–47. Born in Greenwich, he was the son of \*Henry VII and heir to the throne after the death of his elder brother, Arthur. He fulfilled his father's dynastic purposes by marrying, within two months of his accession, Arthur's widow, \*Katherine of Aragon. Henry, with \*François I of France, and the emperor \*Charles V (also King of Spain), was one of the three talented, ambitious rulers who came to power almost at the same time and between them controlled the destinies of Europe. Enabled by his father's parsimony to pursue an active policy, Henry aimed, with the help of his great minister \*Wolsey, to maintain a balance between France and Spain. At the outset of his reign he invaded France and won the Battle of the Spurs, while his army of the north won the Battle of Flodden Field (1513) at which France's ally, \*James IV of Scotland, was defeated and killed. François now tried to win Henry to his side but, though he staged a spectacular meeting at the Field of the Cloth of Gold (1520), he failed in his purpose. Henry, an orthodox Catholic, who had received from the Pope the title of Defender of the Faith for a book on the Sacraments (1521), began to profess doubts about the legitimacy of his marriage to his brother's widow. Moreover, Katherine was older than Henry and plain, while of all the children she had borne him only one, \*Mary, had survived. He was determined to marry \*Anne Boleyn but Wolsey failed to get a papal annulment of the marriage and was disgraced (1530). In 1533, after \*Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, had declared his former marriage invalid, Henry secretly married Anne. In 1534 his obedient parliament confirmed the invalidity of the marriage with Katherine, severed all links with the papacy and declared Henry Supreme Head of the Church. This was the most important single event of his reign. A very few, e.g. Henry's old friend and chancellor, Sir Thomas \*More, refused to accept this and were executed, but resistance was surprisingly small. Henry now set about making the change profitable by suppressing first the lesser

then the greater monasteries and confiscating their property, some of which was used for educational purposes. This action, of which Thomas \*Cromwell was the instrument, provoked a rising in the north, the Pilgrimage of Grace (1537), which was crushed with great harshness.

In 1536 Anne Boleyn (mother of \*Elizabeth I) was beheaded for adultery and Henry immediately married one of her ladies-in-waiting, \*Jane Seymour, who died giving birth to the future \*Edward VI (1537). Cromwell's intention in furthering the fourth marriage, with \*Anne of Cleves, was to gain alliance with the German Protestants, but when the lady failed to exhibit the charms of her portraits she was divorced and pensioned. Henry's next wife, \*Catherine Howard, shared Anne Boleyn's fate, and his last, \*Catherine Parr (married 1543), survived him. Despite the fact that he had at different times denied the legitimacy of his daughters, he prescribed in his will the order of succession, which was in fact carried out: Edward, Mary, Elizabeth.

In 1546, six weeks before his death, he founded Trinity College, Cambridge, incorporating two earlier foundations, Michaelhouse (1324) and King's Hall (1337).

Henry was a gifted scholar, poet and musician, a strong ruler with political skills. In his last years he became more and more tyrannical, his suspicions increased and the number of judicial murders, for example, that of the young Earl of \*Surrey (1546) mounted, but the memories of handsome, talented, pleasure-loving 'Bluff King Hal' remained in the minds of the people and he retained his popularity to the end.

Ridley, J., *Henry VIII*. 1984; Starkey, D., and Doran, S., *Henry VIII: Man and Monarch*. 2009.

**Henry, Joseph** (1797–1878). American physicist, born in Albany, New York State. Son of a labourer, he was largely self-educated, like his contemporary \*Faraday. He became a watchmaker's apprentice, then taught mathematics in country schools. He discovered how to make more powerful electromagnets with improved insulation and by 1832 could lift a ton of iron. He anticipated \*Morse's development of the telegraph by using relays, and discovered the principle of induction (transferring a current or signal from one coil to another) independently of Faraday. The unit of induction is named for him. He designed but did not build the first practical electric motor (1831), but its widespread adoption depended on the development of a reliable power supply (Thomas \*Davenport). Henry was professor of physics at Princeton 1832–46, first secretary of the Smithsonian Institution 1846–78 and virtual founder of the US Weather Bureau.

**Henry, O.** (William Sydney Porter) (1862–1910). American short-story writer, born in North Carolina. His stories written in an ironic, pungent, epigrammatic

style, and usually ending with a sardonic unexpected twist, mainly relate some small but fateful incident in the lives of those, even the humblest, who together form New York. Among his books are *Cabbages and Kings* (1904), *The Four Million* (1906), *The Heart of the West* (1907), and *The Voice of the City* (1908).

**Henry, Patrick** (1736–1799). American politician, born in Virginia. Essentially self-taught, he quickly established himself as a successful lawyer. He was elected to the Virginia House of Burgesses (1765), and it was the eloquence and vigour of his speeches that inspired the agitation against the Stamp Act. He quickly became the leader in Virginian politics and summoned the Continental Congress. In the course of a speech in Richmond in 1775 urging military readiness he shouted the famous words 'give me liberty or give me death'. He took part in the events that led to the Declaration of Independence and he was Governor of Virginia 1776–79 and 1784–86, but a quarrel with \*Jefferson stultified his later activities. He fought bitterly against the constitution on the grounds that liberty had been betrayed, and delayed its ratification by Virginia for 23 days. He refused all invitations by \*Washington to serve in his administration.

Mayer, H., *A Son of Thunder*. 1986.

**Henry (Henrique) the Navigator** (1394–1460). Portuguese prince. Son of King \*João I of Portugal and a grandson of \*John of Gaunt, an expedition to North Africa, which resulted in the fall of Ceuta (1415) and in which he played a distinguished part, fired his interest in exploration. Though he made no voyages himself he planned, charted and sent out more than 30 expeditions to sail south along the Atlantic coast of Africa. His sailors went farther and farther south and at last reached Sierra Leone. Henry also sent explorers overland and they reached Senegal and the Sudan. He financed these expeditions in part by granting licences to merchants, who soon discovered the profits to be won from trade in slaves. He sent out settlers to the uninhabited islands of Madeira and the Azores and established trading posts on the African coast.

Major, R. H., *Life of Prince Henry of Portugal*. 1967.

**Henryson, Robert** (c.1425–c.1505). Scottish poet. Possibly a schoolmaster of Dunfermline, his works include *The Tale of Orpheus and Erudices, his Quene* (630 lines), *Testament of Cresseid* (616 lines) and *Morall Fabillis of Esope the Phrygian* (13 poems, based on \*Aesop, 2975 lines).

Harvey Wood, H. (ed.), *Collected Poems and Fables of Robert Henryson*. 1958.

**Hensen, Matthew Alexander** (1866–1955). African-American explorer. Robert E. \*Peary and Hensen were the first explorers to reach the North Pole (1909), but Hensen's role was played down by Peary.



**Henslowe, Philip** (1550–1609). English theatre builder and impresario. He made money from timber, animal skins, dyeing, property, pawnbroking and brothels. In 1587 he built The Rose Theatre, the first in Bankside, and the Fortune Theatre in 1598, and The Admiral's Men played in both. He was the father-in-law of the actor Edward \*Alleyn. He kept a valuable diary 1592–1609 with many references to \*Shakespeare's work with a rival company. He also had a financial interest in bearbaiting and animal shows.

**Henson, William Samuel** (1805–1888). English engineer, born in Nottingham. He improved lace-making machines and, in collaboration with John \*Stringfellow, patented a light-weight steam engine (1841), then designed the Henson Aerial Steam Carriage (1843), an ambitious monoplane that failed to fly. He migrated to the US in 1849 and also invented the 'T' safety razor.

**Henze, Hans Werner** (1926–2012). German composer and conductor. He taught in Germany, the UK and Italy, composed eight symphonies, ballets, film scores, chamber music and 10 operas including *Elegy for Young Lovers* (1961) and *The Bassarids* (1966), both to libretti by W. H. \*Auden and Chester Kallman.

**Hepburn, Katharine** (Houghton) (1907–2003). American stage and film actor, born in Connecticut. Distinguished by a combination of elegance and eccentricity, she was educated at Bryn Mawr, and made her stage debut in 1928. Her first film was *A Bill of Divorcement* (1932). Eight of her best and most successful were made with her lover Spencer \*Tracy. *The Philadelphia Story* (1941) and *The African Queen* (1951) were much admired. She received Academy Awards for four films: *Morning Glory* (1933), *Guess Who's Coming to Dinner* (1967), *The Lion in Winter* (1968) and *On Golden Pond* (1981).

**Hepplewhite, George** (d.1786). English cabinetmaker and furniture designer. After his death his widow published a book of some 300 designs called *The Cabinet-Maker and Upholsterer's Guide*. It is unknown whether the designs were Hepplewhite's own but they epitomised the taste of his time and have since been identified by his name.

Edwards, R., *Hepplewhite Furniture Designs*. 1948.

**Hepworth, Dame (Jocelyn) Barbara** (1903–1975). English sculptor, born in Wakefield, Yorkshire. Trained in Leeds, London, Florence and Rome, she came from a similar background to Henry \*Moore. She married the painter Ben \*Nicholson in 1933 and gave birth to triplets; they divorced in 1951. She began with abstract or semi-abstract forms, in stone or wood, characterised by pierced shapes and stringed figures, notable for smooth form and texture, later moving on to monumental bronzes. She exhibited at the Venice Biennale (1950), won the Grand Prix at

the São Paulo Biennale in 1959 and was represented in the world's major galleries. She lived at St Ives, Cornwall from 1939 and died there in a fire.

**Heraclitus of Ephesus** (fl. c.500 BCE). Greek natural philosopher. He wrote a book, *On Nature*, fragments of which survive as quotations and opinions in the writings of others, from which his views can be gauged. Heraclitus seems to have seen the world in terms of the tensions between pairs of opposites (an instance being a bow string, pulled in different directions). Plenty and hunger, sickness and health, life and death, hot and cold, are some of Heraclitus' pairs. Yet he also asserts that the two figures in each pair are essentially one, that they contain each other in a dialectical way. From this, Heraclitus draws the conclusion that the universe is a Oneness, but continually in a state of flux. It is probable that Heraclitus was not so much arguing that, because everything changed, nothing could be known, but rather that, although everything changes, these changes are governed by some sort of order and natural law. It is possible that Heraclitus believed that the universe originated out of fire, and that it would at times be restored by cosmic conflagrations.

Kirk, G. S. and Raven, J. E., *The Pre-Socratic Philosophers*. 1957.

**Herbart, Johann Friedrich** (1776–1841). German philosopher and educationist. A pupil of J. G. \*Fichte, with whom he disagreed, he became professor of philosophy at Göttingen and Königsberg. He developed the philosophy of \*Kant by stressing the existence of a world of real things behind the world of appearances, and he made an attempt to make psychology a mathematical science. In education, he stressed what are known as the 'Herbartian steps': preparation, presentation, comparison or association, generalisation, application.

Dunkel, H. B., *Herbart and Herbartianism*. 1970.

**Herbert, George** (1593–1633). English metaphysical and religious poet, born in Wales. Younger brother of Lord \*Herbert of Cheshire, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was already making his mark at court, and briefly MP (1624), when he turned against a worldly career and entered the priesthood (1625). In 1629 he became vicar of the parish of Fugglestone St Peter with Bemerton, near Salisbury, Wiltshire, where he remained until he died of tuberculosis. His poems, almost all contained in *The Temple* (1633), constitute an emblematic survey, for the most part serene, of the interaction of the soul with God. The finest include 'Love bade me welcome' and 'Vertue'. Strikingly homely imagery sometimes contrasts with extravagant conceits and even puns. About 100 of his poems have been set to music, many as hymns. He was a skilled lutenist and wrote poems in English, Latin and French. His chief

prose work *A Priest to the Temple or the Country Parson* (posthumous, 1752) was described by Izaak \*Walton as 'plain prudent useful rules'.

Gardner, H. (ed.), *George Herbert Selected Works*. 1961; Drury, D., *Music at Midnight. The Life and Poetry of George Herbert*. 2013.

**Herbert of Cherbury, Edward Herbert, 1st Baron** (1583–1648). English soldier, diplomat and poet. After fighting in the Low Countries and spending some years in travel, he was Ambassador to France 1619–24. A royalist at the outbreak of the Civil War, he came to terms with parliament and was left undisturbed. In *Of Truth* (1624) he propounded an anti-empirical theory of knowledge. His *Of the Religion of the Gentiles* (1663), in which he found satisfactory common factors in all religions, provided a basis for English 'Deism'. His *Autobiography* (to 1624), a notable picture of the man and his period, departs from accuracy when it conflicts with his conceit. His poetry, in Latin and English, belongs to the metaphysical school of \*Donne.

**Herbert, Sidney, 1st Baron Herbert of Lea** (1810–1861). English politician. Son of the Earl of Pembroke and a Russian countess, he was an MP 1832–61, at first Tory, then Liberal. Secretary at War 1845–46, 1852–54 and 1859–61, he sent Florence \*Nightingale to the Crimea, became her fervent supporter and exhausted himself in the cause of reform.

**Herbert, Xavier** (original name Alfred Jackson) (1901–1984). Australian novelist, born in Geraldton. He worked as a pharmacist, journalist, miner, fettler, woodcutter and union organiser and his massive novels included *Capricornia* (1938) and *Poor Fellow My Country* (1975).

**Herbert, Zbigniew** (1924–1998) Polish poet, essayist, playwright and philosopher, born in Lviv. His family was related to \*George Herbert. His poems, much admired by Seamus \*Heaney and John \*Coetzee, were translated into 38 languages.

**Herder, Johann Gottfried** (1744–1803). German philosopher and poet. He studied with **Johann Georg Hamann** (1730–1788), was influenced by \*Vico, rejected universalism and Utopianism, arguing that cultures are shaped by national or regional factors. \*Goethe and the German Romantics read Herder closely.

Berlin, I., *Vico and Herder*. 1976.

**Hereward the Wake** (c.1035–1072). Anglo-Saxon patriot. After plundering Peterborough with Danish help, he held out for many months against \*William the Conqueror in the marshes of the Isle of Ely and was defeated only with difficulty in 1071. Many legends grew up around his name.

Head, V., *Hereward*. 1995.

**Hernández, José** (1834–1886). Argentinian poet. His chief works, two poems on *Martin Fierro* (1872 and 1879), glorify the life of the *gauchos* (mounted herdsmen) of the pampas. The gaucho poetry of Argentina corresponds to the folksongs of other lands.

**Hero of Alexandria** (c.10–70 CE). Greek mathematician. Remembered mainly for his mechanical inventions, some of the best known are described in his *Pneumatics*. They include a simple form of steam turbine, a fire engine pump, a fountain in which the jet is sustained by air compressed by a column of water, and a water-organ. He wrote also on the principles of mechanics and their practical applications.

**Herod**. Judean dynastic name borne by rulers before and after the beginning of the Christian era. **Herod the Great** (c.72–4 BCE) was the second son of **Antipater the Idumaeon** (d.43 BCE), appointed as Procurator of Judaea by Julius \*Caesar. Mark \*Antony made Herod tetrarch of Judaea in 40, and in 31 \*Augustus granted him the title of King. The friendship of Rome enabled him to rule in peace and his taste for the magnificent in architecture caused him to rebuild Caesarea and restore Samaria. In 20 he began the reconstruction of the Great Temple at Jerusalem, but his fears and jealousies led to gross cruelties and wholesale butcheries. He made lavish extensions to the great hill fortress of Masada, planning to use it as a last refuge if needed. He was sophisticated and cosmopolitan, travelled widely, owned an estate in Provence and was President of the Olympic games (12 BCE). But with age came mental instability. Every member of the rival Hasmonean dynasty was killed and even several of his own family, the 'Massacre of the Innocents' at Bethlehem, although not recorded by \*Josephus, would be in keeping with his character. Herod, who is said to have had 10 wives, left his kingdom to be divided among three of his sons—Philip, Archelaus and \*Herod Antipas.

His son, **Herod Antipas** (c.20 CE–c.40 CE) was tetrarch of Galilee and Peraea 4 BCE–39 CE. \*John the Baptist was executed for protesting against his marriage with Herodias, the wife of his half-brother Philip. It was to this Herod that \*Pontius Pilate, in an effort to evade responsibility, sent \*Jesus for examination after discovering that he was a Galilean, but Herod refused to exercise jurisdiction. Herod travelled to Rome (38) to seek recognition as king, but failed through the intrigues of his nephew \*Herod Agrippa and was banished to Lugdunum (Lyon) where he died.

His nephew, **Herod Agrippa I** (10 BCE–44 CE), who succeeded, had been brought up luxuriously in Rome. He suffered an eclipse under the emperor \*Tiberius but became a favourite of \*Caligula and later of \*Claudius. As a result he gradually acquired (37–41) a larger territory than that of his grandfather

\*Herod the Great and the coveted title of king. In the Acts of the Apostles it is related that he had the apostle St \*James put to death, that he imprisoned St \*Peter and that he died at Caesarea, being 'eaten by worms'. His devotion to Jewish observances and national interests won the affection of his subjects.

His son **Herod Agrippa II** (27–100 CE) was only 17 and was living in Rome when his father died. \*Claudius, therefore, took the opportunity of reconverting the kingdom into a Roman province. Herod held family prestige and possessions but no political authority, thus the Roman procurator Festus was present, according to the Acts, when St \*Paul made his defence at Caesarea.

**Herodotus** (c.485–425 BCE). Greek historian, born in Halicarnassus (now Bodrum), Asia Minor. Known as 'the father of history', his narrative of the Graeco-Persian wars in the time of \*Xerxes was the first to attempt critical assessment of historical data. His style was witty, discursive and sharply observant. A political exile, he lived in Samos and Athens, travelled to Egypt then settled (442) in the Athenian colony of Thurii, in southern Italy, where he died. His rational and scientific approach to writing history (as opposed to chronicles which attempt no explanation of events) was unique in the Greek world, and reflects the influences of Asian philosophy and Athenian experience on the growth of his mind.

Myres, J. L., *Herodotus: Father of History*. rev. 1971; Gould, J., *Herodotus*. 1989; Dewald, C., and Marincola, J., (eds.). *The Cambridge Companion to Herodotus*. 2006.

**Heron, Patrick** (1920–1999). English painter, born in Leeds. Influenced by \*Cézanne and \*Matisse, he produced both figurative and non-figurative works, notable for powerful design and strong colour. He also worked with stained glass and wrote criticism.

**Herophilus** (c.4th century BCE). Greek anatomist, born in Chalcedon, in Asia Minor. He taught and practised medicine at Alexandria. An expert in dissection, Herophilus laid the foundations of modern anatomy and physiology. He carried out important anatomical investigations of the brain, eye, genital organs and vascular system. He argued that it was the brain that was the centre of intelligence and control in the body. He recognised that it was through the nerves that the brain exercised its powers over the extremities of the body. In the brain he distinguished the cerebellum from the cerebrum, and understood the difference in function between sensory and motor nerves. He stressed the distinction between arteries and veins, and (contrary to common opinion) held that the arteries contain blood, not pneuma (spirit). His work on the heart stressed that the pulse was purely involuntary, and caused by the contraction and dilation of the arteries. As a clinician, Herophilus seems to have been particularly interested in gynaecology. He wrote a treatise on midwifery in which he offered accurate

descriptions of the ovaries, the cervix and the uterus. He was probably also interested in menstruation, and its relation to general health.

**Herreweghe, Philippe** (1947– ). Belgian (Flemish) conductor. Trained as a psychiatrist, he worked in Ghent and Paris and won awards for his recordings of J. S. \*Bach, \*Beethoven and \*Berlioz.

**Herrick, Robert** (1591–1674). English poet. Apprenticed to his father, a London goldsmith, he studied at Cambridge, and on returning to London became friends with Ben \*Jonson and his literary set. Before 1627 he had taken holy orders and became rector of Dean Priory, Devonshire 1629–17 and 1662–74, being dismissed during the Puritan supremacy. He was a prolific writer of exquisite love lyrics, *Hesperides* (1647) containing some 1,200 poems, many in the manner of \*Horace, on the general theme of the transience of beauty:

Gather ye rosebuds while ye may  
Old Time is still a-flying.

*Noble Numbers* (1647) contains his religious poems.

Scott, G. W., *Robert Herrick*. 1974.

**Herriot, Edouard** (1872–1957). French politician. As Senator 1912–19, Deputy 1919–42, and a leader of the Radical Socialist Party, he was a prominent member of many left-centre coalition ministries between the wars: on three occasions 1924–25, 1926 and 1932 he briefly combined the offices of Prime Minister and Foreign Minister. Meanwhile he was the almost perpetual mayor of Lyon 1905–42, 1945–57. Interned in Germany 1942–45, he became a member of the Académie française in 1946 and the first president of the National Assembly under the Fourth Republic 1947–54. He wrote a biography of \*Beethoven (1929).

**Herschel, Sir John Frederick William, 1st Baronet** (1792–1871). British astronomer, born in Buckinghamshire. Son of William \*Herschel, he attended St John's College, Cambridge. He began to study law, but was persuaded to follow his father into science. In the 1810s he helped his father with his astronomical observations, developed skill in the manufacture of telescopes, made some useful discoveries in optics and attempted the first chemical analysis of the solar spectrum. He produced a catalogue of nebulae and star clusters in the Northern Hemisphere 1825–33. Knighted in 1831, he assisted W.H.F. \*Talbot in his pioneering work in photography and later developed the use of sensitised paper and of hypo as a fixing agent. He moved to the Cape of Good Hope in 1834, set up an observatory and produced the massive and definitive *Results of Astronomical Observations Made During the Years 1834–1838 at the Cape of Good Hope*, the first full stellar map of the Southern Hemisphere. He made the first detailed description of the Magellanic Clouds. He pioneered

stellar photography from 1850, interested himself in geophysics and (like \*Newton) was Master of the Mint. He twice received the Copley Medal of the Royal Society (1821, 1847). He served on the Royal Commission investigating Oxford and Cambridge universities and was also on the Committee of the Great Exhibition of 1851. He wrote on the philosophy of science, translated *The Iliad* and published a very popular *Outlines of Astronomy* (1849). After 1855 he suffered from illness and depression.

Buttmann, G., *The Shadow of the Telescope*. 1970.

**Herschel, Sir (Frederick) William** (né Friedrich Wilhelm) (1738–1822). Anglo-German astronomer and composer, born in Hanover. Of Jewish ancestry, son of an oboist in a military band, he took early to mathematical and scientific studies, but followed his father into becoming a military musician. He went to England in 1757, settling in Bath in 1766 as an organist, concertmaster, composer and music teacher, and building up an income sufficient to enable him to pursue his love of astronomy. He was a prolific composer of symphonies, oboe concertos and keyboard works. From the 1770s he devoted himself to grinding mirrors for Newtonian reflecting telescopes. He began making systematic sweeps of the heavens, and in 1781 discovered a hitherto undescribed object that he first took for a comet, but quickly recognised to be a planet (Uranus). For this discovery he was rewarded by \*George III with a pension of £200 per annum and received the Copley Medal. Between 1785–89 he built (assisted by £4,000 from George III) his 'Forty Foot Telescope', for 50 years the world's biggest, with a focal length of 12 m and a reflector with a diameter of 1.25 m (49½ inches). With his sister **Caroline Lucretia Herschel** (1750–1848), also born in Hanover, he undertook massive surveys of the skies, producing numerous catalogues. The first notable woman astronomer, she discovered eight comets and received many awards. (Election as FRS was denied her.) He sought out nebulae, raising the known total from a few hundred to over 2500. He speculated whether nebulae were very distant clusters of stars, or swirling clouds of gaseous material (which might one day coalesce into stars), and also upon the possibility that the whole heavens might have developed out of such nebulae. Amongst his other speculative ideas was a belief that life existed on the moon. He was also one of the discoverers of infrared radiation in the light of the sun. Asteroid 2000 Herschel, craters on the Moon and Mars, and a gap in Saturn's rings are named for him.

Hoskin, M. A., *William Herschel and the Construction of the Heavens*. 1964; Holmes, R., *The Age of Wonder*. 2008.

**Hertz, Heinrich Rudolf** (1857–1894). German physicist, born in Hamburg. An assistant of \*Helmholtz at the University of Berlin 1880–85, he later became professor of physics at Karlsruhe 1885–89

and Bonn 1889–94. In 1887 he confirmed \*Maxwell's electromagnetic theory of light, by generating and detecting radio waves, which exhibited the same characteristics as light, being subject to polarisation, refraction, diffraction and interference. Hertz failed to recognise the practical importance of his discovery but 'Hertzian waves', as they were known until 1910, were used by \*Marconi (1896) for transmitting his first wireless signals. In 1892 Hertz demonstrated that cathode rays could penetrate thin foil, contributing to the development of X-rays by \*Röntgen. He also described the photoelectric effect (the impact of ultraviolet radiation on a charged object), later explained by \*Einstein. Under \*Hitler's regime, Hertz' work was discounted because, although a Lutheran, his family had been Jewish. The Hertz (Hz) is the SI unit of frequency (formerly cps, cycles per second).

**Hertzog, J(ames) B(arry) M(unnik)** (1866–1942). South African soldier and politician. A lawyer by training, and a commando leader in the Boer War 1899–1902, he was engaged in Orange Free State politics before becoming (1910) Minister of Justice in \*Botha's national administration. Excluded (1913) for his anti-British views, he formed the Nationalist Party aiming at absolute equality, linguistically and otherwise, between Afrikaans and English. After bitterly opposing South Africa's entry into World War I he became Prime Minister 1924–39 and in 1933 entered into a coalition with \*Smuts, which ended with his resignation when he demanded neutrality during World War II.

**Herzen (Yakovlev), Aleksandr Ivanovich** (1812–1870). Russian writer and political philosopher. Morganatic son of a rich nobleman Ivan Yakovlev, who made him his heir, he became a civil servant and was exiled from Moscow (1834–42) for his espousal of radical causes. He evolved a 'left Hegelian' philosophy and supported the Westernisers against the Slavophiles. He left Russia in 1847 and never returned, living mostly in Paris (where he died) and London. His weekly journal *Kolokol* ('The Bell') was widely circulated in Russia 1857–67. Herzen became disillusioned with the West and developed sympathy with the Slavophiles, arguing that peasant communes could be the base for a revolutionary state. Drawn by elements in \*Mazzini, \*Proudhon, \*Bakunin and \*Marx, he failed to develop a coherent position of his own or a political machine, but is remembered for his advocacy of *glasnost* ('openness'). His memoirs, *My Past and Thoughts* (1852–55), were a major literary achievement.

**Herzl, Theodor** (1860–1904). Hungarian Zionist leader, born in Budapest. Trained as a lawyer and journalist, his experience of French anti-Semitism, particularly the \*Dreyfus case, led him to propose (in *Judenstaat*, 1896) a separate Jewish state. He convened the first Zionist Congress in 1897 and became first president of the World

Zionist Organisation. He spent the rest of his life in unsuccessful negotiations with various powers in order to acquire land for the new state.

Bein, A., *Theodor Herzl*. 1957.

**Herzog, Chaim** (Vivian) (1918–1997). Israeli lawyer, soldier and diplomat, born in Belfast. Educated in Ireland and England, he directed Israeli military intelligence 1959–62, was Ambassador to the UN 1975–78, a Labour member of the Knesset 1981–83 and President of Israel 1983–93. His books included *Battles of the Bible* (1978) and *The Arab-Israeli Wars* (1982).

**Herzog, Werner** (1942– ). German film director. He grew up in poverty in Munich, worked as a welder and became an enthusiastic amateur film maker. His films include *Aguirre, Wrath of God* (1973), *The Enigma of Kaspar Hauser* (1974), *Woyzeck* (1979), *Nosferatu* (1979), *Fitzcarraldo* (1982) and *Where the Green Ants Dream* (1984) (Klaus \*Kinski).

**Heseltine, Michael Ray Dibdin, Baron Heseltine** (1933– ). British Conservative politician, born in Wales. Educated at Oxford, he became a successful publisher and an MP 1966–2001. Secretary of State for the Environment 1979–83 and for Defence 1983–86 under Margaret \*Thatcher, he resigned and by challenging her leadership in 1990 virtually forced her out. Under John \*Major he became Secretary of State for the Environment again 1990–92 and for Trade and Industry 1992–95. He became Deputy Prime Minister and First Secretary of State 1995–97.

**Heseltine, Philip** see **Warlock, Peter**

**Hesiod** (Hēsiōdos) (fl. 700 BCE). Greek poet, born probably in Boeotia. A near contemporary of \*Homer, he wrote *Theogony*, an account of the origin of the Greek gods.

**Hess, Germain Henri** (1802–1850). Swiss-Russian physical chemist. Professor of chemistry at St Petersburg 1830–50, he made an important advance in thermochemistry when (1840) he showed that the heat change in a chemical reaction is always the same, irrespective of whether the reaction is performed directly or in stages. This is now known as Hess' Law. It put thermochemistry on a quantitative basis and made it possible to calculate the heat change in reactions where it could not be measured.

**Hess, Dame Myra** (1890–1965). English pianist. Outstandingly successful from her first appearance (1907) and a noted interpreter of \*Bach, she organised a memorable series of lunchtime concerts (in the National Gallery, London) during World War II. She was made DBE in 1941.

**Hess, Rudolf Walter Richard** (1894–1987). German Nazi politician born in Alexandria. He was with \*Hitler from the movement's beginnings, took

part in the Munich Putsch (1923), and by 1933 had become Deputy Leader of the Nazi Party. During World War II, in May 1941 (on the eve of Germany's attack on Russia) he flew solo to Scotland, a mysterious and never satisfactorily explained exploit, undertaken apparently with the unauthorised aim of offering a compromise peace. While a prisoner he showed signs of mental instability but was tried by the international court at Nuremberg after the war and sentenced to life imprisonment. He appeared to have hanged himself in Spandau prison, but there are troubling discrepancies about how he died and even his identity.

Hess, W. R., *My Father Rudolf Hess*. 1986.

**Hess, Victor Franz** (1883–1964). Austrian-American physicist, born in Styria. Graduate of the University of Graz, observations from balloon ascents (1911–12) convinced him that radiation, later named 'cosmic rays', was of extraterrestrial origin, and for this he shared the Nobel Prize for Physics (1936) with Carl D. \*Anderson. He held chairs at Graz, Innsbruck and Vienna, but migrated to the US in 1938 and was professor of physics at Fordham University 1938–56.

**Hesse, Hermann** (1877–1962). German novelist and poet, born in Württemberg. He dealt in vivid, sensuous language, with the problems of divided personality and the individual's need for harmonious self-fulfilment and integration. His novels include *Peter Camenzind* (1904, translated 1961), *Demian* (1919, translated 1958), *Steppenwolf* (1927, translated 1965) and *Das Glasperlenspiel* (1943, translated as *Magister Ludi*, 1949 and again as *The Glass Bead Game*, 1970). In 1946 he won the Nobel Prize for Literature.

Decker, G., *Hesse. The Wanderer and His Shadow*. 2018.

**Heuss, Theodor** (1884–1963). German politician, born in Württemberg. Educated in Munich and Berlin, he was a political journalist and publisher in Berlin and a member of the Reichstag 1924–28; 1930–33, but was forced out of public life under the Nazi regime. He taught history in Stuttgart 1946–47, became the leader of the Free Democratic Party (FDP) 1948–49 and was elected by the Bundestag as the first president of the Federal Republic of Germany 1949–59.

**Hevelius, Johannes** (1611–1687). German astronomer, born and educated in Danzig. He built up what was probably the world's finest observatory (destroyed by fire in 1679 but subsequently rebuilt), made extensive observations and published them regularly. His maps of the moon were of the highest quality, and traced a whole range of hitherto undescribed mountains and craters. He also made masterly observations of comets, publishing them in his *Cometographia* of 1668. He thought that comets were exhalations from planets, and believed that they might be the material cause of sunspots. Hevelius'

theoretical notions in science were of much less importance than his skill as an instrument maker, and as an astronomical observer. His magnum opus was the *Prodromus astronomiae* (1690) which listed 1564 stars arranged alphabetically under constellation and stellar magnitude. This star catalogue was greatly used during the 18th century.

**Hewish, Antony** (1924– ). British radio-astronomer. Professor of radioastronomy at Cambridge 1971–89, where he established a large Scintillation Array, he supervised the work of Jocelyn \*Bell when she first identified pulsars in 1967. Despite his initial scepticism about pulsars, he shared the 1974 Nobel Prize for Physics with Sir Martin \*Ryle and Bell was excluded.

**Hewitt, Angela** (1958– ). Canadian pianist, born in Ottawa. A \*Bach and \*Mozart specialist, she toured extensively and directed the Lake Trasimeno Festival 2006– .

**Hewson, John Robert** (1946– ). Australian economist and Liberal politician. Educated at Sydney, Saskatchewan and Johns Hopkins universities, he became an economist and consultant, professor of economics at the University of New South Wales 1978–87, and a merchant banker. A Member of the House of Representatives 1987–95, he was Federal Leader of the Liberal Party 1990–94, and proposed radical changes to Australia's taxation and welfare systems. He became a powerful critic of Liberal policies on accountability, secrecy and climate change.

**Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan Eugen** (1904–1942). German Nazi official. As the Nazi Deputy Protector of Bohemia and Moravia (Czechoslovakia) during World War II he became notorious for his brutal suppression of the Resistance movement. As a reprisal for his assassination in Prague (1942) the village of Lidice was destroyed and its male inhabitants massacred.

**Heyerdahl, Thor** (1914–2002). Norwegian ethnologist, writer and film maker. Noted for his trans-oceanic scientific expeditions in primitive craft, the voyage of the raft *Kon-Tiki* in 1947 was intended to demonstrate that Polynesia could have been settled from South America (a view generally rejected). He made two journeys, in the reed boats *Ra* (1969) and *Ra II* (1970), from Morocco to Central America. In 1977 in the *Tigris*, he sailed from Iraq (Mesopotamia) along the ancient trade routes of the Indian Ocean. He led expeditions to Easter Island and the Maldives.

Heyerdahl, T., *Kon-Tiki Expedition*. 1948; *The Ra Expeditions*. 1971.

**Heyse, Paul Johann Ludwig von** (1830–1914). German poet. Leader of the Munich traditionalist school, opposed to radicalism and materialism, his translations were set by Hugo \*Wolf in the

*Spanisches Liederbuch* (1889–90) and the *Italianisches Liederbuch*, (1890–91; 1896). He received the 1910 Nobel Prize for Literature.

**Heywood, John** (1497?–1580). English musician, playwright and epigrammatist. As a singer and player on the virginals he won favour at court. His 'interludes' (i.e. plays or dialogues given not in theatres but in the halls of the nobility, colleges, etc.) included *The Play of the Wether* (1533) and *A Play of Love* (1534). Later he published a collection of proverbs and epigrams, in which many familiar phrases, e.g. 'The fat is in the fire' first appeared in print. A devout Catholic, in 1564 he fled to Brabant after passage of the Act of Uniformity. He was the grandfather of John \*Donne.

**Heywood, Thomas** (c.1574–1641). English dramatist. Very little is known of his life though he appears to have joined Philip \*Henslowe as actor and dramatist soon after leaving Cambridge. He claimed to have written over 200 plays. The first to be published under his own name was *A Woman Killed with Kindness* (1603, published 1607), and others include *The Rape of Lucrece* (1608), *The English Traveller* (printed 1633), and *A Maidenhead Well Lost* (1634). Apart from plays his works include *An Apology for Actors* (1612), much verse, and a miscellany (1624) which might have been called an apology for women.

Clark, A. M., *Thomas Heywood: Playwright and Miscellanist*. 1967.

**Hickok, 'Wild Bill'** (James Butler) (1837–1876). American crack marksman, scout and marshal, born in Illinois. He worked for a stagecoach company and, in 1861, defeated single-handed an attack on Rock Creek stagecoach station by the McCanles gang. He was a Federal Scout (1861–65) and US Marshal for the district around Fort Riley, Kansas, after 1865. He was shot in the back during a poker game in 1876.

**Hicks, Sir John Richard** (1904–1989). English economist. Educated at Oxford, he taught at Manchester and Oxford and shared the 1972 Nobel Prize for Economics with **Kenneth Joseph Arrow** (1921–2017) for work on general economic equilibrium theory and risk.

**Hideyoshi Toyotomi** (1537–1598). Japanese soldier and ruler, born in Nakamura. Son of a peasant, he became a foot soldier, rising in the service of his patron Oda Nobunaga, on whose death (1582) he continued the task of unifying Japan after centuries of civil war. A brilliant strategist, in 1583 he built his famous castle at Osaka, and was made Chief Minister, virtually dictator, in 1585. In 1586 his forces subdued the islands of Kyushu and Shikoku and by 1590 unification was complete. However, his invasions of Korea (1592, 1597) failed. Hideyoshi imposed a rigid class structure and on his death, power was seized by his former rival \*Ieyasu Tokugawa, founder of the *shogunate*.

**Higgins, Henry Bournes** (1851–1929). Australian politician and judge, born in Northern Ireland. In Melbourne from 1870, he was a barrister, Victorian MP 1894–1900 and an active progressive in the Federation debates. He secured adoption of s.116 of the Constitution, separating church and state, but opposed the final draft as potentially too rigid. He was a Federal MP 1901–06, Attorney-General 1904, Justice of the High Court 1906–29 and first President of the Court of Conciliation and Arbitration 1907–29. In the *Harvester* case (1907), he established the principle of a ‘fair and reasonable’ basic wage for a family.

**Higgs, Peter Ware** (1929– ). British theoretical physicist, born in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Educated at Kings College, London, he taught in London and was a professor at Edinburgh University 1980–96. The word ‘boson’, a theoretical sub-atomic particle, was coined by Paul \*Dirac as a tribute to S. N. \*Bose but its existence was not proved until a team from CERN identified ‘the Higgs boson’ in 2012. Higgs received a CH and shared the Nobel Prize for Physics in 2013, and was awarded the Copley Medal (2015).

**Highsmith, (Mary) Patricia** (née Plangman) (1921–1995). American novelist and short story writer, born in Texas. Her psychological thrillers, far darker than \*Simenon’s, include *Strangers on a Train* (1950: filmed by \*Hitchcock), *A Dog’s Ransom* (1972), a series based on the character Tom Ripley, and *Carol* (1990). *Edith’s Diary* (1977) was a psychological study. She lived in Europe from 1963, first in France, then Switzerland. She was a self-loathing alcoholic who destroyed many relationships and also collected snails.

Schenkar, J., *The Talented Miss Highsmith—The Secret Life and Serious Art of Patricia Highsmith*. 2009.

**Hilarius** (or Hilary) (d. 468). Pope 461–68. Born in Sardinia, he was a firm advocate of papal supremacy and opposed schismatic sects.

**Hilbert, David** (1862–1943). German mathematician, born in Königsberg. Professor of mathematics at Göttingen 1895–1930, strongly influenced by Georg \*Cantor’s work, he was a major contributor to mathematical logic, on the theory of numbers, the theory of invariants and integral equations. In *Foundations of Geometry* (1899) he tried to establish formal proof of axioms, moving from intuition (assumptions made without verification) to logic. Developing the theories of \*Leibniz, in 1929 he published a paper on the *Entscheidungsproblem* (‘decision problem’ or ‘halting problem’), which concluded that all mathematical problems are solvable, a thesis challenged by Kurt \*Gödel and refuted, independently, in 1936, by Alonzo \*Church and Alan \*Turing.

**Hildebrand of Savona** *see* Gregory VII

**Hildegard of Bingen, St** (1098–1179). German abbess. Of noble birth, she became a novice at 15, founded a monastery at Rupertsburg, on the Rhine, near Bingen, before 1150, and a daughter house opposite, near Rudesheim. Sometimes called ‘the Sybil of the Rhine’, her range of accomplishment was prodigious: visionary, naturalist, playwright, theologian, poet and composer. She recorded 26 revelations in *Scivias* (1141–51) and treatises on natural history and medicine. She made the first clinical description of migraine, complete with a diagram illustrating the characteristic fortification-shaped ‘scintillations’. She wrote lyric poetry and religious music of great beauty. Much is now recorded, including the 1986 anthology called *A Feather on the Breath of God*, drawn from *The Symphony of the Harmony of Celestial Revelations*. She also wrote *The Play of the Virtues*, a morality play with music. She corresponded with popes and emperors, went on four missions throughout Germany and was proposed (unsuccessfully) for canonisation soon after her death. Pope \*Benedict XVI proclaimed her a saint and a Doctor of the Church in 2012. Minor planet 898 Hildegard is named for her.

**Hill, Octavia** (1838–1912). English reformer. She pioneered the movement for public open space and improved housing, both inspired originally by her concern for the living conditions of the poor. She was a founder of the National Trust (1895) and established her first housing project in St Marylebone, London, in 1864 where she was assisted by John \*Ruskin.

Hill, O., *Homes of the London Poor*. 1875; Hill, O., *Our Common Land*. 1878.

**Hill, Sir Rowland** (1795–1879). English educationist and administrator, born in Kidderminster. Son of a teacher and influenced by Joseph \*Priestley, he taught for 30 years and was a significant educational reformer. He was also actively involved in the planned colonisation of South Australia and the development of railways. He campaigned for uniform penny post (1840), over bureaucratic objections, and is regarded as the founder of modern postal systems. Between 1835 and 1837 he argued that a low postage rate would lead to an increased volume of mail: a flat rate, irrespective of distance, would reduce administrative costs, and stamps should be prepaid, the cost borne by the sender. To achieve this he proposed prepaid adhesive postage stamps or envelopes incorporating a stamp imprint. The penny black stamp was issued in May 1840. Hill became secretary to the Postmaster-General in 1846–54, and to the Post Office 1854–64, was awarded a KCB and elected FRS.

**Hillary, Sir Edmund Percival** (1919–2008). New Zealand mountaineer, explorer, diplomat, philanthropist, born in Auckland. An air force navigator in World War II, he became an apiarist. He was one of the party that made a reconnaissance of Mt Everest (1951), and as a member of \*Hunt’s

expedition (1953) he and the sherpa \*Tenzing Norgay were the first to reach the summit: for this feat he was knighted. In January 1958 his New Zealand party in the Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition became the first explorers to reach the South Pole overland since \*Amundsen in 1911 and \*Scott in 1912, arriving before the expedition leader Sir Vivian \*Fuchs, who had been held up by vehicle failure. In 1985 he landed at the North Pole with Neil \*Armstrong in a ski-plane. He became High Commissioner in India and Nepal 1984–89, devoted decades to improving life for the sherpas in Nepal and was awarded a KG in 1995. Politically, he was a progressive.

**Hillel** (c.65 BCE–9 CE). Jewish rabbi, born in Babylonia. He became a leader of the Pharisees, president of the Sanhedrin in Jerusalem, an important innovator in scriptural analysis, and a liberal interpreter of the law. His grandson **Gamaliel** (d.c.50 CE) was the teacher of St \*Paul.

**Hilliard, Nicholas** (c.1547–1619). English miniature painter. Trained as a jeweller, he was the leading English miniaturist 1580–1600 and enjoyed a high reputation also in France, which he visited c.1577. His work was noted for its grace and delicacy, and for his technique of modelling features with flesh tones.

Auerbach, E., *Nicholas Hilliard*. 1961.

**Hilton, Conrad** (1887–1979). American hotelier, born in San Antonio, New Mexico. He was originally involved in local businesses including his father's hotel which he helped to establish. He began buying hotels after his father's death (1918) and expanded worldwide.

**Hilton, James** (1900–1954). English-American novelist, born in Lancashire. Educated in Cambridge, eight of his novels were filmed and he moved to California in 1938. He wrote *Lost Horizon* (which created 'Shangri-La', 1933), *Goodbye, Mr Chips* (1934) and *Random Harvest* (1941).

**Himmler, Heinrich** (1900–1945). German Nazi politician. A poultry farmer, he studied agriculture in Munich, joined the Nazi Party in 1926 and became leader 1929–45 of the *Schutz-Staffen* (SS: Security Force or 'Blackshirts') and, after \*Hitler's accession to power, head of the secret police, the Gestapo and of all police forces in Germany (from 1936). This quiet sinister man, son of a schoolmaster, was thus ultimately responsible for the annihilation of the Jews, the deportations and forced labour, and for tortures and murders on a scale unparalleled in history. He was Minister of the Interior 1944–45 and briefly Commander-in-Chief of the Army 1945. On the eve of Germany's final defeat in the following year he attempted vainly to come to terms with the Allies. When captured by British soldiers he killed himself by taking poison.

Manvell, R. and Fraenkel, H., *Himmler*. 1969.

**Hindemith, Paul** (1895–1963). German composer, violist, pianist and conductor, born near Frankfurt. Leader of the Frankfurt Opera Orchestra 1915–25, he later played viola with the Amar-Hindemith quartet. He worked in a variety of styles, Romantic, expressionist and neo-classical, and advocated the production of *gebrauchsmusik* ('utility music'), written on commission to meet a particular demand. He left Germany in 1936 and taught at Yale 1940–53. He composed seven operas, of which *Mathis der Maler* (1938), based on the life of the painter Matthias \*Grünwald, has remained in the repertoire. He wrote more than 50 major works and a number of sonatas for chamber groups and solo instruments. Other major works include Concert Music for Strings and Brass, Op. 50 (1930), *Nobilissima visione* (ballet, 1938), *Symphonic metamorphosis on themes by Carl Maria von Weber* (1943), seven string quartets and concertos for cello, viola, violin, piano, clarinet, horn and organ.

Kemp, I., *Hindemith*. 1971.

**Hindenburg, Paul Ludwig Hans Anton von Beneckendorff und von** (1847–1934). German soldier and president, born in Posen (now Poznan, Poland). Son of a Prussian Junker, he became an army cadet at 11, served in the war against Austria (1866) and France (1870–71), retiring as a general in 1911. In 1914 he was recalled and given command of the army in East Prussia with \*Ludendorff as his Chief of Staff. The great victory over the Russians at Tannenberg (August 1914) made him a national hero and he remained an immensely popular father figure throughout the war. The combination of Hindenburg (made a field marshal) and Ludendorff—the former providing the dignity and prestige, the latter the strategic skill, lasted throughout the war. Victories on the eastern front (1915–16) were followed, when Hindenburg had been made Chief of General Staff (1916) with Ludendorff, as his assistant, by the stalemate in the west from which the Germans sought to emerge by their great breakthrough in March 1918. When the allied counterattack brought disaster Hindenburg secured an armistice that enabled him to lead the armies back intact to the frontiers, and so create a myth of an undefeated Germany.

He returned to public life when, despite his monarchist sympathies, he was elected (1925) as President of Germany, succeeding \*Ebert, and re-elected in 1932, with 53 per cent of the vote, defeating \*Hitler. Although his faculties were weakened by old age he tried to delay Hitler's accession to power but at last gave way and in January 1933 appointed him Chancellor. He died in office.

Wheeler-Bennett, J. W., *Hindenburg: The Wooden Titan*. 1967.

**Hinshelwood, Sir Cyril Norman** (1897–1967). English chemist. He became professor of chemistry at Oxford in 1937, and was President of the Chemical Society 1946–48 and of the Royal Society 1955–60.



He was an authority on the kinetics of chemical reactions, especially of those involved in the growth of bacterial cells. He shared with \*Semenov the Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1956), and was awarded the Copley Medal and the OM (1960). His works include *Kinetics of Chemical Change in Gaseous Systems* (1926). He was a gifted linguist, classical scholar, painter and music lover. He lived with his mother and never married.

**Hipparchus** (c.180–125 BCE). Greek astronomer, born in Nicaea (Bithynia). He catalogued the positions of some 1080 fixed stars. He erected an observatory at Rhodes where he discovered *inter alia* some of the irregularities in the moon's motion and showed the existence of the precession of the equinoxes, a circular swing of the earth's axis so slow that it takes 25,000 years to complete each circle. The method of fixing the position of a place on the earth's surface by giving its latitude and longitude was devised by Hipparchus, and he improved the methods of predicting eclipses and calculated the length of the year to within six minutes. He was also the inventor of trigonometry.

**Hippocrates** (c.460–c.375 BCE). Greek physician, born on the island of Cos, in the Aegean. Regarded as the 'Father of Medicine', he was the first to insist that the art of healing depended on scientific method and clinical observation. His family was in a hereditary guild of magicians, reputed to be descended from Aesculapius, the god of medicine. He visited Egypt and may have studied with \*Democritus. In Cos he established a medical school and is said to have taught under the traditional plane tree. The so called Hippocratic collection, which almost certainly comprises not only his own work but that of pupils and followers, consists of more than 70 books on medicine, of which the *Aphorisms* and the *Airs, Waters and Places* are among the most important, the section on epidemics is of great interest as are the clinical descriptions, e.g. of pneumonia, malaria and mumps. Knowledge of anatomy was very limited and disease was defined as disharmony of the 'four humours' (a doctrine that survived into the 18th century). In the consideration of epidemics, however, the importance of diet, environment and climate is recognised. Descriptions of the ancient instruments are an interesting part of the surgical writings. Hippocrates prescribed a code of medical ethics for his disciples, summarised in the traditional Hippocratic Oath (though the exact wording may not be his), still administered to physicians on qualification.

**Hippolytus** (c.160–c.236). Greek theologian and anti-pope. He lived in Rome and his defence of the doctrine of the *Logos*, which implied that the Son, \*Jesus Christ, incarnate on earth had a pre-existence as the word (*Logos*) or creative power of God (cf. St John's Gospel), brought him into conflict with Callistus, who became Pope in 217, and he seems to have received consecration as an anti-pope. He submitted, however, to Callistus' successor Pontianus

when (235) both leaders were sent as convicts to the Sardinian mines and later martyred. A work entitled *Philosophumena*, a refutation of heresy, found (1842) at Mt Athos, can almost certainly be attributed to Hippolytus. His *Commentary on Daniel* (202) is the earliest extant Christian work of its kind.

**Hirohito** (regnal name **Showa**, i.e. 'enlightened peace') (1901–1989). Emperor of Japan 1926–89. Son of \*Yoshihito, he was educated in the Peer's School in the imperial palace and became the first crown prince to visit Europe (1921–22), acting as regent after his father's mental collapse. After a comparatively brief liberal period, Japanese politics deteriorated in the 1930s. Military cliques and secret societies imposed their wills on ministers and Hirohito appeared unable or unwilling to intervene, although his actual role remained a matter of controversy. Japan invaded Manchuria (1931) and China (1937) and attacked US bases (1941). After the dropping of the atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Hirohito intervened, making an unprecedented broadcast in support of unconditional surrender, ceding power to General Douglas \*MacArthur (1945), who took on a role similar to the Shogun of earlier centuries. The allies agreed not to put the emperor on trial and he proved to be a valuable symbol of adaption and cooperation. In 1971 he returned to Europe and in Britain was restored as an honorary KG. He visited the US in 1975. He was a gifted poet and marine biologist.

**Hiroshige Andō** (birth name Andō Tokutarō, also known as Hiroshige Utawaga) (1797–1858). Japanese graphic artist, born in Edo (Tokyo). Son of a fireman who worked for the Shogun, he trained in the *Ukiyo-e* ('floating world') tradition of contemporary urban life, publishing his first prints in 1818. His greatest works are landscapes and seascapes, more lyrical than those of his contemporary \*Hokusai, produced before 1844. They include the series *Fifty Three Stages of the Tokaido Highway*. His work influenced \*Manet, \*Monet and van \*Gogh.

Robinson, B. W., *Hiroshige*. 1964; Oka, I., *Hiroshige: Japan's Great Landscape Artist*. 1992; Calza, G. C., *Hiroshige: The Master of Nature*. 2009; Uspensky, M., *Hiroshige*. 2012.

**Hirst, Damien** (Steven) (1965– ). English artist, born in Bristol. Preoccupied with the theme of death and many works feature preserved animals, and the shark returned in *The Physical Impossibility of Death in the Mind of Someone Living* (1991) and *A Dead Shark* (2003). His complete show, *Beautiful Inside My Head Forever*, was auctioned in London in 2008 and realised £111 million. Robert \*Hughes was a trenchant critic of Hirst's oeuvre.

**Hiss, Alger** (1904–1996). American administrator, born in Baltimore. A Harvard graduate, he was law clerk for Justice Oliver Wendell \*Holmes, Jr, 1931–32,

joined the US Justice Department in 1933, under the 'New Deal', and transferred to the State Department in 1936. Among other important assignments he was secretary to the Dumbarton Oaks Conference (1944), accompanied President \*Roosevelt to Yalta 1945 and was Secretary-General of UNCIO (United Nations Conference on International Organisation) at San Francisco 1945–46. In 1947 he became President of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. He was accused before the House Un-American Activities Committee in 1948 by Whittaker \*Chambers, a former Communist, of being part of a spy ring and, later, of betraying secret information. Hiss strenuously denied the accusation, denied the charges on oath and began a libel action against Chambers. The strong pursuit of Hiss by Richard \*Nixon helped gain him national recognition. Hiss was tried for perjury in 1949, and was convicted after a second trial in 1950 when the jury disagreed, and was sentenced to five years jail. Released in 1954, Hiss continued to assert his innocence and had many supporters. In October 1992 former KGB officials announced that their files provided no evidence that Hiss had been recruited as an agent: supporters hailed this as vindication, opponents were sceptical. In 1996, release of the 'Venona tapes', intercepts of wartime telegrams to Moscow, appeared to incriminate Hiss, but the material is ambiguous.

**Hitchcock, Sir Alfred** (Joseph) (1899–1980). English-American film director, born in Essex. He worked in films from 1919, spent time in Germany, lived in California from 1939 and became a US citizen in 1955. His 59 films (including some remakes) include *Blackmail* (1929), *The Man Who Knew Too Much* (1934 and 1956), *The Lady Vanishes* (1938), *Rebecca* (1940), *Suspicion* (1941), *Notorious* (1946), *Rope* (1948), *Strangers on a Train* (1951), *Dial M for Murder* (1954), *Rear Window* (1954), *To Catch a Thief* (1955), *Vertigo* (1958), *North by Northwest* (1959), *Psycho* (1960) and *The Birds* (1963). His films produced some of the best performances of Cary \*Grant and Grace \*Kelly.

Durgnat, R., *The Strange Case of Alfred Hitchcock*. 1974; Ackroyd, P., *Alfred Hitchcock*. 2015; Wood, M., *Alfred Hitchcock: The Man Who Knew Too Much*. 2015.

**Hitchens, Ivon** (1893–1979). English painter. In his landscapes and flower pieces, he carried on the English lyrical tradition into a semi-abstract discipline, relying on an interplay of rich colours.

**Hitchings, George Herbert** (1905–1998). American physiologist. A Harvard graduate, he worked at the Wellcome Research Laboratories in New York from 1942, became an expert in chemotherapy and collaborated with Gertrude \*Elion in pioneering rational drug design, developing treatments for malaria, leukemia and herpes. He shared the 1988 Nobel Prize for Medicine with Elion and James \*Black.

**Hitler, Adolf** (1889–1945). Austrian-German Nazi politician, born in Braunau am Inn, Austria. Son of **Alois Hitler** (originally Schickelgruber) (1837–1903), a middle ranking customs official who married three times, he was third of five children; three died in childhood, only his sister **Paula** (1896–1960) survived him. Unsuccessful and unhappy at the Linz Realschule, he gave up his studies at 16 because of lung trouble. He was twice rejected as a student at the Vienna Academy of Art, sold drawings and watercolours and lived at the Home for Men until he moved to Munich in 1913. (It is barely possible that he visited relatives in Liverpool in 1912–13.) In World War I he served in a Bavarian regiment, rose to the rank of lance-corporal, was temporarily blinded and won the Iron Cross. In September 1919, employed as an investigator by army authorities, he joined Anton Drexler's German Workers' Party. Within a few months his oratory enabled him to displace Drexler and become leader of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (*Nationalsozialistische Deutsch Arbeiterpartei*, or NSDAP), better known by the abbreviated form Nazi Party. After the failure of a *Putsch* organised by him with the aid of General \*Ludendorff (1923) he spent nine months in prison where he dictated to his companion Rudolf \*Hess his book *Mein Kampf* (*My Struggle*). From 1925 he reorganised his shattered party, helped financially by industrialists who saw in him, with his anti-Semitism, anti-Marxism and extreme nationalism, a barrier against liberals and communists. Thus aided, Hitler asserted an unchallenged despotism within the party and created an effective propaganda machine, using radio and the newspaper *Völkischer Beobachter*, run by his friend **Max Amann** (1891–1957), to further his cause.

He organised strong-arm gangs of supporters (SA or 'Brownshirts'—\*Röhm) and also an elite guard (SS or 'Blackshirts'—\*Himmler). The prevailing worldwide depression made his economic theories plausible and acceptable and led numbers of unemployed to join him. In the 1930 election the number of Nazis in the Reichstag rose from 12 to 104 and in July 1932 to 230, though there was a fall to 196 in November 1932. In April 1932 he contested the presidency against \*Hindenburg and won 37 per cent of the vote. He cautiously refused to sanction a coup and party rivals called him 'Adolf Legalité'. In January 1933 a reluctant \*Hindenburg appointed Hitler, as leader of the largest single party, as Chancellor. The burning of the Reichstag (February 1933), attributed by the Nazis to the Communists, and by the Communists to the Nazis, but almost certainly the act of a single person (Marinus van der \*Lubbe), gave him the excuse to assume dictatorial powers. He proceeded to turn Germany into a one-party state, and to secure his own pre-eminence in the party, purged it of critics and possible rivals in the 'Night of the Long Knives' (30 June 1934), in which about 1,000 people, including von \*Schleicher, \*Röhm and \*Strasser, were slaughtered by the SS. Röhm's SA was downgraded and the SS became the main uniformed party organisation.

On Hindenburg's death (1934) Hitler became President though he preferred the title *Der Führer* and while indulging his own phobias by a reign of terror against Jews and communists he carried away the majority of his countrymen by frenzied eloquence, elaborate propaganda and by his spectacular successes in foreign policy, apart from an unsuccessful coup in Austria (June 1934). In startling succession came rearmament, military reoccupation of the Rhineland (1936), and political union (Anschluss) with Austria (March 1938), overwhelmingly endorsed by referendum.

In September 1938, the Munich Pact, made by Hitler, \*Mussolini, \*Chamberlain and \*Daladier, agreed that Hitler could take the German-speaking Sudetenland from Czechoslovakia, making it indefensible. (\*Beneš and \*Stalin were not invited to Munich.) Suggestions that the army would have deposed Hitler if he had then failed seem implausible.

Britain and France failed to cooperate with Russia against German expansion: appeasement was popular at home, they hoped to buy time and many saw Hitler as the only barrier to Communism. In March 1939 Hitler occupied the remainder of Czechoslovakia and secured a diplomatic *volte face* in August with the signing of a Non-Aggression Pact in Moscow by \*Ribbentrop and \*Molotov. Stalin's promise to support Hitler when he invaded Poland made World War II inevitable. The *Wehrmacht* began fighting Poland on 1 September, followed on 3 September by Britain and France declaring war. In June 1940 German armies quickly crushed the Allied forces and after the collapse of France only Britain still held out. Although Hitler's decision to attack Russia in June 1941 ('Operation Barbarossa') was to prove a fatal error, his run of success lasted into 1942. Then the joint strength of Britain and Russia, joined by the US, inexorably broke Hitler's boasted 'Thousand Years Reich' in its 'Fortress Europa'. He ordered a 'final solution' ('Die Endlösung' i.e. extermination) in January 1942 for Europe's Jews and about 6 million died, 75 per cent of them in concentration camps. Millions of Slavs were also killed in the camps. The total death toll in Hitler's war was about 38 million, of which 7 million were German and 22 million Russian. Only a small minority of Germans raised the slightest opposition to Hitler and there was only one serious conspiracy when he narrowly escaped death at Rastenberg, East Prussia (July 1944), from a bomb planted by a staff officer Col. Klaus von \*Stauffenberg. When defeat finally came Hitler and Goebbels were in the bomb-proof *Führerbunker* in besieged Berlin. There he married his mistress Eva \*Braun, and there, on 30 April 1945, she bit into a cyanide capsule and he shot himself in the head. Both bodies were incinerated and the remains were soon found by Russian troops, Hitler being identified conclusively by complicated dental work. However, Soviet propaganda asserted that there was no definitive evidence of Hitler's death and that he might have survived and been working with the West.

Hitler was a vegetarian, fanatical anti-smoker and liked children and animals. Like \*Goethe's Mephistopheles, Hitler was 'the spirit that denies', the supreme sceptic, 'a rationalist and realist' (in Alan Bullock's words) who rejected Christianity, despised attempts to revive the old Teutonic religion and in his political testament turned even against patriotism, declaring that Germany and its army were 'not worthy of him'. Only Stalin, 'a beast, but a great beast', won his admiration in the end.

Bullock, A. L. C., *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*. 1969; Trevor-Roper, H., *The Last Days of Hitler*. 4th ed. 1971; Fest, J. C., *Hitler*. 1974; Bullock, A. L. C., *Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives*. 1991; Kershaw, I., *Hitler, 1899–1936: Hubris*. 1998; Rosenbaum, R., *Explaining Hitler*. 1998; Kershaw, I., *Hitler, 1936–1945: Nemesis*. 2000; Simms, B., *Hitler: Only the World Was Enough*. 2019; Longerich, P., *Hitler: A Life*. 2019.

**Hnatyshyn, Ray** (Ramon John) (1934–2002). Canadian lawyer and Progressive Conservative politician. Of Ukrainian descent, he was a lawyer in Saskatchewan, Member of the House of Commons 1974–88, Minister for Energy 1979–80, Minister for Justice 1986–88, and Governor-General of Canada 1990–1995.

**Hoare, Samuel John Gurney, 1st Viscount Templewood** (1880–1959). English Conservative politician, born in London. Son of a baronet, educated at Harrow and Oxford, he was an MP 1910–44, served in World War I, and became Secretary of State for Air 1922–24; 1924–29; 1940. He initiated, as Secretary of State for India 1931–35, the act of 1935 which granted provincial self-government. As Foreign Secretary 1935 he was forced to resign by a storm of protest against the Hoare-\*Laval Pact which proposed a partition of Ethiopia and recognition of the Italian conquests. He returned as Home Secretary 1937–39 and served during World War II in the sensitive post of Ambassador to Spain 1940–44, retiring with a peerage. He became an active opponent of capital punishment.

**Hobbes, Thomas** (1588–1679). English philosopher, born at Malmesbury. Son of a clergyman, educated at Oxford, he was employed for most of his life by the Cavendish family as tutor and secretary. This career left him with much leisure for study of both classical authors and contemporary thinkers. Some of the latter, such as \*Galileo and \*Descartes, he met while visiting the Continent; in England he knew \*Bacon and others distinguished in the arts and letters. His own philosophical writing seems to have stemmed from a chance discovery of \*Euclid's geometry. This was a natural step to the 'mechanical philosophies, then current (which regarded the universe in motion, rather than the universe at rest, as the natural state of things). From these matured his own distinctive contribution to human thought.

Meanwhile the Civil War had broken out in England and when the royalist cause faced defeat, Hobbes, who in 1640 had written in defence of the royal prerogative, took refuge on the Continent and for a time (1647) was mathematics tutor to Prince Charles (\*Charles II). He was allowed to return in 1651, the year of the publication of *Leviathan*, the greatest of the works in which his political philosophy is expounded. He was in disfavour after the Restoration and his sketch of the Civil Wars, *Behemoth* (1680), was suppressed. In his extreme old age he wrote verse translations of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. In his ethics, rejecting as he did the supernatural and also any religious basis for morality, he regarded human action as directed solely by egoistic motives which, if given free play as in the natural state, would make man's life 'nasty, brutish and short'. Self-interest therefore leads men to what he calls a 'social contract' whereby they give up their natural rights of aggression in return for the security of a society controlled by a 'sovereign', who may be an individual or a republic. Should he fail in his side of the contract the sovereign may be deposed. Although Hobbes held the rationalist view that philosophy ought to be a matter of rigid deduction from premises, his own work is empirical in nature and its acute semantic analysis sometimes foreshadows the philosophy of the present age.

Warrender, H., *The Political Philosophy of Thomas Hobbes*. 1957.

**Hobbs, Sir Jack** (John Berry) (1882–1963). English cricketer. He was one of the greatest batsmen of his time and the first professional cricketer to be knighted (1953). During his first-class career with Surrey (1905–34) and England (1907–30) he scored a record total of 61,237 runs with 197 centuries. It was not only his play but his personality that endeared Hobbs to the crowd.

**Hobsbawm, E(ric) J(ohn Ernest)** (1917–2012). British historian, born in Alexandria. Of Polish-Jewish ancestry, he grew up in Austria and Germany, studied at King's College, Cambridge, and taught social history at Birkbeck College, London, 1947–82. He joined the Communist Party in 1936 and, despite his hostility to some aspects of Soviet rule, remained in the decaying British party until 1991. Polyglot and polymath, he was a compelling writer whose works included the bestselling *The Age of Revolutions: Europe 1789–1848* (1962) and *The Age of Extremes* (1994). His books were probably the most widely read and translated of any modern historian and he received a CH in 1998. As 'Francis Newton', he was also a jazz critic.

Evans, R. J., *Eric Hobsbawm: A Life in History*. 2019.

**Hochhuth, Rolf** (1933–2020). German playwright. He achieved immediate recognition with *Der Stellvertreter* (1963, translated as *The Deputy* or *The Representative*), a scathing and controversial accusation of Pope \*Pius XII's passivity over \*Hitler's

extermination campaigns. *Soldiers* (1967), an attack on \*Churchill's alleged wartime complicity in atrocities, was initially banned in Britain.

**Ho Chi Minh** (1890–1969). Vietnamese Communist leader, born in Annam. (His real name was Nguyen That Thanh, later changed to Nguyen Ai Quoc. Ho Chi Minh means 'he who enlightens'.) Son of a mandarin, he left Annam in 1911, worked as a merchant seaman (in the US 1915–16), assistant pastry cook to \*Escoffier in London and a photographic retoucher in Paris. A foundation member of the French Communist Party (1920), he lived in Moscow, Bangkok, Canton, Hong Kong and Shanghai 1923–30. He founded the Indo-Chinese Communist Party in Hong Kong (1930) and, on his return after 30 years (1941), the Vietnamese Independence League (Vietminh). In March 1945 the Japanese proclaimed Vietnamese independence with Ho as President of the Democratic Republic (DRV), and they withdrew leaving him in control in September. Ho formed the Lao Dong ('Workers Party') in 1951 and retained office until he died. The French soon tried to reimpose their rule and established a puppet state in the South under \*Bao Dai. War with France continued until 1954, then a temporary partition at the 17th parallel was followed by war between North and South in which the Americans played an increasingly dominant role from 1963 (rising to a peak in 1969). Like \*Mao, Ho was an able strategist, poet and patriotic hero.

Lacouture, J., *Ho Chi Minh*. 1968.

**Hockney, David** (1937–). English painter, designer and photographer, born in Bradford. Influenced as a painter by pop art, he soon evolved his own distinctive, witty, spare, narrative style. He designed sets and costumes for productions of *The Magic Flute* (1977), *Triple Bill* (\*Satie, \*Poulenc, \*Ravel, 1980) and *Tristan and Isolde* (1987). His experimental photographic collages ('joiners'), presenting a collage of images that convey a sense of time and motion, were recorded in his book, *Cameras at Work* (with Lawrence Wechsler 1984). He moved to California in 1963 but returned, increasingly, to Yorkshire after 1997. His *A Bigger Grand Canyon* (1998) is in the Australian National Gallery, Canberra. In *Secret Knowledge: Rediscovering the Lost Techniques of the Old Masters* (2001), both a book and television documentary, he argued plausibly that use of camera obscura and lens by artists after 1400 had a major effect on painting technique and the rapid development of realism. (The book was revised in 2006.) He was elected RA in 1991, received a CH in 1997 and the OM in 2012. He donated his largest painting *Bigger Trees Near Warter* (2007, 4.5 m x 12.2 m) to the Tate Gallery.

Hockney, D., *David Hockney*. 1976; Hockney, D., *That's the way I see it*. 1993; Evans, G., *Hockney's Pictures: the Definitive Retrospective*. 2004; Hockney, D., *A Yorkshire Sketchbook*. 2012; Hockney, D., *A Bigger Picture*. 2012.

**Hodgkin, Sir Alan Lloyd** (1914–1998). British physiologist. In 1963 he shared (with Sir Andrew \*Huxley and Sir John \*Eccles) the Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine, for his discovery of the chemical processes by which impulses travel along individual nerve fibres. He received the Copley Medal (1965) and the OM (1973). President of the Royal Society 1970–75, he became Master of Trinity College, Cambridge 1978–84.

**Hodgkin, Dorothy Crowfoot** (née Crowfoot) (1910–1994). English biochemist, born in Cairo. She became Wolfson research professor of the Royal Society 1960–77 and professorial Fellow of Somerville College, Oxford. She was specially distinguished for her use of X-ray techniques in the determination of the structures of biochemical compounds, notably penicillin and vitamin B12, the latter essential to combat pernicious anaemia. She was awarded the Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1964), and in 1965 received the OM, the first woman so honoured since Florence \*Nightingale. She became the first (and so far the only) woman to become a Copley Medallist of the Royal Society (1976).

**Hodgkin, Sir** (Gordon) **Howard** (Eliot) (1932–2017). English painter, born in London. His sensual paintings, reminiscent of \*Vuillard and \*Matisse, were marked by brilliant colour and luscious texture. He received a CH in 2003.

Auping, M., Edelfield, J., Sontag, S., *Howard Hodgkin Paintings*. 1995; Graham-Dixon, A., *Howard Hodgkin*. 2001.

**Hodgson, Ralph** (1871–1962). English poet. One of the 'Georgian' group of English poets, simplicity, metrical facility and delicate irony distinguish his work. Some of his poems, e.g. *Time, You Old Gypsy Man*, attained wide popularity. He lived in Japan (1924–38), then in Ohio, publishing nothing between 1917 and 1958.

**Hofer, Andreas** (1767–1810). Austrian inn-keeper and patriot. He had fought against \*Napoléon 1796–1805 and when his native Tyrol was transferred by the emperor from Austria to Bavaria, he organised and led a local rising (1809). Twice in that year he drove out the Franco-Bavarian troops; twice Austrian submission to the French terms brought them back. In October 1809 he roused the country once again but this time the enemy were in overwhelming force. He was forced into hiding, betrayed and shot.

**Hoff, Jacobus Henricus Van't** *see* **Van't Hoff, Jacobus Henricus**

**Hoffman, Dustin** (1937– ). American actor, born in Los Angeles. His films include *The Graduate* (1967), *Marathon Man* (1976), *Tootsie* (1982), *Rain Man* (Academy Award, 1988), *Hook* (1991) and

*I ♥ Huckabees* (2004). As a stage actor he performed on Broadway and in London and made his debut as a film director with *Quartet* (2012).

**Hoffman, Philip Seymour** (1967–2014). American actor, born in New York State. He first appeared on television in *Law & Order* (1991) and in film in 1992. His films include *Capote* (2005), where he won an Academy Award and a Golden Globe for his portrayal of Truman \*Capote, *Doubt* (2008), *The Master* (2012) and *A Late Quartet* (a.k.a. *Performance*, 2012). He was a memorable Willy Loman on Broadway in 2012. He died of a drug overdose.

**Hoffmann, Felix** (1868–1946). German-Swiss chemist. In August 1897, working for Bayer & Co., he synthesised aspirin (acetylsalicylic acid), probably under the direction of **Arthur Eichengrün** (1867–1949). It was sold internationally (originally as a powder) from 1899. Hoffman also synthesized heroin. An isolate, he lived and died unknown.

**Hofmann, August Wilhelm von** (1818–1892). German chemist. After working with \*Liebig, he went to London, encouraged by Prince \*Albert, to be superintendent of the newly founded Royal College of Chemistry 1845–65. W. H. \*Perkin was a student. He returned to Germany as professor of chemistry at Berlin 1865–92. Organic chemistry was the main field of his research and his production of aniline from coal products led to the development of the great synthetic dye industry in Germany. Awarded the Copley Medal in 1875, he devised three dimensional models of molecules.

**Hofmann, Josef Casimir** (Józef Kazimierz) (1876–1957). Polish-American pianist, born in Krakow. He made his debut in Warsaw at the age of six, became Anton \*Rubinstein's only pupil and settled in the US in 1898. He made only a few, poor recordings, but contemporaries regarded his playing as a unique combination of poetry, precision and passion. He was a prolific (but now unperformed) composer, director of the Curtis Institute, Philadelphia 1927–38 and a successful inventor (including a pneumatic shock absorber). Alcoholism crippled his final years.

**Hofmannsthal, Hugo von** (1874–1929). Austrian poet and dramatist, born in Vienna. His poems, written for the most part in early life, mainly display a nostalgic melancholy over a civilisation in decay, a mood evident, but less so, in his plays, which he first began writing in his teens. The best, however, date from his later life when he took themes mainly from the Middle Ages or classical antiquity, as in *Elektra* (1903) and the morality play *Jedermann* (*Everyman*) of 1912. He also wrote the libretti for Richard \*Strauss' operas *Der Rosenkavalier* (1911), *Ariadne auf Naxos* (1912), etc. With Strauss and Max \*Reinhardt he founded the Salzburg Festival.

Kobel, E., *Hugo von Hofmannsthal*. 1970.

**Hofmeyr, Jan Hendrik** (1845–1909). South African politician, born in Cape Town. Originally a journalist and editor, he was a member of the Cape House of Assembly 1879–95, only briefly a minister 1881, but a powerful figure in determining the fate of governments, operating behind the scenes (and known as ‘the mole’). He worked to promote the political interests of the Dutch through the Afrikaaner Bond. He distrusted \*Kruger’s extreme nationalistic policy in the Transvaal, but broke with Cecil \*Rhodes (with whom he had hitherto worked closely) over his part in organising the Jameson Raid (1895). Failing to avert the South African War \*1899–1902, he retreated to Europe, then worked for reconciliation and was prominent in the negotiations that led to the Union of South Africa. He died in London.

His nephew, **Jan Hendrik Hofmeyr** (1894–1948), a Rhodes Scholar, became professor of classics at Witwatersrand University 1917–24, then Vice Chancellor. A Unionist MP 1929–48 and a racial liberal, he was a minister 1933–38, 1939–48 and \*Smuts’ Deputy Prime Minister until his sudden death.

**Hogarth, William** (1697–1764). English artist. At 15 he was apprenticed to a silver engraver, and was an independent engraver by 1720, painting being then a spare-time study. From 1730 he painted his moral series of narrative pictures: *A Harlot’s Progress* (c.1731), *A Rake’s Progress* (c.1735) and *Marriage à la Mode* (c.1742–44). These were painted to be later engraved, and the engravings sold widely. They are today regarded as unique, but of lesser quality as paintings than his more spontaneous work, portraits such as *The Shrimp Girl* and *Hogarth’s Servants*. He published his theories in *An Analysis of Beauty* in 1753.

Antal, F., *Hogarth and His Place in European Art*. 1962.

**Hogben, Lancelot Thomas** (1895–1975). English population geneticist. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he wrote the bestsellers *Mathematics for the Million* (1933) and *Science for the Citizen* (1938), and devised the synthetic universal language *Interglossa* (1943).

**Hohenstaufen**. German dynasty, deriving its name from an ancestral castle in Swabia. Members of it were German kings and Holy Roman emperors from 1238 to 1254. The most important were \*Friedrich I, \*Heinrich VI, and \*Friedrich II.

**Hohenzollern**. German dynastic family, deriving its name from a castle in Swabia. The family’s prominence began when Graf (Count) Friedrich von Hohenzollern was made elector and margrave of Brandenburg (1415). A later Hohenzollern, Albrecht of Brandenburg, grandmaster of the Teutonic Knights, dissolved that order and became first Duke of Prussia (1525). Brandenburg and Prussia subsequently became a kingdom under Hohenzollern

rule, and its ruler (then \*Wilhelm I) became the first emperor of the united Germany formed in 1871 after the Franco-Prussian War. The dynasty thus ruled as electors of Brandenburg 1415–1701, kings of Prussia 1701–1918 and German emperors 1871–1918.

**Hokusai Katsushika** (1760–1849). Japanese graphic artist, born at Edo (Tokyo). Brought up by the affluent Nakajima family, he worked in a bookshop and was apprenticed first to a woodblock engraver, then to the artist Katsukawa Shunsho. His first published works (1780) are in the *Ukiyo-e* (‘floating world’) tradition, depicting contemporary urban life: street scenes, actors, lovemaking, processions. He moved frequently (about 90 times) and changed his name (about 20 times) so the complete range of his activity is not known. He concentrated on drawing, painting and print-making of innumerable studies of landscapes and seascapes, animals, birds, many of them published in book form or as illustrations of novels and poems. His *Thirty Six Views of Mt Fuji* (1826–33) are regarded as his greatest achievement and the summit of Japanese graphic art: this series includes the famous *The Breaking Wave off Kanagawa*. He wrote an autobiography *Once Hokusai, Today the Old Man Mad about Drawing* (1835). His *Manga* (or *Ten Thousand Sketches*) appeared in 15 volumes (1812–75). From about 1890 his work was known and admired in Europe.

**Holbein, Hans** (1497/8–1543). German painter, born in Augsburg. His father **Hans Holbein the Elder** was a painter in the city. He settled in Basle c.1514, at first working as a printer’s designer. His paintings changed after 1526, becoming softer and richer in colouring; it is possible (although there is no evidence) that he had visited Italy and seen work of the Italian Renaissance. His *Madonna of Burgomaster Meyer* (1526) combines this Italian richness with northern realism. In 1526 he came to England with an introduction (from \*Erasmus) to Sir Thomas \*More. His outstanding group portrait of More’s family was the main work of this visit. He came back to England in 1532 and stayed for some years at the court of \*Henry VIII. In 1537 he painted a mural at Whitehall (only the cartoon survives) showing the king with his third queen, \*Jane Seymour, and his parents. His famous study of Henry VIII was for this mural, and was copied after the destruction of Whitehall Palace in 1698. Later royal portraits, although beautiful in technique, were impersonal compared with this strongly characterised piece.

Wilson, D., *Hans Holbein*. 1996.

**Hölderlin, (Johann Christian) Friedrich** (1770–1843). German poet. Trained for the Lutheran ministry, he fell in love with Greek mythology and his employer’s wife and became a schizophrenic (from 1806). His lyric poetry was largely unrecognised until the 20th century.

**Holdsworth, Sir William Searle** (1871–1944). English legal historian, born in London. Vinerian Professor of Law at Oxford University 1922–44, he wrote a *History of English Law*, in 17 volumes, the first published in 1903, the last in 1966, long after his death. Awarded an OM in 1943, his work is now regarded as deficient in understanding the social and economic context of law.

**Holiday, Billie** (Eleanora Fagan) (1915–1959). American jazz singer. Singing professionally from 1930, she worked with Benny \*Goodman and Count \*Basie, developing a powerful emotional style singing the blues. Portrayed in the film *Lady Sings the Blues* (1972), her early death was the result of heroin addiction.

**Holinshed, Raphael** (d.c.1580). English chronicler. He was commissioned by a London printer, Reginald Wolfe, to compile the *Chronicles of England, Scotland and Ireland* (2 volumes, 1577). Holinshed himself wrote the history of England; others contributed the Scottish and Irish sections. The *Chronicles* were much used by \*Shakespeare, especially for *Macbeth*, *King Lear* and *Cymbeline*.

**Holland, Henry Richard Fox, 3rd Baron** (1773–1840). English politician. His ideas were formed by his uncle Charles James \*Fox. He served as Lord Privy Seal 1806–07 and as Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster twice 1830–34, 1835–40. He supported enlightened initiatives to abolish the slave trade and the Test Act, and was influential through his hospitality at Holland House in London on the leading personalities, political and literary, of his day.

**Holland, Sir Sidney George** (1893–1961). New Zealand politician. Wounded in World War I, he ran an engineering business, succeeded his father as MP 1935–57 and by 1940 was Leader of the National party in opposition to Labour. He was Prime Minister 1949–57, fought against the trade unions, reduced regulations, and restored the death penalty. He was awarded a GCMG and CH.

**Hollande, François Gérard Georges Nicolas** (1954–). French Socialist politician, born in Rouen. Educated at ENA, he worked for \*Mitterrand, was a deputy in the National Assembly 1988–93, 1997–2012, and First Secretary of the French Socialist Party 1997–2008. His first wife was Ségolène \*Royal. As candidate of the Socialist and Left Radical Party, he defeated Nicolas \*Sarkozy and was President of France 2012–17. His popularity fell in 2014 and hovered between 12 per cent and 30 per cent in the polls, but rose after he reacted strongly to terrorist attacks in Paris (2015). He did not seek re-election in 2017.

**Hollerith, Herman** (1860–1929). American engineer. He taught at MIT and combined \*Jacquard's punch cards with electromagnetic sensors

which could 'read' them automatically (1885). His machines were used to tabulate the results of the 1890 US census. He founded the Tabulating Machine Company (1896) which later became part of IBM (International Business Machines).

**Hollingworth, Peter John** (1935–). Australian cleric. He was Anglican Archbishop of Brisbane 1990–2001 and Governor-General of Australia 2001–03.

**Hollis, Sir Roger Henry** (1905–1973). English civil servant. Educated briefly at Oxford, he worked in business in China, then entered the civil service. He was Director-General of the British counter-espionage agency MI5 (Military Intelligence, section five) 1956–65. MI5's conspicuous lack of success in that period led to continuing but unproved accusations that Hollis was a Soviet 'mole' (concealed agent).

**Hollows, Fred**(erick Cossom) (1929–1993). Australian-New Zealand ophthalmologist, born in Dunedin. Trained in New Zealand and England, he worked in Australia from 1965, and initiated a campaign on Indigenous eye health, particularly trachoma. He set up eye clinics to treat cataract and other conditions in Nepal, Eritrea and Vietnam, became Australian of the Year in 1990, received an AC in 1991 and established the Fred Hollows Foundation in 1992.

**Holm, Sir Ian** (1931–2020). English actor. He played character roles in many films and was an outstanding Lear.

**Holmes, Oliver Wendell** (1809–1894). American author and physician, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He spent most of his life in or near Boston and was among the last and best known of that traditional and exclusive group that gave Boston its cultural ascendancy. He studied in Paris (1833–35) and gained a Harvard MD (1836), as a professor at Dartmouth College 1839–41 and at Harvard 1847–82 he gave popular and important lectures on anatomy. He is best known, however, for his humorous and genial essays and verses, contributed to the *Atlantic Monthly*. Some of these were collected in *The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table* (1858), *The Professor at the Breakfast Table* (1860), and *The Poet at the Breakfast Table* (1872). He also wrote novels, and memoirs of his friend Ralph Waldo \*Emerson.

His son, **Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr** (1841–1935), after fighting in the American Civil War took a degree in law at Harvard (1866). He achieved international legal fame as a result of his Lowell lectures (published 1881). Theodore \*Roosevelt appointed him to the US Supreme Court (1902). He ranks as one of the greatest of all Supreme Court justices and as a liberal (except for *Buck v. Bell* [1927] which approved of forced sterilisation without the subject's consent). At a time when a majority of his colleagues declared social legislation controlling wages and other labour matters unconstitutional he disagreed with their conservative

attitude and earned himself the title of 'The Great Dissenter'. In 1927 he wrote: 'Taxes are the price we pay for civilisation'. He retired in 1932, aged 91. His lengthy correspondence with Sir Frederick Pollock and Harold \*Laski was published.

Tilton, E. M., *Amiable Autocrat*. 1947.

**Holst, Gustav** (Theodore von) (1874–1934). English composer, born in Cheltenham. Grandson of a Swedish teacher of harp and piano, he began his career as an organist and choirmaster, and studied at the Royal College of Music under Sir Charles \*Stanford. He worked as a trombonist and as a teacher. He was director of music at St Paul's Girls' School, Hammersmith 1906–34, where he conducted the orchestra and at Morley College 1907–34. Highly original, he was imbued in the English tradition, including folksong, but was far broader, with a knowledge of Indian music and German romanticism. The orchestral suite *The Planets* (1914–16) is the most performed British work in the international repertoire. Other works include the *St Paul's Suite* for strings (1913), *The Hymn of Jesus* (1917), an opera *The Perfect Fool* (1922), *Egdon Heath* (a homage to \*Hardy, 1927) and *Hammersmith* (for military band, 1931). His daughter **Imogen Holst** (1907–1984) was a conductor, composer and writer who worked closely with \*Britten.

Holst, I., *Gustav Holst*. 1938.

**Holt, Harold Edward** (1908–1967). Australian Liberal politician, born in Sydney. A Melbourne lawyer and Member of the House of Representatives 1935–67, he was a minister under Sir Robert \*Menzies 1940 and 1949–66, succeeding him as Prime Minister 1966–67. Often underrated, in his 23 months in office he took the opportunity to initiate reforms that Menzies refused to tackle: the 1967 referendum on Indigenous rights, phasing out the White Australia Policy, engaging with Asia, relaxing censorship, early stages of promoting the arts, and a conciliatory approach to trade unions. However, he was uncritical in his support of US action ('All the way with LBJ!') in Vietnam. He drowned while swimming at Portsea, and was commemorated, oddly, in his former electorate, by the Harold Holt Memorial Swimming Centre.

Frame, T., *The Life and Death of Harold Holt*. 2004.

**Holub, Miroslav** (1923–1998). Czech immunologist, poet and essayist. He was a prolific researcher in pathology and immunology, wrote extensively on the philosophy of science (e.g. *The Dimension of the Present Moment*, 1990) and published 14 volumes of poetry, including *Vanishing Lung Syndrome* (1990).

**Holyoake, Sir Keith Jacka** (1904–1983). New Zealand Nationalist politician. He first entered parliament in 1932 and was Deputy Prime Minister 1949–57. He succeeded Sir Sidney \*Holland 1957 and was Prime Minister and Foreign Minister

1960–72. He was Governor-General 1977–80 and became the first New Zealand Knight of the Garter (KG) in 1980.

**Home, Alec** (Alexander Frederick) **Douglas-, Baron Home of the Hirsell** formerly **14th Earl of Home** (1903–1995). British Conservative politician, born in London. Son of the 13th Earl of Home, educated at Eton and Oxford, (as Lord Douglass) he was MP for Lanark 1931–45, 1950–51. Parliamentary private secretary to Neville \*Chamberlain 1938–39, he was hospitalised with spinal tuberculosis during World War II and devoted himself to study. Undersecretary for Foreign Affairs in \*Churchill's caretaker ministry 1945, he succeeded to the peerage in 1951 and received the KT in 1962. Secretary of State for Commonwealth Relations 1955–60 and Foreign Secretary 1960–63, when Harold \*Macmillan resigned (October 1963) he emerged as a compromise choice as Prime Minister, in preference to R. A. \*Butler, Lord \*Hailsham and Reginald \*Maudling. The Earl of Home renounced his six peerages four days after becoming Prime Minister and as Sir Alec Douglas-Home won a Scottish by-election: for 15 days he was a member of neither House. He lost the October 1964 election to Harold \*Wilson (wits said that electors faced the choice of 'Dull Alec' or 'Smart Alec') but the result was unexpectedly close. He resigned as Conservative Leader in July 1965 after organising the party's first formal election procedure and Edward \*Heath succeeded. Home was Foreign and Commonwealth Secretary 1970–74 and accepted a life in peerage in 1974.

Douglas-Home, A.F., *The Way the Wind Blows*. 1976.

**Homer** (Hómēros = 'hostage') (fl. 750–700 BCE). Greek epic poet. Tradition has attributed to Homer the authorship of *The Iliad*, the story of the siege of Troy (or Ilium) and other events during the Trojan War, and *The Odyssey*, which, except for the *Epic of Gilgamesh* and the Pentateuch, constitute the oldest surviving literature of antiquity, with an incomparable influence on Western culture. Nothing certain is known about the date of Homer's birth, and seven places (Argos, Athens, Chios, Colophon, Rhodes, Salamis and Smyrna) claimed him. One tradition asserts that he was born near Smyrna (now Izmir), the illegitimate son of Maion, travelled extensively collecting material for his epics, becoming blind and spending the rest of his life as a wandering minstrel. Some legends say that he spent his last years as a blind beggar at the gates of Thebes, declaiming the ballads and stories that were later incorporated in *The Iliad* and *The Odyssey*. He is thought to have died (if he lived at all) on the island of Ios.

In the 18th and 19th centuries, some historians concluded that Homer never existed and that works attributed to him were merely anthologies of older ballads and legends. George \*Steiner argues that *The Iliad* was 'the product of an editorial act of genius', converting a voluminous oral tradition at



the beginning of written language (at the same time that Hebrew scriptures were organised and put on papyrus) while *The Odyssey* was a literary creation, the first novel. Steiner suggests that the early ascription of blindness to Homer was made by the Homeridae, professional singers of the two epics, to mask their own illiteracy.

On balance, critical opinion now supports Homer's authorship of *The Iliad* largely because such a large personality comes through the words, rather than mere syntheses of legends. The Anglo-American classicist Bernard Knox commented: 'The architecture of the poem is magnificent, and it strongly suggests the hand of one composer ...'

Homeric scholars, including Martin West and Peter Green, now argue convincingly that *The Odyssey* was written a generation or two after *The Iliad* (perhaps as late as 650 BCE) by another editor of genius, strikingly different in voice, warmth, point of view and vocabulary, and West has 'P' as author of *The Iliad* and 'Q' *The Odyssey*.

Both works are characterised by vivid and precise descriptions and sharp observation of human behaviour. *The Iliad* is notable for Homer's constant use of fixed, or recurring, epithets, e.g. 'the wine-dark sea', 'Hector, breaker of horses', 'the prudent Penelope', 'Tyrans of the mighty walls', varying the choice ['the stalwart Odysseus' or 'Odysseus, sacker of cities', 'brilliant Achilles' or 'god-like Achilles', 'magnificent, brave Paris' or 'appalling Paris'] according to the length of line available. Ships can be 'black' or 'hollow' or 'fast moving', depending on whether one, two or three syllables are needed. Often the fixed epithet is used ironically, when a brilliant or god-like character is doing something stupid or appalling.

*The Iliad* describes the siege of Troy (or Ilium in Greek, Ilium in Latin), a powerful city-state in Anatolia, the northwest of modern Turkey, south of the Dardanelles, 35 kilometres from Gallipoli. In the Trojan War, between 1194 and 1184 BCE, during the Bronze Age, Achaeans (Greeks) from the mainland attacked and destroyed Troy. *The Iliad* begins abruptly with the rage of Achilles, a deadly Greek warrior, commander of the Myrmidons, against his overlord King Agamemnon, and his withdrawal from action. *The Iliad* covers a period of only 45 days, at the end of the war and has been described as 'an Iron Age reminiscence of Bronze Age culture'.

In *The Iliad*, Homer's approach is God-like in its detachment, cold-eyed and free of sentiment, with the reader/listener left to form his/her own judgment. In its clinical detail, the text anticipates a film script, using techniques such as the flashback, setting the scene and the leading actors powerfully, explaining the context later. There are unforgettable scenes of war, sex, desolation and despair.

Achilles kills Hector, the Trojan hero, and desecrates his body for 12 days. *The Iliad* ends with the aged Priam, King of Troy, visiting Achilles to beg for the return of his son's body. The last chapter is deeply poignant.

*The Odyssey* is the model for the 'quest' novel, a popular genre. 'Odyssey' has become a generic description of a long and wandering journey or quest, including journeys of self-discovery.

Odysseus (translated as Ulysses in Latin), king of Ithaca, was versatile, proverbially cunning (architect of the Trojan horse), a spellbinding orator but a plundering pirate, master of deceit, malicious and a philanderer. He also appears as a character in dramas by Aeschylus, Sophocles and Euripides.

*The Odyssey* avoids duplication but assumes that readers/listeners will have some knowledge of the events in *The Iliad*.

In *The Iliad*, Odysseus is one of many heroes—in *The Odyssey* he is the only hero, full of contradictions, eager, after 10 years absence at war, to return to his wife, family, home and kingdom, carrying riches looted from Troy. He is also avid for new experiences, challenges and knowledge. As Bernard Knox observed, he begins as an admiral of a small fleet, and ends as a ship-wrecked sailor. Odysseus' account of his weird adventures, an early form of magic realism, are completely different from the flinty, metallic context of *The Iliad*.

After 10 more years, Odysseus returns to Ithaca, disguised by the goddess Athena, patron of human ingenuity, as a wandering beggar. He finds Penelope being pursued by hordes of voracious suitors who, assuming his death, consume his estate. He kills the suitors, re-establishes relations with the dog Argos, son Telemachus, and wife Penelope, meets the ghosts of the great Greek heroes, and goes to see his father Laertes. All ends happily, except for the suitors and some disloyal maids.

There have been more English translations of Homer than of the Bible, including by George Chapman, Alexander Pope, William Cowper, Samuel Butler, T. E. Lawrence, E. V. Rieu, Richmond Lattimore and Robert Fagles. Homer's works had a profound impact on Aeschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, Virgil and Dante, Goethe, Victor Hugo, Tolstoy and Kazantzakis and, in the English language, Chaucer, Shakespeare, Tennyson, Joyce, Pound, Hemingway and Robert Lowell.

A wine cup found in Rhodes, dated about 750 BCE, quotes three lines of *The Iliad*. This is within 50 or so years of the formulation of the Greek alphabet around 800 BCE, adapted from Phoenician, after earlier syllabic scripts, called Linear A and Linear B, disappeared. There is only one passing reference to writing in *The Iliad*.

Standardised written Homeric texts seem to date from the Panathenaic Games of 566 BCE, on orders from the tyrant \*Peisistratus. Homeric language was already archaic, comparable to our reading of the Authorised Version of the Bible. Dividing both Homeric works into 24 'books' was adopted in the 3rd century BCE. Homer's epics were venerated in antiquity. \*Alexander the Great directed \*Aristotle to prepare manuscript copies of the texts and preserve them in a golden box.

Steiner, G., *Homer*. 1962; Kirk, G. S., *Homer and the Epic*. 1965; Lane Fox, R., *The Classical World*. 2005; Powell, B. B., *Homer*. 2007. West, M. L., *The Making of The Iliad*. 2011.

**Homer, Winslow** (1836–1910). American painter, born in Boston. First a lithographer, he became a magazine illustrator, attracting international recognition during the Civil War. From 1876 he devoted himself to painting landscapes, marine and genre scenes in oils and watercolours. He is extensively represented in major US galleries.

**Honda Soichiro** (1906–1991). Japanese industrialist. A garage apprentice from 1922, he set up his own garage in 1928, manufactured piston rings from 1934, motorcycles from 1948, then (against the advice of MITI, the Ministry for International Trade and Industry) motor cars—originally racing cars—from 1962, winning a high reputation for quality.

**Honecker, Erich** (1912–1994). German politician. A lifelong Communist, imprisoned (1935–45) under the Third Reich, after the partition of Germany he became an assistant to Walter \*Ulbricht, First Secretary of the Socialist Unity party (SED) in the German Democratic Republic, and succeeded him as First Secretary 1971–89 and as President of the German Democratic Republic (DDR) 1976–89. With the collapse of the Berlin Wall in 1989 and the absorption of the Democratic Republic in a united Germany, he fled to Moscow, returning in 1992 to face charges of manslaughter and embezzlement. When the charges were dropped in 1993 on account of age and cancer he went to exile in Chile.

**Honegger, Arthur** (1892–1955). Swiss-French composer, born at Le Havre. One of the group of French composers known as 'Les Six', Honegger was a prolific composer and an exponent of polytonality. Although many of his works remained classical in form, they include the dramatic psalm *Le roi David* (1921), ballet *Skating Rink* (1922), orchestral works *Pacific 231* (evoking the sounds of a locomotive, 1924) and *Rugby* (1928), opera *Antigone* (Cocteau, after Sophocles, 1927), stage oratorio *Jeanne d'Arc au bucher* (Claudel, 1938) and *Une cantate de Noël* (1953). He wrote the film score for Abel \*Gance's film *Napoléon* (1927). His five symphonies (No. 1,

1930; No. 2, for strings with trumpet solo, 1941; No. 3, 1946; No. 4, 1946 and No. 5, 1951) are among the finest in the French repertoire.

**Hong Xiuquan** (Hung Hsiu-ch'uan in Wade-Giles) (1812–1864). Chinese leader of the Taiping rebellion, born near Guangzhou (Canton). With messianic claims and a social and political program not unlike Communism, he claimed to be ruler of 'the great peaceful heavenly empire'. Taipings, as his followers came to be called, soon numbered tens of thousands. They marched from Guizhou in the south to the Yangtze, and by 1853 had seized Nanjing, where a massacre took place that showed the underlying savagery of the leader. For 11 years in Nanjing, Hong exercised an increasingly unpredictable despotism over some 20,000,000 people. At last in their helplessness the Chinese Government enlisted the help of a British officer, Charles \*Gordon, who trained 'the ever victorious army', the main factor in bringing about the defeat of the Taipings and the suicide of their leader.

Spence, J. D., *God's Chinese Son: The Taiping Heavenly Kingdom of Hong Xiuquan*. 1995.

**Hongwu** ('vastly martial': personal name **Zhu Yuanzhang**) (1328–1398). Chinese emperor 1368–98, founder of the \*Ming dynasty. Born a peasant, he became a monk, then a soldier, establishing himself as Prince of Wu (1368). He destroyed the \*Yuan (Mongol) dynasty and established his capital at Nanjing. The \*Yongle emperor was his fourth son.

**Hongxi** ('vastly bright': personal name **Zhu Gaozhi**) (1378–1425). Chinese emperor 1424–25, fourth of the Ming dynasty. Son and successor of the \*Yongle emperor, he started to reverse many of his father's policies, cancelling \*Zheng He's explorations, reducing the power of the army, restoring Confucian values and returning to Nanjing as the capital.

**Hooch, Pieter de** (1629–1683). Dutch genre painter, born in Rotterdam. He began work in Delft and his studies of courtyards and domestic interiors show the effects of light and weather, anticipating \*Vermeer. He had a mastery of perspective and conveys a strong sense of reality. He lived in Amsterdam from 1660 and his later paintings, recording an overpadded, richer style of living, were far less successful. He went mad and died in an asylum.

**Hood, Samuel Hood, 1st Viscount** (1724–1816). British sailor. Having reached the rank of Rear Admiral he was appointed (1786) to command a squadron in the West Indies, and under \*Rodney's command played a decisive part in the Battle of the Saints. He became Lord of the Admiralty in 1788. When the French Revolutionary wars opened (1793) he was given the Mediterranean command and conducted the operations that led to the occupation of Toulon, and those islands off the Corsican coast. Nelson, who served under him, praised his skill as a tactician.

His younger brother, **Alexander Hood, 1st Viscount Bridport** (1737–1814), was also a distinguished naval officer and commanded a squadron at \*Howe's famous 'First of June' victory at Ushant (1794). He became a baron in 1796, promoted to viscount in 1800.

**Hooke, Robert** (1635–1703). English scientist and polymath, born in the Isle of Wight. Son of a clergyman, and a frail child, he developed curvature of the spine. Educated at Westminster School; at Wadham College, Oxford, he was a chorister and organist, but gave up a clerical vocation, and, encouraged by John \*Wilkins, become involved in science, assisting Thomas \*Willis and, from 1655, Robert \*Boyle. His family was royalist, and many scientists were anxious that a free spirit of enquiry would be limited under the Commonwealth, with Puritans asserting that the Bible was the ultimate authority on nature. He did not take out his MA until 1662, and became a 'doctor of physics' in 1691.

Hooke's genius for increasing the capacity of scientific instruments was central to his observations and discoveries. He invented an efficient anchor escapement and a spring-controlled balance wheel, which enabled small timepieces (although \*Huygens contested his priority). His improved vacuum pump was a precondition for 'Boyle's law' (1660) and his conclusion that sounds could not be heard without a medium.

Elected FRS in 1663, he was Curator of Experiments at the Royal Society 1663–1703, Secretary 1677–82, and Professor of Geometry at Gresham College, London, 1665–1703.

He developed the first practical compound microscope, with objects for observation illuminated by an oil lamp and convex mirror. His *Micrographia: or, Some Physiological Descriptions of Minute Bodies Made by Magnifying Glasses* (1665), published by the Royal Society, included magnificent illustrations of the microscopic world of animal and plant structure. In it he named 'cells' (from the Latin 'cella' = small room), which he first identified in cork. (\*Leeuwenhoek observed living cells in 1678.) He also speculated, correctly, about the organic origin of fossils and the wave theory of light. The book was very successful and excited Samuel \*Pepys.

After the Great Fire of 1666, Hooke became Surveyor of the City of London 1667–76, worked closely with Christopher \*Wren, and seems to have conducted more than half of the surveys of the areas destroyed (a very lucrative practice), producing an important plan-form map of the city, also working as an architect, designing 'The Monument' and at least three churches.

He worked on the diffraction of light (1672), atmospheric pressure and magnetism, speculated about evolutionary processes and the concept of heat as energy. He built an improved Gregorian telescope, identified a double star in 1665, observed Mars and the red spot on Jupiter, and calculated the rotation of both planets (1673).

He stated, first as an anagram (1676), then as a precisely expressed scientific principle (1678), Hooke's Law, that 'extension in an elastic body is proportional to the force applied'. He almost certainly anticipated \*Newton's statement of the 'law of inverse squares and universal gravity' (1684); this became a matter of bitter controversy between them. He was close to Wren, but Newton detested him.

Hooke was a contradictory character, solitary and convivial, irascible and agreeable. He never married, and left a fortune. Asteroid 3514 Hooke is named for him. No portrait of him has survived.

Chapman, A., *England's Leonardo: Robert Hooke*. 1967; Drake, E. T., *Restless Genius and His Earthly Thoughts*. 1998; Inwood, S., *The Man Who Knew Too Much*. 2002; Jardine, L., *The Curious Life of Robert Hooke*. 2003; Bennett, J., *London's Leonardo. The Life and Work of Robert Hooke*. 2003.

**Hooker, Joseph** (1814–1879). American soldier. Having fought with distinction in the Mexican War (1846–48), he retired (1853) but offered his services to the Union Government on the outbreak of the Civil War. As a divisional and corps commander he earned the title 'Fighting Joe' for the energy with which he sought out and attacked the enemy. At the beginning of 1863 he took over the command of the army of the Potomac but was superseded in June for having allowed himself to be surprised and outflanked near Chancellorsville and forced to retreat. In another exploit, known as the 'battle above the clouds', he stormed a summit at the Battle of Chattanooga (November 1863); he also took part with \*Sherman in the spectacular march through Georgia (1864).

**Hooker, Sir Joseph Dalton** (1817–1911). English botanist, born in Suffolk. He took a medical degree at Glasgow University, but botany and plant geography became his lifelong studies. He was botanist on HMS *Erebus* on an exploration (1839–43) of the flora of the Antarctic, Tasmania, New Zealand and the Falkland Islands, and published his discoveries in *Flora Antarctica* (1844–47), *Himalayan Journals* (1854) and *Flora of Tasmania* (1859). He became a lifelong friend and supporter of Charles \*Darwin. His most important work (written in collaboration with George \*Bentham) was *Genera Plantarum* (1862–83). His 'Flora' included *The Student's Flora of the British Isles* (1870) and *Flora of British India* (7 volumes, 1897). He succeeded his father **Sir William Jackson Hooker** (1785–1865) as director of Kew

Gardens 1865–85, was President of the Royal Society 1873–78, and received the Copley Medal (1887) and the OM (1907).

**Hoover, Herbert Clark** (1874–1964). 31st President of the US 1929–33. Born in West Branch, Iowa, to a Quaker family, he graduated as an engineer from Stanford and worked for 12 years with the British mining firm Bewick, Moreing and Co. in Western Australia 1896–98, China 1899–1902 and Burma, forming his own company in 1908. With his wife **Lou Henry** he made a notable translation of \*Agricola's *De re metallica* (1913). During World War I he became famous for his organisation of famine relief in Belgium and elsewhere, eventually becoming US Food Administrator 1917–19. He entered political life as Secretary for Commerce 1921–28 under \*Harding and \*Coolidge. When Coolidge announced his retirement (1928), Hoover won the Republican nomination for president on the first ballot and defeated Al \*Smith in November, winning 58.2 per cent of the vote and 40 states. His term of office coincided with the financial collapse of 1929 and the ensuing depression and unemployment on an unparalleled scale. He believed in ultimate recovery through private enterprise, and the measures he initiated were ineffective. Despondency grew and the situation deteriorated; in 1932 he was defeated by Franklin D. \*Roosevelt when his vote fell to 39.7 per cent. He toyed with seeking the Republican nomination in 1936 and, more seriously, in 1940. Harry \*Truman appointed him as coordinator of the European food program 1946–47 and he chaired two commissions on organising the Executive Branch of Government 1947–49, 1953–55. He wrote *Memoirs* (3 vols, 1951–52) and a biography of Woodrow \*Wilson (1958). In 20 Presidential rankings by US historians and political scientists, Hoover scored No. 29 in the aggregate.

Smith, G., *The Shattered Dream*. 1970; Jeansonne, G., *Herbert Hoover: A Life*. 2016.

**Hoover, J(ohn) Edgar** (1895–1972). American public official. A law graduate of George Washington University, he became a clerk in the Justice Department and was Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) from 1924 until his death. His skilful manipulation of publicity, and emotional appeals to patriotism, made him an increasingly powerful political figure and successive presidents were wary of offending him. Hoover was both a beneficiary and victim of blackmail, apparently subject to Mafia pressure over his concealed homosexuality.

Gentry, C., J. *Edgar Hoover: The Man and his Secrets*. 1992.

**Hope, Anthony** (pen name of Sir Anthony Hope Hawkins) (1863–1933). Educated at Oxford, and a barrister, he wrote the very successful romances *The Prisoner of Zenda* (1894) and the sequel *Rupert of Hentzau* (1898), both set in the imaginary state of Ruritania.

**Hope, Bob** (Lester Townes Hope) (1903–2003). American actor and comedian, born in London. His family lived in the US from 1907. After success in vaudeville, he made 59 films between 1938 and 1977, many with his friend Bing \*Crosby, and became the first show business billionaire. He was also successful on radio and television, received four special Academy Awards and many decorations including an Hon. KBE (1998).

**Hopetoun, 7th Earl of, John Adrian Louis Hope, later 1st Marquess of Linlithgow** (1860–1908). Scottish aristocrat, born in West Lothian. Educated at Eton and Sandhurst, he succeeded to his earldom at the age of 12, was a youthful Governor of Victoria 1889–95 and, on returning, Paymaster-General 1895–99 and Lord Chamberlain 1898–1900 under \*Salisbury. Appointed first Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia 1901–03, 'the Hopetoun blunder' was his abortive nomination of **Sir William Lyne**, Premier of New South Wales to be the first Prime Minister (1901), instead of Edmund \*Barton, leader of the federation campaign. He clashed with Barton's government over expenditure and left Australia in July 1902, before his term ended. The youngest Governor-General ever appointed, created marquess in 1902, he became the youngest to die. He served briefly as Secretary of State for Scotland 1905. His son, the 2nd Marquess of \*Linlithgow, was Viceroy of India 1936–43.

**Hopkins, Sir Anthony** (1937– ). Welsh actor. Successful on stage, after a struggle with alcoholism he became an outstanding film actor, winning Academy Awards for best actor with *The Silence of the Lambs* (1991) and *The Father* (2021). Other films include *The Elephant Man* (1980), *Spotswood* (1991), *Howards End* (1992), *The Remains of the Day* (1993), *Nixon* (1995), *Surviving Picasso* (1995) and *Amistad* (1997), *Beowulf* (2007) and *Hitchcock* (2012).

**Hopkins, Sir Frederick Gowland** (1861–1947). English biochemist. A cousin of G. M. \*Hopkins, he became a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, discovered (1906–07) how essential amino acids must be supplied in the diet for animals to survive, proved by experiment (1912) the existence of 'accessory food factors' (now known as vitamins) and established their necessary place in a normal diet. He also helped discover the relationship between lactic acid and muscular contraction, and devised a method for the quantitative estimation of uric acid. Professor of biochemistry at Cambridge 1914–43, he received the Copley Medal in 1926. He shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1929) with \*Eijkman, for pioneer research in 'accessory food factors'. President of the Royal Society 1930–35, he was awarded the OM (1935).

**Hopkins, Gerard Manley** (1844–1889). English poet, born in Essex. A cousin of F. G. \*Hopkins, he was educated at Oxford, influenced by \*Newman and became a Catholic in 1866. He joined the Jesuits in

1868, was ordained in 1877, taught in Lancashire and became professor of Greek literature, University College, Dublin 1884–89. In publishing his poetry he accepted the guidance of his friend, Robert \*Bridges, and only a few poems appeared in anthologies during his lifetime. Bridges published a complete edition in 1918, which gave rise to much controversy and it was only after the second edition (1930) in a different climate of literary appreciation that their quality was widely recognised. Hopkins' intense awareness of good and evil is, in itself, remarkable but even more so are the sensuous language and the rhythmic innovations with which his wide ranging moods—exultant, contemplative, desolate—are expressed. His best known poems include *The Wreck of the Deutschland*, *The Windhover*, *Pied Beauty*, *The Leaden Echo and the Golden Echo* and *Carrión Comfort*. Hopkins used the technique of 'sprung rhythm', using sequences of stressed syllables ('Brúte beauté and váLOUR and act, óh, air, pride, plume, hère/Búckle!') rather than the conventional alternation of stressed and unstressed. He had a major influence on \*Eliot, \*Auden and Dylan \*Thomas.

Schneider, E. W., *The Dragon in the Gate*. 1968; Martin, R. B., *Gerard Manley Hopkins: A Very Private Life*. 1991.

**Hopkins, Harry Lloyd** (1890–1946). American administrator, born in Iowa. A social worker, he worked with Franklin D. \*Roosevelt when he was Governor of New York, and followed him to Washington as head of the Federal Emergency Relief Administration (FERA) 1933–35 and Director of the Works Progress Administration (WPA) 1935–38. He was US Secretary of Commerce 1938–40 and Director-General of Lend Lease 1940–41. As Special Assistant to the President 1941–45, he was constantly sent on confidential missions, winning the trust of \*Churchill and \*Stalin. Roosevelt wanted Hopkins to succeed him as president, but his health was appalling.

Sherwood, R. E., *Roosevelt and Hopkins*. 1948; O'Sullivan, C., *Harry Hopkins: FDR's Envoy to Churchill and Stalin*. 2014.

**Hopkins, Johns** (1795–1873). American financier, born in Maryland. Originally a grocer, he became a banker and made a fortune from railroads. He left money to establish the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore (1876), the first US institution devoted primarily to research and with the oldest university press, and the Johns Hopkins Hospital (1878).

**Hopper, Edward** (1882–1967). American painter, born in Nyack, New York. He became the leading figure in the 'Ashcan' social realist school, depicting scenes from urban life, while insisting that he had no social message. His bleak paintings were much admired in the 1990s.

**Hopper, Grace Brewster Murray** (1906–1992). American computer scientist. Educated at Yale, she was a pioneer in writing computer programs, including COBOL. She became a rear-admiral in the US Navy and in 2016 \*Obama posthumously awarded her the Presidential Medal of Freedom.

**Horace** (Quintus Horatius Flaccus) (65–8 BCE). Roman poet. Son of a freed-man, he studied at Athens University, served under \*Brutus in the Civil War and according to his own story ran away at Philippi. When Octavian (\*Augustus) came to power Horace came under the eye of that great patron of literature \*Maecenas and under his auspices became the friend of \*Virgil who introduced him to the emperor. Horace was given a small estate near Rome and lived in modest comfort until his death. In his *Epodes* and *Odes* (*Carmina*), he adapted to the demands of the Latin language the Greek metres of Archilochus, \*Sappho, and Alcaeus. Witty and urbane, he possessed an almost uncanny genius for the right word and phrase. His subjects include love poems (graceful rather than passionate), appeals to patriotism, drinking songs and occasional and not very virulent attacks on his enemies. In the *Satires*, written in hexameters, are included episodes of everyday life (e.g. encounters and conversations in an inn) and humorously satirical poems on the vices and follies of mankind. In later life he produced a new literary form, letters (*Epistolae*) in verse. Those in the first volume are written to a variety of friends, acquaintances and servants, those in the second are more in the nature of essays; one of them, his famous *Ars Poetica*, containing much sensible advice (mainly on drama) to aspiring writers. More than most authors Horace had the gift of producing the quotable phrase, of which 'Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori' is among the most famous.

Noyes, A., *Portrait of Horace*. 1947.

**Horne, Donald Richmond** (1921–2005). Australian journalist, editor and academic. His book *The Lucky Country* (1964) argued that Australia's mineral abundance and 'lucky' elements in its history had retarded some elements in its social, economic and technological development. He edited the *Observer* and *The Bulletin*, wrote 20 books, taught at the University of New South Wales and was Chairman of the Australia Council 1985–90.

**Horne, Marilyn** (1934– ). American mezzo-soprano, born in Pennsylvania. She first achieved success in European opera houses, making her US debut in 1960. She had a wide range (low E to high C), a vivacious personality, and excellent acting, especially admired in \*Rossini, \*Bellini, \*Verdi, \*Bizet and \*Berg.

**Horowitz, Vladimir Samuilovich** (1903–1989). Russian-American pianist, born in Kiev. Resident in the United States from 1928, son-in-law of the conductor Arturo \*Toscanini, he first gained an

international reputation in the 1920s. Nervous breakdowns forced his withdrawal from concert giving 1953–65, 1969–74. Horowitz established his reputation as the pre-eminent virtuoso pianist, a high romantic, especially in his interpretation of \*Chopin, \*Liszt, \*Tchaikovsky and \*Rachmaninoff. In his last years he began recording works by \*Mozart and \*Schubert. He made a triumphant return to Russia in 1986.

**Horrocks, Jeremiah** (1619–1641). English astronomer, born near Liverpool. An Anglican curate, he corrected the Rudolphine Tables of \*Kepler, made the first prediction and observation of a Transit of Venus (1639), anticipated \*Newton's theory of universal gravity and postulated the elliptical orbit of the moon.

**Horszowski, Mieczysław** (1892–1993). Polish-American pianist, born in Lvov. A pupil of Theodor \*Leschetizky, he made his debut in 1901 and lived in New York from 1940. He was a distinguished chamber music player, still performing and recording after his 100th birthday.

**Horthy** (de Nagybánya), **Miklós** (1868–1957). Hungarian admiral and regent. Commander-in-Chief of the Austro-Hungarian navy 1917–19, he led the 'Whites' in a campaign which led to the defeat and expulsion of the Communist Government of Bela \*Kun. He was regent of Hungary 1920–44, acting, according to the constitutional fiction of the time, as head of state on behalf of the absent king \*Karl (Charles), formerly Austrian emperor. Effective power was exercised by **Count Istvan Bethlen** (1874–1946) as Prime Minister 1929–31 and by General Gyula \*Gömbös as Defence Minister 1931–36. During World War II Hungary joined the German alliance (1941) but in October 1944 Horthy proclaimed Hungary's withdrawal from the war and was imprisoned by the Germans. Released by the Allies, he retired to Portugal.

Horthy, M., *Memoirs*. 1956.

**Hosokawa Morihiro** (1938– ). Japanese politician. Grandson of Prince **Konoye** (Prime Minister 1937–39, 1940–41), he was a journalist, a minister briefly and Governor of Kumamoto 1983–91. He broke with the LDP and formed the Japan New Party in 1991. After defeat of the LDP in the July 1993 elections after 38 years, he became Prime Minister in a seven party coalition, but resigned in April 1994 when his Budget was rejected.

**Hotspur, Harry** *see* **Percy, Sir Henry**

**Houdini, Harry** (né Erik Weisz) (1874–1926). American-Jewish-Hungarian showman, born in Budapest. Son of a rabbi, his family migrated to Wisconsin in 1878. Famous for his sensational escapes from bondage, his ability to free himself from shackles, locked boxes, strait jackets, handcuffs and

all kinds of sealed containers, brought him worldwide fame. He was an implacable foe of spiritualism. In March 1910 he made one of Australia's earliest powered flights, in a Voisin biplane. He appeared in six silent films and published 11 books. He died of peritonitis in Detroit, following an incident in Montréal when a student repeatedly punched his abdomen to test his claim that his stomach muscles were strong enough to resist force.

Randi, J. and Sugar, B. R., *Houdini: His Life and Art*. 1977.

**Houdon, Jean-Antoine** (1741–1828). French sculptor. Probably the greatest sculptor since \*Bernini, he made powerful sculptures of contemporaries, including \*Voltaire, \*Rousseau, \*Diderot, \*Franklin, \*Washington and \*Jefferson.

**Hounsfield, Sir Godfrey Newbold** (1919–2004). English electronics engineer. He gained a diploma at an engineering school, served in the RAAF and worked for EMI (later Thorn EMI) 1951–86. He invented the CAT (computerised axial tomography) scanner, which enabled X-rays to be taken on a cross-section in a flat plane. Elected an FRS (1975), he shared the 1979 Nobel Prize for Medicine with the South-African born American radiologist **Allan McLeod Cormack** (1924–1998).

**Houphouët-Boigny, Félix** (1905–1993). African politician, born in Yamoussoukro. Son of a chief, he worked as a doctor, became prominent in the Rallye Démocratique Africain which later became the major political party in several French colonies, was elected to the French National Assembly in 1946 and became the first African appointed as Minister (1957). When the Cote d'Ivoire became independent (1959), he was first Prime Minister and then President 1960–93. He built the world's largest cathedral (to the embarrassment of \*John Paul II) at his birthplace.

**Housman, A(lfred) E(dward)** (1859–1936). English poet and scholar, born in Fockbury. A first-class in Classical Mods and a failure at 'Greats' at Oxford was one of the many paradoxes that puzzled his contemporaries. A gay high-church atheist, he edited works by \*Ovid, Manilius, \*Juvenal and \*Lucan and after a spell at the Patent Office became professor of Latin at London 1892–1911 and Cambridge 1911–36. He was also a fellow of Trinity College 1911–36. The supreme paradox was that this aloof, lonely scholar, held in awed reverence, was the author of *A Shropshire Lad* (1896), a collection of poems which for all their pessimism and nostalgia are among the most enchanting and exquisitely contrived of any in the language. \*Vaughan Williams' song cycle *On Wenlock Edge* (1909) was based on poems from *A Shropshire Lad*. George \*Butterworth also wrote two cycles (1911) and an orchestral rhapsody of the same

name. Housman's *Last Poems* (1922) showed an even deeper pessimism. He declined all public honours, including the OM (1929).

His brother, **Laurence Housman** (1865–1959), was a writer and critic before he achieved fame when his series of plays *Victoria Regina* (1935) were later welded into a single play and professionally performed. His earlier series *Little Plays of St Francis* (1922) originated the method of treatment.

Housman, L., *My Brother: A. E. Housman*. Repr. 1969; Vincent, E., *A. E. Housman—Hero of the Hidden Life*. 2018.

**Houston, Sam(uel)** (1793–1863). American soldier, frontiersman and politician, born in Virginia. He lived as a youth among the Cherokee Indians. A supporter of Andrew \*Jackson, he was a member of the US House of Representatives 1823–27 and Governor of Tennessee 1827–29, resigning after divorcing his first wife, and relocating first to Arkansas and (from 1832) to Texas. On declaring its independence from Mexico, he became Commander-in-Chief of the Texan forces. After the surrender of the Alamo (1836) to the Mexicans, Houston defeated them decisively at San Jacinto, and was elected first president of the new republic of Texas 1836–38 and again 1841–44. On the admission of Texas to the Union (1845) Houston represented it in the US Senate 1846–59 and became Governor 1859–61. On the outbreak of the Civil War, Houston, contrary to popular opinion, opposed Texas joining the Confederacy and was deposed by a Convention in March 1861. The city of Houston, the largest in the South, a university, national forest, battleship and army base are named for him.

Michener, J. A., *The Eagle and the Raven*. 1990.

**Howard, Catherine** *see* **Catherine Howard**

**Howard of Effingham, 2nd Baron, Charles Howard, later 1st Earl of Nottingham** (1536–1624). English courtier and sailor. As Lord High Admiral of England 1585–1618 he commanded the English fleet which defeated the Spanish Armada (1588). With \*Essex, whose rebellion (1601) he later put down, he led an expedition (1596) to destroy shipping at Cadiz. For this he received his earldom.

**Howard, John Winston** (1939–). Australian Liberal politician, born in Sydney. He was a Federal MP 1974–2007, Commonwealth Treasurer 1977–83 and Liberal Leader 1985–89 and again in 1995–2007. Prime Minister 1996–2007, he defeated Paul \*Keating decisively, but without a majority in the Senate. A strong opponent of 'political correctness', he resisted native title claims on pastoral leases and was hostile to republicanism. His major policy aims were reduction of trade union power, selling Telstra, introducing a goods and services tax (GST) and resisting greenhouse gas limitations. He won

a second election in October 1998 with a sharply reduced majority and a third in November 2001 with an increased majority in a campaign dominated by the issue of refugees ('boat people') and security, after the September 11, 2001 attacks in New York. Australia joined George W. \*Bush's 'coalition of the willing' which invaded Iraq in March 2003 and Bush called Howard 'a man of steel'. Howard won a fourth election in October 2004 and in December 2004 became Australia's second longest serving Prime Minister. Heavily defeated by Kevin \*Rudd in November 2007, he lost his own seat. He received the US Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2009 and the OM in 2012.

Barnett, D. and Goward, P., *John Howard. Prime Minister*. 1997; Van Onselen, P. and Errington, W., *John Winston Howard: The Biography*. 2007; Howard, J. W., *Lazarus Rising: A Personal and Political Autobiography*. 2010.

**Howard, Leslie** (né L. H. Steiner) (1893–1943). British actor, film director and writer, born in London. Of Hungarian-Jewish descent, he was a bank clerk and World War I officer before achieving success as a stage actor in London and, especially, Broadway. He appeared in 39 films, notably as Alan Squier in *The Petrified Forest* (1936), Professor Higgins in *Pygmalion* (1938) and Ashley Wilkes in *Gone with the Wind* (1939). He was killed when a Luftwaffe plane shot down a civilian aircraft over the Bay of Biscay.

Efogan, E., *Leslie Howard: The Lost Actor*. 2010.

**Howard, Michael, Baron Howard of Lympne** (1941–). English Conservative politician, born in Wales. The son of Romanian Jewish refugees, he was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, became a barrister and MP 1983–2010, Home Secretary 1993–97 and Leader of the Opposition 2003–05.

**Howard, Sir Michael Eliot** (1922–2019). English military historian, born in London. Chichele Professor of the History of War 1977–80 and Regius Professor of Modern History 1980–89 at Oxford, his books include *Grand Strategy* (1972), *Clausewitz* (1983) and *The First World War* (2001). He received a CH in 2002 and the OM in 2005.

**Howe, (Richard Edward) Geoffrey, Baron Howe** (1926–2015). British politician, born in Wales. A barrister, he was a Conservative MP 1964–66 and 1970–92, a junior minister under Edward \*Heath 1970–74 and Margaret \*Thatcher's Chancellor of the Exchequer 1979–83, given the task of implementing her Friedmanite 'free market' policies. He was Foreign Secretary 1983–89 and Lord President of the Council and Deputy Prime Minister 1989–90, resigning in protest at Thatcher's attitude to Europe. His powerful speech in the Commons helped to bring her down. He received a CH in 1996.

**Howe, Julia Ward** (née Ward) (1819–1910). American author and social reformer. She campaigned for the abolition of slavery, and wrote (1862) *The Battle Hymn of the Republic*. Later she was one of the leaders of the women's suffrage movement and first woman member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

**Howe, Richard Howe, 1st Earl** (1726–1799). English admiral. Known as 'Black Dick', when only 20 he drove off two French ships coming to reinforce Prince \*Charles Edward in the Jacobite rebellion (1745). He gained successes in the Seven Years' War, and in the American War of Independence he repelled the French fleet off Rhode Island. Meanwhile he had been a Lord of the Admiralty 1763 and Treasurer to the Navy (1765). He was First Lord of the Admiralty 1783–88, commanded the Channel fleet when the French Revolutionary war broke out (1793), and in 1794, off Ushant, gained the greatest victory of his career (known as the Glorious First of June), in which seven enemy ships were destroyed and 10 more unmasted. In 1797 he brought back to duty the mutineers at Spithead. Howe had inherited an Irish peerage (1758), received a UK viscountcy (1782) and an earldom (1788). Lord Howe Island was named for him in 1788.

His younger brother, **William Howe, 5th Viscount Howe** (Irish peerage) (1729–1814), who succeeded him in the Irish viscountcy, was one of the most successful British generals in the War of American Independence. Under Thomas \*Gage, whom he succeeded, he captured Bunker's Hill, and in the following year took New York and Washington, but failed to follow up his successes to decisive victory.

**Howel** (known as 'the Good') (d.950). Welsh king. Through inheritance and marriage his rule gradually extended over south Wales and from 943, when his cousin Idwal died, over north Wales as well. He is remembered as a lawmaker. His code, probably quite a simple and uncomplicated affair, was expanded later until it developed into the full legal system of medieval Wales known as the Law of Howel the Good.

**Howells, Herbert Norman** (1892–1983). English composer. A pupil of \*Stanford, he succeeded \*Holst as Director of Music at St Paul's Girls School, London 1936–62 and was a professor of composition at the Royal College of Music, London 1920–83. His greatest work, *Hymnus Paradis* (1938), written after his son died suddenly from polio, was not performed until 1950. He wrote many songs and a concerto for strings (1938) and received a CH in 1972.

**Hoxha, Enver** (1908–1985). Albanian politician. A founder member of the Albanian Communist Party, and Secretary-General 1943–85, he led the resistance movement against the Italians in World War II. He became Prime Minister when Albania was proclaimed a republic (1946) and also filled the posts of Minister

of Foreign Affairs and Commander-in-Chief until 1954. On the death of \*Stalin, his close ties with the USSR were replaced by adherence to the Beijing line until 1978.

Halliday, J. (ed.), *The Artful Albanian: The Memoirs of Enver Hoxha*. 1985.

**Hoyle, Sir Fred** (1915–2001). English mathematician, astronomer and science-fiction writer, born in Yorkshire. Educated at Cambridge, he worked on radar during World War I and lectured in mathematics from 1945. In 1948, with the mathematician Hermann \*Bondi and astronomer Thomas Gold, he proposed the 'steady state' theory of the universe, arguing that matter is being created at a rate fast enough to keep an expanding universe at a constant mean density, a theory first suggested in the 1920s by Sir James \*Jeans. The 'steady state' theory was dominant in cosmology until the discovery of cosmic microwave background radiation resulted in general acceptance of the rival 'big bang' theory, a term that Hoyle coined dismissively in 1949. After working at the Mount Wilson and Palomar Observatories near Pasadena, California, Hoyle became Plumian professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy 1958–72 and Director of the Institute of Theoretical Physics 1966–72 at Cambridge University. His novels included *The Black Cloud* (1957) and *Ossian's Ride* (1958).

Hoyle, F., *Of Men and Galaxies*. 1966.

**Hrdlicka, Ales** (1869–1943). American anthropologist, born in Bohemia. On appointment to the US National Museum he organised (1903) a department of physical anthropology, which he curated 1910–42. He pursued his anthropological studies throughout the world and is especially known for his study of the route of migration of the American Indian.

**Htin Kyaw** (1946– ). Burmese politician. Son of a poet and a computer expert, he worked closely with \*Aung San Suu Kyi and was elected as President of Myanmar 2016–18, essentially as a proxy for her.

**Hu Jintao** (1942– ). Chinese Communist politician. Born in Jiangsu province, he served on the CCP Presidium 1983– and was Vice President of the Republic 1998–2003, General Secretary of the Chinese Communist Party 2002–12 and President of the Republic 2003–13.

**Hu Yaobang** (1915–1989). Chinese Communist politician. A veteran of the Long March, close associate of \*Deng Xiaoping, he was twice purged in the Cultural Revolution. He became General-Secretary of the CCP 1980–81 and succeeded \*Hua Guofeng as party chairman 1981–82. General-Secretary again from 1982, he resigned in 1987 to placate military and conservative party elements opposed to economic change and social liberalisation. His funeral was marked by student demonstrations.



**Hua Guofeng** (Hua Kuo-Feng) (1921–2008). Chinese Communist politician, born in Shanxi province. He joined the Communist Party of China in 1935 and served as an army officer for 10 years. He acted as party secretary in Xiang-Dan county 1953–58, promoting projects in Shaoshan, \*Mao Zedong's birthplace. He became Vice Governor of Hunan province 1958–67, a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party 1969, secretary of the party in Hunan province 1970–71, Administrator of the State Council Secretariat 1971–73, and a Politburo member (1973). Mao chose him as Deputy Premier and Minister of Public Security 1975–76, and Deputy Chairman of the Party (April–October 1976) and wrote 'with you in charge I am at ease'. When \*Zhou Enlai died, Hua became acting Premier (February–April 1976) and Premier from April 1976. After Mao's death, Hua was elected Chairman of the Communist Party (October 1976). With the trial of the 'Gang of Four' the party distanced itself from Mao's legacy and Hua lost power to the pragmatic followers of Zhou, notably \*Deng Xiaoping. Hua resigned as Chairman on 30 June 1981 and was succeeded by \*Hu Yaobang.

**Hubbard, L(afayette) Ron(ald)** (1911–1986). American author, entrepreneur and cult founder, born in Tilden, Nebraska. He was a successful writer of science fiction before publishing *Dianetics* (1950), proposing a new system of encouraging self-help to overcome psychological problems. He founded the Church of Scientology in 1952 and this became an intensely controversial organisation, attracting, long after Hubbard's death, passionate advocacy from actors and other public figures, and bitter hostility from people who claimed to have been victimised and brain-washed, e.g. Lawrence Wright's *Going Clear: Scientology, Hollywood, and the Prison of Belief* (2013).

**Hubble, Edwin Powell** (1889–1953). American astronomer born in Missouri. Educated at the universities of Chicago and Oxford (Rhodes Scholar), after service in World War I, and research in Cambridge, from 1919 he worked at the Mount Wilson Observatory, near Pasadena, California. Using its Hooker reflector telescope (2.5 m), he observed (1923) that the Andromeda Galaxy (M31) contained cepheid stars, with variable luminosity and pulsation (a phenomenon discovered in 1912 by Henrietta Swan \*Leavitt). He was able to prove that M31 was about 800,000 light-years from the earth, well outside our own galaxy, the Milky Way, and itself a galaxy of comparable size. He identified 24 galaxies, but now there are estimated to be millions, distributed throughout space. He helped to propound the theory of the expanding universe, which Georges \*Lemaître first proposed in a Belgian science journal in 1927, and published (1929) his hypothesis that the velocities of receding galaxies are directly proportional to their distance from the solar system.

He helped to design the 5.1 m Hale Telescope at Mt Palomar and was the first to use it (1949). Asteroid 2069 Hubble, a moon crater and the Hubble Space Telescope (launched in 1990) were named for him, but in his lifetime astronomers were not considered eligible for a Nobel Prize.

Christianson, G., *Edwin Hubble: Mariner of the Nebulae*. 1995; Bartusiak, M., *The Day We Found the Universe*. 2009.

**Huberman, Bronislaw** (1892–1948). Polish-Jewish violinist, born in Częstochowa. A major virtuoso in the Viennese tradition, he left Europe in the 1930s and founded the Palestine Symphony Orchestra (now the Israel Philharmonic) in 1936. His Stradivarius violin, stolen in 1936, is now played by Joshua Bell.

**Huc, Evariste Régis** (1813–1860). French missionary and explorer. In 1844 he set out on a mission which took him through nearly every province in China before, after many hardships, he reached Tibet. There he spent some time in a monastery where the lamas taught him the Tibetan language; he reached Lhasa but was quickly expelled.

**Huddleston, (Ernest Urban) Trevor** (1913–1998). British missionary and Anglican bishop. Ordained in 1937, he joined the Community of the Resurrection (CR), worked in South Africa 1943–56 and became Bishop of Masai (Tanzania) 1960–68, Bishop of Stepney 1968–78 and Archbishop of the Indian Ocean 1978–83. He wrote *Naught for your Comfort* (1956), on faith and apartheid.

**Hudson, Henry** (d.1611). English navigator. He tried to discover a route through the Arctic from Europe to Asia the 'North West Passage'. After sailing round the north coast of Norway and exploring the Svalbard archipelago, he embarked on his voyage to North America in 1609. He discovered the bay, river and strait named after him, but failed to find a passage to the Pacific. He was deserted by his crew on a subsequent expedition and set adrift in Hudson Bay.

**Hudson, William Henry** (1841–1922). British writer, born in Argentina. Of American parentage, he went to England in 1869. His books reflect his devotion to birds and animals. Rima, the bird-girl of his novel *Green Mansions* (1904), was the subject of Epstein's controversial sculpture in the bird sanctuary in Hyde Park, London.

Tomalin, R., *W. H. Hudson*. 1954.

**Hueffer, Ford Madox** *see* **Ford, Ford Madox**

**Huerta, Victoriano de la** (1856–1916). Mexican soldier and politician. He served under \*Díaz, and was Commander-in-Chief under \*Madero, whom in 1913 he induced to resign to facilitate his murder. Huerta's reactionary reign as President 1913–14 was ended by

US intervention. He fled to Europe and subsequently settled in the US, where he was arrested for plotting against Mexico, and died in prison in Texas.

**Huggins, Godfrey Martin, 1st Viscount Malvern** (1883–1971). Rhodesian politician, born in Bexley, Kent. He practised as a surgeon in Rhodesia from 1911, both before and after his service in the RAMC during World War I, and became a Member of the Legislative Assembly of Southern Rhodesia in 1924. He was Prime Minister of Southern Rhodesia 1933–53 and then of the newly formed Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland 1953–56, all representing the small white minority. The longest serving head of government in British Commonwealth history, he was rewarded with a KCMG (1941), CH (1944) and a viscounty (1956).

**Huggins, Sir William** (1824–1910). English astronomer, born in London. Son of a rich draper, he did not attend university. A pioneer of stellar spectroscopy, from a private observatory in Tulse Hill, London, he applied \*Kirchhoff's work on spectroscopy to researches into the spectra of the stars and nebulae, marking the beginnings of astrophysics. With the stellar spectroscope which he and William Miller invented (1856), he proved that some nebulae are composed of glowing gas out of which new star systems are being born. He also explained how novae are formed. Huggins demonstrated that the sun and the stars are similar in composition, and he used the Doppler effect to determine the velocity of some of the stars relative to earth. From 1880 he produced large photographic plates. He worked with his wife **Margaret Lindsay Huggins** (née Murray) (1849–1915). Copley Medallist in 1898, he was President of the Royal Society 1900–05 and a foundation member of the OM (1902). Asteroid 2635 Huggins was named for him.

**Hughes, Charles Evans** (1862–1948). American politician and jurist. Educated at Colgate, Brown and Columbia universities, he gained public attention as a vigorous investigator of corruption of public utilities in New York, defeated William Randolph \*Hearst to become Governor of New York State 1907–10 until \*Taft appointed him a justice of the US Supreme Court 1910–16. He resigned from the court (1916) to run as Republican candidate for president, losing narrowly to Woodrow \*Wilson. He served under \*Harding and \*Coolidge as Secretary of State 1921–25. He supported US entry to the League of Nations and the World Court, and isolationist opponents called him 'Wilson with whiskers'. He was Chief Justice of the United States 1930–41.

**Hughes, David Edward** (1831–1900). English physicist. He went to America as a child, taught music and physics and in 1855 patented a printing telegraph, forerunner of the Telex machine. He returned to London in 1867, and, simultaneously with \*Berliner, invented the carbon microphone

(1878). He was elected FRS in 1880. The Hughes Medal for physical discoveries (especially in electricity and magnetism) commemorates his name.

**Hughes, Howard** (Robard) (1905–1976). American businessman, aviator and film producer. In 1923 he took over his father's company, Hughes Tool Company, in Houston, Texas. He went to Hollywood in 1926 and produced *Hell's Angels* (1930) and *Scarface* (1932). The profits from his Hughes Aircraft Company helped him to establish the Howard Hughes Medical Institute, he flew his own aircraft and broke three speed records. He held a controlling interest in TWA until 1966, when he sold his shares for \$US500 million. In 1950 he retreated into increasingly pathological seclusion which provoked international curiosity.

Higham, C., *Howard Hughes: The Secret Life*. 1993; Irving, C., *The Hoax*. 1999; Real, J., *The Asylum of Howard Hughes*. 2003.

**Hughes, Robert Studley Forrest** (1938–2012). Australian writer and art critic, born in Sydney. His books *The Art of Australia* (1970), *The Fatal Shore* (1987) and *Nothing If Not Critical* (1990) were strongly polemical. He became art critic for *Time Magazine* 1970–2003. His art documentary series for television, *The Shock of the New* (1980), *Barcelona* (1992) and *American Visions* (1997), also appeared in book form. Later books include *Goya* (2004), *Things I Didn't Know* (memoir, 2006) and *Rome. A Cultural, Visual and Personal History* (2011). He died in New York.

**Hughes, Ted** (Edward James) (1930–1998). English poet. Educated at Cambridge, he married the poet Sylvia \*Plath in 1956 and was a prolific author of plays, novels and children's stories, translator (e.g. of \*Ovid), anthologist and he edited poetry collections by Emily \*Dickinson and Plath. Poet Laureate 1984–98, he won many awards for his poetry. Publication of *Love Letters* (1998), 88 poems about his marriage and his wife's suicide, was intensely controversial. He received the OM in 1998, just before he died.

Bate, J., *Ted Hughes: The Unauthorised Life*. 2015.

**Hughes, Thomas** (1822–1896). English author and lawyer. His famous novel *Tom Brown's Schooldays* (1857) was prompted by memories of his education at Rugby under Thomas \*Arnold. A Christian socialist, Hughes was a Liberal MP 1865, 1868–74, county court judge 1882–96 and the biographer of David \*Livingstone.

**Hughes, William Morris** ('Billy') (1862–1952). Australian politician, born in Pimlico. Educated in Wales and London, he emigrated to Queensland (1884), and after a variety of jobs, including cook, drover, shopkeeper and umbrella mender, he became Secretary of the Sydney Wharf Labourer's Union 1893–1915. (He founded the Waterside Workers

Federation in 1902 and became its first president.) He served 58 continuous years as an MP, first in the New South Wales Legislative Assembly 1894–1901, then in the Commonwealth House of Representatives 1901–52. He qualified as a barrister in 1903 and became a KC in 1919. He served in the \*Watson Labor Government as Minister for External Affairs 1904 and under \*Fisher as Attorney-General 1908–09, 1910–13, 1914–15. A remarkable and quick-witted orator, despite being deaf, and notable for energy and often unscrupulous opportunism, his character strongly resembled David \*Lloyd George. He was Prime Minister of Australia 1915–23, Labor until Nov. 1916, when the ALP split on the bitterly divisive issue of conscription for overseas military service. Two referenda (1916, 1917) to authorise compulsory service were defeated. Hughes toured World War I battlefields, insisting on independent control of Australian forces and was dubbed ‘The Little Digger’. He led a minority National Labour Ministry, then formed (February 1917) a Nationalist coalition with \*Cook, \*Forrest and other conservatives. It was said of Hughes that he was ‘too deaf to listen to reason, too loud to ignore and too small to hit.’ At the Paris Peace Conference (1919) he played a leading role, in J. M. \*Keynes’ judgment, entirely damaging in the long term, defeating Japan’s campaign to adopt the principle of racial equality (because it challenged ‘White Australia’) and encouraging \*Clemenceau and \*Lloyd George in imposing punitive sanctions on Germany. In Paris he secured an Australian mandate for part of New Guinea and other German colonies in the Pacific. He was forced out of office in February 1923 after the Nationalists lost their majority, and Stanley \*Bruce formed a coalition with the Country Party (Earle \*Page). Hughes continued in politics and helped to defeat Bruce in 1929. Under Joseph \*Lyons, he was Minister for Health 1934–35, 1936–37 and Minister for External Affairs 1937–39. The first Australian minister to grasp the significance of \*Hitler and resist ‘appeasement’, during World War II he was Attorney-General 1939–41 and Minister for the Navy 1939–40. He received a CH in January 1941. After Robert \*Menzies resigned in October 1941, Hughes was narrowly elected as Leader of the United Australia Party, and, when Menzies returned, became Deputy Leader 1943–44. Expelled from the UAP in 1944, he joined the Liberal Party in 1945, and won his last election in 1951.

Fitzhardinge, L. F., *William Morris Hughes*. 2 vols, 1964, 1979; Horne, D., *The Little Digger*. 1983.

**Hugo, Victor Marie** (1802–1885). French poet, novelist and dramatist, born in Besançon. Son of an officer in \*Napoléon’s army, his childhood was a series of moves from one military station to another in Italy, Spain and France. He won prizes for poetry from the age of 17, married Adèle Foucher at 20, published his first novel *Han d’Islande* (1823) and heralded the rise of Romantic drama with his play *Cromwell* (1827). The long run of the tragedy *Hernani* (1830), which

withstood the boos, hisses and even rioting of the classicists among its audiences, assured the victory of the Romantic movement and Hugo’s own position. Among later plays were *Le Roi s’amuse* (1832), the basis of Verdi’s *Rigoletto*, *Lucrèce Borgia* (1833) in which a part was played by Juliette Drouet, his mistress for nearly 50 years, although he remained a devoted husband, and *Ruy Blas* (1838). More than 100 operas were based on his works including \*Donizetti’s *Lucrezia Borgia* (1833), Verdi’s *Ernani* (1844), and \*Ponchielli’s *La Gioconda* (1876). Meanwhile his *Les Orientales* (1829), mainly on Grecian and Moorish themes, and *Les Feuilles d’Automne* (1831) confirmed his reputation as a great lyric poet. His great novel *Nôtre Dame de Paris* (1831), set in medieval times, told the story of the hopeless passion of the hunchbacked bellringer Quasimodo for Esmeralda.

Hugo was elected to the Académie française in 1841. Politics, in which he was a somewhat unpredictable liberal, began to play an increasing part in his life. King \*Louis-Philippe made him a peer, but during the dictatorship and empire of \*Napoléon III, whom Hugo attacked in verse and prose, he lived in exile in Brussels, Jersey, and from 1855 at Hauteville House, Guernsey, still preserved much as he left it. Much of his writing during exile was philosophic and historical (the first part of *La Légende des Siècles* was published in 1859), but it includes his greatest novel *Les Misérables* (1862), the story of the criminal Jean Valjean, and *Les Travailleurs de la mer* (1866), a wonderful evocation of a Guernsey fisherman’s life. Hugo returned to France after the fall of Napoléon and was present at the siege of Paris. He sat in the Constituent Assembly (1870–71) and became a senator in 1874. Now a national institution, he continued to write novels, e.g. *Quatre-vingt-treize* (1874), concerned with the Revolutionary year of 1793—and a verse drama, *Torquemada* (1882). Vast crowds attended his funeral at the Panthéon. Hugo wrote too much for too long and his work is, therefore, uneven. Moreover Romanticism lost its vogue and he shared loss of favour with, for example, \*Scott. But few writers have produced so much that is first-rate, in so many different fields, and he does not deserve André \*Gide’s taunt that ‘France’s greatest poet was Victor Hugo, alas’. Also a gifted artist, his powerful ink drawings ranged from architectural subjects to nightmares.

Robb, G., *Victor Hugo*. 1997.

**Hugues** (Hugh) **Capet** (938–996). King of France 987–96. Grandson of **Robert I** (c.865–923), King of France 922–23, and son of **Hugues le Grand** (d.956), Duke of the Franks and Count of Paris, he was elected king by the nobles when the last Carolingian, \*Louis V, died without heirs. His son **Robert II** (970–1026) soon became co-ruler. One of his first acts was to make his son joint king and so secure the succession of his dynasty, which ruled by direct descent until

1328. Even before his accession, some members of his family had been elected rulers. The surname was not used during his lifetime.

**Hulagu Khan** (1217–1265). Mongol ruler. Grandson of Genghis Khan, he led a successful campaign against the Persians who were in revolt, captured Baghdad and advanced beyond Damascus until he was checked by the Mamelukes. He then retreated, and, having adopted Islam, founded the Il-Khan dynasty which lasted until 1335.

**Hull, Cordell** (1871–1955). American politician, born in Tennessee. A congressman 1907–21, 1923–31, and senator 1931–33, he campaigned for an income tax and tariff reform. He was President Franklin \*Roosevelt's Secretary of State 1933–44, a record term. Roosevelt usually bypassed Hull, acting in foreign policy matters through Sumner \*Welles. He was associated with creating a new friendly relationship between the US and the South American states, and the promotion of more liberal trade and tariff policies. He was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize (1945).

Hull, C., *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull*. 1948.

**Humbert I and II**. Kings of Italy *see* **Umberto I and II**

**Humboldt**, (Friedrich Wilhelm Heinrich) **Alexander von** (1769–1859). Prussian explorer, naturalist, geographer, born in Berlin. Son of the chamberlain to the king of Prussia, while still a student at the universities of Göttingen, Frankfurt-on-Oder and Freiburg, and in the years following, he did field work locally on geology, mineralogy and botany, and made laboratory studies of the nervous systems of animals. In 1799 he sailed with his friend, **Aimé Bonpland** (1773–1858), on a five-year scientific expedition to Mexico, Cuba, Venezuela, Colombia and Peru, with particular emphasis on areas adjacent to the Amazon and Orinoco valleys. The sorting, collating and describing of the vast amount of data and materials gathered on the journeys occupied most of the ensuing 20 years and resulted in the vast *Le voyage aux régions équinoxiales du Nouveau Continent, fait en 1799–1804* (23 volumes, 1805–34), containing not only scientific sections on physical geography, geology, astronomical observations etc., but also a historical survey and abundant maps.

He conceived of the earth as 'one great living organism where everything was connected ... All forces of nature are interlaced and intertwined ... Everything is interaction and reciprocal.' He speculated that species were not immutable, anticipated some aspects of evolutionary theory, that the continents must have moved—anticipating tectonic plate research—and as early as 1829 campaigned for the international collection of data about deforestation and its potential impact on climate. He introduced 'isotherms', lines linking areas with similar average temperatures and atmospheric pressures.

The most famous scientist of his time, more than 100 animal species and 300 plants are named for Humboldt, in addition to Asteroid 54 Alexandra (observed in 1858, and 'Alexander' given a female ending), a moon sea and crater, the Humboldt Current, mountain ranges, rivers, towns, forests, parks and universities.

At the request of Tsar \*Nikolai I, he made, with two friends, an expedition (1829) to the Urals and a large part of Asiatic Russia (where he located gold, platinum and diamonds). This was described in *Asia Central* (3 volumes, 1843). His famous work *Kosmos* (5 volumes, 1845–62) is a masterly attempt to give a comprehensive description of the physical universe as it was then known. Some of his own most valuable scientific work was in the fields of meteorology, climatology and earth magnetism. Elected FRS in 1815, he received the Copley Medal in 1852.

He was a friend of \*Goethe and had a profound influence on \*Wordsworth, \*Coleridge, \*Lyell, \*Darwin, \*Thoreau, \*Marsh, \*Emerson, \*Haeckel and \*Muir.

His elder brother, (Karl) **Wilhelm, Baron von Humboldt** (1767–1835), reformed the secondary and higher education of Prussia (1806) and later carried out many diplomatic missions before he retired (1818) in disgust at his country's reactionary policy and turned to philology. He made a complete study of the Basque language and identified the Malay-Polynesian group. He was particularly interested in the philosophy of language on the grounds that it expresses the mind and culture of those that use it.

Kellner, K., *Alexander von Humboldt*. 1963; Botting, D., *Humboldt and the Cosmos*. 1973; Helferich, G., *Humboldt's Cosmos*. 2004; Walls, L. D., *The Passage to Cosmos*. 2011; Sachs, A., *The Humboldt Current*. 2006; Wulf, A., *The Invention of Nature: The Adventures of Alexander von Humboldt, the Lost Hero of Science*. 2015.

**Hume**, (George) **Basil** (1923–1999). English cardinal. Educated at Oxford and Fribourg, he became a Benedictine monk, Abbot of Ampleforth, York 1963–76 and Archbishop of Westminster 1976–99. He received the OM in 1999.

**Hume**, **David** (1711–1776). Scottish philosopher and historian, born in Edinburgh. Often regarded as the greatest of British empiricists, he attended Edinburgh University and began preparing his greatest work, *A Treatise of Human Nature*, before he was 20. Because of his notorious atheism his applications for the professorships of philosophy at Edinburgh and Glasgow were unsuccessful, and instead he served the insane Marquess of Annandale as tutor and went on military and diplomatic missions as secretary to **General James St Clair**. In 1752 he became keeper of the Advocates' Library in Edinburgh, and was secretary to the British embassy in Paris 1763–65, where he moved in a literary circle and made a friendship with

\*Rousseau which ended with the almost inevitable quarrel. In his own time he was much better known as a historian than as a philosopher and his *History of Great Britain* (1754–61) long remained a standard work, but it is by his earlier philosophical works that his name is now chiefly remembered. His *Treatise* (1739–40) sets out to establish empirically a science of the human faculties. He describes the mind as consisting of impressions and ideas; by ‘impressions’ he means first of all sense-impressions. There are simple ideas, which are reflections of impressions, and complex ideas, which are got by combining simple ideas. All thought is thus based on experience and we have no innate ideas. Reasoning is either the setting-out of necessary relations between ideas, as in the assertion of mathematical truths, or else based on empirical fact. There is no possibility of logically necessary reasoning about claims of fact, e.g. one cannot ‘demonstrate’ the existence of God. Reasoning about facts involves assertions of cause and effect. With respect to causation, Hume argued that we regard something as being the cause or effect of something else because the two always go together, not because there is such a thing as a necessary connexion between them in the world. In ethics he is important for his enunciation of the principle that one cannot deduce a moral judgement from any statement of fact, since the deduction of any deductive inference must be implicit in its premise. Moral judgments, in fact, are expressions of their maker’s approval or disapproval. Hume’s influence was considerable, notably on utilitarians, phenomenologists, and on \*Kant, who said he had been awakened by Hume from his dogmatic slumbers. Hume’s other philosophical works include the *Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding* (a simplified version of the *Treatise*, published 1748), *The Enquiry Concerning the Principles of Morals* (1751), and *Dialogues Concerning Natural Religion* (1779). His concept of the ‘invisible hand’ in economics (1758) anticipated Adam \*Smith.

Basson, A. H., *David Hume*. 1958; Harris, J. A., *Hume. An Intellectual Biography*. 2015.

**Hume, John** (1937–2020). Northern Ireland politician. A teacher and Catholic moderate, he was Leader of the Social Democratic Labor Party, a member of the European Parliament 1979–2004 and of the House of Commons 1983–2005. He shared the 1998 Nobel Peace Prize with David \*Trimble for their attempts to achieve a political settlement in Northern Ireland, also winning the Gandhi Peace Prize and Martin Luther King Award.

**Hummel, Johann Nepomuk** (1778–1837). Austrian composer, pianist and teacher, born in Bratislava. A pupil of \*Mozart (with whom he boarded), \*Haydn and \*Salieri, he toured Europe as a pianist from 1788 and in Vienna was promoted as a rival to \*Beethoven. He was a court musician for the Esterhazys at Eisenstadt 1804–11, and at Weimar 1820–37 where he became a friend of \*Goethe. A prolific but uneven composer, his works included brilliant concertos for

piano, trumpet, bassoon and mandolin, a superb Septet (op. 74), a Mass in B Minor (op. 77), violin sonatas and long-forgotten operas and cantatas.

**Humperdinck, Engelbert** (1854–1921). German composer and teacher. After studying in Cologne and Munich, he worked as \*Wagner’s assistant at Bayreuth 1880–83 and taught briefly in Barcelona. His opera *Hansel und Gretel* was premiered in Weimar by Richard \*Strauss (1893). He was a prolific composer of songs and choral works, but only his opera is now performed. The English pop singer who used the same name was not related.

**Humphrey (or Humfrey)** (Plantagenet), **1st Duke of Gloucester** (1391–1447). English prince. Youngest son of \*Henry IV, of the House of Lancaster, he was Protector of the Realm during \*Henry VI’s minority, while his brother John, Duke of Bedford, whom he kept ill-supplied, acted as regent in France. Greedy and factious, he was constantly embroiled with his uncle, Cardinal Henry \*Beaufort, by whose adherents he was arrested (1447); he died in captivity. A patron of learning, he collected more than 200 illuminated manuscripts. Most were destroyed in the reign of \*Henry VIII, but many of his books survive in ‘Duke Humphrey’s Library’ at the Bodleian, in Oxford. The affability of ‘good Duke Humphrey’ long (but wrongly) lingered in popular memory.

**Humphrey, Hubert Horatio** (1911–1978). American politician, born in South Dakota. An academic and administrator, he was elected as mayor of Minneapolis 1945–48. As senator for Minnesota 1944–64 and 1971–78 he was one of the most outspoken liberals in the Democratic Party. After losing the 1960 presidential nomination to \*Kennedy he was \*Johnson’s Vice President 1965–69. After Eugene \*McCarthy and Robert \*Kennedy contested primaries, in March 1968 Johnson announced that he would not run for President. In June, Kennedy was murdered and at the Chicago convention and in August Humphrey won the nomination, with the support of party bosses, essentially as Johnson’s proxy, despite not having won delegates in primaries. He lost narrowly to Richard \*Nixon, with George \*Wallace winning five states in the South.

Solberg, C., *Hubert Humphrey, A Biography*. 1985.

**Humphries, (John) Barry** (1934– ). Australian writer and actor, born in Melbourne. In his stage appearances in Australia and Britain he created a series of powerful, savagely satirical stereotypes, reflecting aspects of Australian society: Sandy Stone, (Dame) Edna Everage, (Sir) Les Patterson, Lance Boyle, and performed on television and in films, especially as narrator/voice over. He wrote *My Life As Me: A Memoir* (2002).

Lahr, J., *Dame Edna Everage and the Rise of Western Civilisation: Backstage with Barry Humphries*. 1991.

**Hundertwasser, Friedensreich** (Friedrich Stowasser) (1928–2000). Austrian painter and graphic artist. Influenced by the works of \*Klimt, he became a popular, exaggeratedly romantic artist, much reproduced, a critic of rationalism in architecture and built apartment blocks in Vienna. He adopted the name 'Friedensreich' ('kingdom of peace') to demonstrate his conviction that art can be an instrument for promoting international harmony. He proposed new flags for New Zealand (where he sometimes lived) and Australia.

**Hung Hsiu-ch'uan** *see* **Hong Xiuquan**

**Hun Sen** (originally Hun Bunl) (1952– ). Cambodian politician. He served with \*Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge, then with Vietnamese support became Foreign Minister 1979–86; 1987–90, and Prime Minister 1985– . Following a period of civil war and UN intervention, the Cambodian Monarchy was restored and Hun Sen shared the prime ministership with **Prince Norodom Ranariddh** 1993–98, then forced him out. His Cambodian Peoples' Party (CPP) polled well in the July 1998 election, winning again in 2003, 2008, 2013 and 2018. He endorsed Donald \*Trump in 2016. The Cambodian election of 2018 in which the CPP won every seat was almost universally condemned as a fraud.

**Hunt, Jeremy Richard Streynham** (1966– ). English Conservative politician. Educated at Oxford, he became a controversial entrepreneur, MP 2005– , Secretary of State for Culture, Media and Sport 2010–12, for Health 2012–18 and for Foreign and Commonwealth Affairs 2018–19. He contested the Tory leadership in 2019, losing to Boris \*Johnson. He became Chancellor of the Exchequer 2022– , first under Liz \*Truss, continuing with Rishi \*Sunak.

**Hunt, (James Henry) Leigh** (1784–1859). English poet, critic and essayist. He edited the *Examiner*, a liberal journal (1808–21): here and in several other journals he came to edit he 'discovered', by publication or praise, \*Shelley, \*Keats, \*Tennyson, \*Browning, \*Dickens (who caricatured him in *Bleak House* as Harold Skimpole) and others. In 1812 he was sentenced to two years' jail and a fine for libelling the Prince Regent. He joined the Shelleys and \*Byron in Italy (1822) to edit a magazine *The Liberal* but the death of both poets wrecked the enterprise and he returned. Although some of his poems, e.g. *The Story of Rimini* (about Paolo and Francesca) and *Abou Ben Adhem*, are still read, his importance was as a focus of literary life. His essays and his *Autobiography* (1850) provide valuable sketches of his friends, his opinions, and of events in his life.

Blainey, A., *Immortal Boy: A Portrait of Leigh Hunt*. 1985.

**Hunt, (Henry Cecil) John, Baron Hunt** (1910–1998). British soldier and mountaineer. Much of his service was in India and he had considerable Himalayan

experience before he led the Everest expedition (1953), two members of which, Edmund \*Hillary and the sherpa \*Tenzing Norgay, were the first to reach the summit. He wrote *The Ascent of Everest* (1954). For his part in the achievement Hunt was knighted, created a life peer in 1966 and given a KG in 1979.

**Hunt, W(illiam) Holman** (1827–1910). English painter. One of the founders of the pre-Raphaelite movement, he described its aims as: expressing serious ideas, direct study from nature, reconstruction of events according to realistic probability and not according to principles of design. His best known pictures are religious—*The Scapegoat* and *The Light of the World*. The harshness and the sometimes crude colouring of his work are equalled by his extreme sentimentality. He declined election as RA but received the OM (1905).

Hunt, W. H., *Pre-Raphaelitism and the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood*. 1905; Maas, J., *Holman Hunt and the Light of the World*. 1984; Amor, A. C., *William Holman Hunt. The True Pre-Raphaelite*. 1989.

**Hunter, John** (1728–1793). Scottish anatomist, physiologist and surgeon. After working as a cabinetmaker in Glasgow he came to London to assist dissecting at the school of anatomy directed by his elder brother William \*Hunter. He also studied surgery and became surgeon-pupil (1754) and surgeon (1768) at St George's Hospital. Later (1776) he became surgeon-extraordinary to \*George III. He made numerous discoveries about human anatomy and has been recognised as the founder of scientific surgery. He was the first to apply methods of pressure (e.g. the ligature) to the main trunk blood arteries, and to succeed in grafting animal tissues. Meanwhile he was busy in biological and physiological research, for which he made extensive collections of specimens illustrating the living processes of plant and animal life. His museum, his finest memorial, was bought by the government (1799) and subsequently administered by the Royal College of Surgeons; it contained 13,600 preparations at the time of his death. His biological studies included work in hibernation, the habits of bees, silkworms etc., on the electric organs of fish, and egg incubation. His treatise on human teeth (1771–78) gave dentistry a scientific foundation.

**Hunter, John** (1737–1821). Scottish admiral and administrator, born in Leith. Well educated in classics, music and science, he joined the Royal Navy and, under Arthur \*Phillip, commanded H.M.S. *Sirius* in the First Fleet (1787–88) to New South Wales. The ship's loss at Norfolk Island (February 1790) was a disaster for the colony; Hunter was honourably acquitted after a court martial. (One of the unluckiest figures in colonial history, four of his ships were lost by accident, none in combat.) Appointed as Phillip's successor, there was a long hiatus before he took office. During that time the New South Wales Corps

and John \*Macarthur were in control. His term as Governor 1795–1800 was marked by corruption and deception, which he seemed unable to suppress, and inadequate support from London. He published a vigorous defence of his years in New Holland and was promoted vice-admiral in 1810.

**Hunter, William** (1718–1783). Scottish physician, elder brother of John \*Hunter. Educated at Glasgow University, he studied medicine under William Cullen and the first Alexander Monro before moving to London where he soon acquired a high reputation as surgeon and lecturer on anatomy, later specialising in obstetrics.

**Hunyadi János** (c.1387–1456). Hungarian soldier. Famed as a champion of Christendom against the Turks, in a series of brilliant campaigns he succeeded in clearing the Turks from most of the Balkans, but suffered a severe defeat at Varna (1444) when the Hungarian King was killed. As regent for the king's successor, Ladislas, Hunyadi continued to keep the Turks at bay, and was with the army when he died of the plague. His younger son was Matthias \*Corvinus.

**Hurd, Douglas Richard, Baron Hurd of Westwell** (1930–). British Conservative politician. Educated at Eton and Oxford, he became a diplomat, was Edward \*Heath's political secretary 1968–74, MP 1974–97, Secretary of State for Northern Ireland 1985–89 and Foreign Secretary 1989–95. He also wrote detective stories and received a CH in 1996.

**Hurley, David John** (1953–). Australian soldier and administrator, born in Wollongong. He joined the army in 1972, advancing to Chief of the Defence Force 2011–14, then became Governor of New South Wales 2014–19 and Governor-General 2019–.

**Hus, Jan** (c.1369–1415). Bohemian religious reformer, born in Husinec. He became a lecturer in philosophy at Prague University 1398–1401, dean of philosophy 1401–02 and rector 1402–03 and 1409–12. He entered the Catholic priesthood in 1400. Deeply influenced by the writings of John \*Wycliffe, he denounced the corruption of the papacy. His preaching was banned but he continued to preach, even after his excommunication in 1410. Despite his popularity in Prague, Hus had to leave the city and in virtual retirement he wrote *On the Church* (1413). In 1415 Hus was summoned to the Council of Constance under a promise of safe conduct from the Emperor Sigismund. He was arrested at the Council and charged with heresy because the emperor insisted that heretics could not be given the benefit of an 'agreement of honour'. He refused to recant all his views and was burnt at the stake.

**Huskisson, William** (1770–1830). English Tory politician. He observed the French Revolution as secretary to the British ambassador in Paris, became a Tory MP 1796–1830, held office under \*Pitt,

\*Portland, \*Perceval, \*Liverpool, \*Canning and \*Goderich and was President of the Board of Trade 1823–27 and Colonial Secretary 1827–28. His friend Canning thought him the ablest businessman of his time. A convinced free trader, he had a major influence on \*Peel who later abolished the Corn Laws (1846). At the opening of \*Stephenson's Liverpool and Manchester Railway, he became the world's first railway fatality.

**Hussein** (Hussein ibn Ali al-Hashimi) (1854–1931). King of the Hejaz 1916–24. Born in Istanbul, a member of the Hashemite family, 37th in direct descent from \*Muhammad, he was sharif and emir of Mecca 1908–24. He supported the Arab rising against the Turks during World War I, undertaken with British support (T. E. \*Lawrence) and was rewarded by being made first king of the Hejaz. He proclaimed himself as Caliph in 1924, but was expelled by the rival Arabian leader \*Ibn Sa'ud and took refuge in Cyprus, then in Annam, where he died. Three of his sons became kings, Ali in Hejaz, \*Abdullah in Transjordan (later renamed Jordan) and \*Faisal, first in Syria, then Iraq.

**Hussein** (1935–1999). King of Jordan 1952–99. Great-grandson of \*Hussein, King of the Hejaz, he succeeded his father **Talil** (1911–1972), removed from the throne due to insanity. Educated in England, married four times, he showed great dexterity in attempting to resolve Middle East tensions. He was friendly to the US (although opposed to the 1991 Gulf War), conciliatory to Israel, and subject to intense pressure from dispossessed Palestinians. He died of cancer and was succeeded by his son \*Abdullah.

Snow, P., *Hussein: A Biography*. 1972.

**Hussein, Saddam** *see* **Saddam Hussein**

**Husserl, Edmund Gustav Albrecht** (1859–1938). German philosopher, and mathematician, born in Moravia. He converted from Judaism in 1887, studied at Leipzig and Berlin, and at Vienna came under the influence of Franz \*Brentano and made philosophy his career. He lectured at Halle 1887–1901 and became professor at Göttingen 1901–16 and Freiburg 1916–28, being succeeded by his student Martin \*Heidegger. He pioneered 'phenomenology', which he named. Rejecting the philosophical *a priori* assumptions of logicians and natural scientists, he maintained that the approach should be made by analysing the experience of phenomena by self. This process, which Husserl called a 'phenomenological reduction', leads to the revelation of a 'transcendental self', the experiences of which it is the task of the researcher in this field to explore. In his last years he adopted a more all-embracing concept of consciousness, which satisfied nobody. Husserl broke with Heidegger over his support for \*Hitler.

**Huston, John** (1906–1987). American film director. Son of the character actor **Walter Huston** (1884–1950) he worked as a scriptwriter and actor, winning an Academy Award for direction and screenplay in *The Treasure of the Sierra Madre* (1943) in which his father also won an Oscar. His films include *The Maltese Falcon* (1941), *Key Largo* (1949), *The Red Badge of Courage* (1951), *The African Queen* (1951), *Moulin Rouge* (1952), *Beat the Devil* (1956), *Moby Dick* (1957), *Under the Volcano* (1984) and *Prizzi's Honor* (1985). He also played character roles in many films. His daughter **Anjelica Huston** (1952– ) won an Oscar with *Prizzi's Honor*.

**Hutcheson, Francis** (1694–1746). Scottish-Ulster philosopher, born in Northern Ireland. After studying at the University of Glasgow, he taught in Dublin, published important essays, and returned as professor of moral philosophy at Glasgow 1729–46. In *An Inquiry into the Original or Ideas of Beauty and Virtue* (1726), he argued for promoting 'the greatest happiness for the greatest number' as the basis of ethical principles, drawn from a 'moral sense'. This was taken up by \*Beccaria, and in \*Bentham's 'utilitarianism'. Profoundly original on aesthetics, he examined ideas of beauty, virtue and the nature of the passions. He suggested six 'internal senses': consciousness, beauty, public responsibility, morality and awareness of the ridiculous. His longest work, *A System of Moral Philosophy* (1755) was published posthumously. His writings also influenced David \*Hume, Adam \*Smith, \*Joseph II, John \*Adams and Thomas \*Jefferson.

**Hutten, Ulrich von** (1488–1523). German poet and reformer. A man of puny stature but impetuous pride, he gave up monastic life, studied in Germany and Italy and then found employment at the court of the Archbishop of Mainz. The anonymous and satirical *Letters of Obscure Men*, of which he was part-author, poured ridicule in dog-Latin on the doctrines, morals, follies, speech etc. of the monks and ecclesiastics of the time, and provided much of the intellectual tinder that \*Luther and others were to set aflame. Meanwhile he had been made (1517) Poet Laureate by the emperor \*Maximilian. He supported Luther at first from national sentiment against papal claims, but later became one of the most formidable religious propagandists. Forced to leave the archbishop's service he led a dangerous existence until with the help of \*Zwingli he found an island refuge in Lake Zürich.

**Hutton, James** (1726–1797). Scottish geologist. After studying medicine at Edinburgh, Paris and Leyden he returned to Scotland to devote himself to agriculture, chemistry, and (from 1768 when he moved to Edinburgh) to geology. In his *Theory of the Earth* (1795) Hutton expounded his view that the continuing geological processes of erosion by rivers and seas result in the sedimentary deposit accumulating under great pressure on the sea bed and subsequently splitting into cracks and fissures,

into which the flowing of molten mineral matter would produce granite and other igneous rocks in the earth's crust. Rain, he explained, was caused by condensation due the mingling of two air strata of different temperatures.

**Huxley, Aldous** (Leonard) (1894–1963). English novelist and essayist, born in Godalming. Grandson of T. H. \*Huxley, he suffered from karatitis punctata from childhood and near blindness prevented him from studying biology. Educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford, he contributed essays and criticisms to several London journals before attracting attention with a series of satirical novels, *Crome Yellow* (1921), *Antic Hay* (1923), *Those Barren Leaves* (1925) and *Point Counter Point* (1928). Huxley became the mouthpiece of the disillusioned generation that followed World War I. In *Brave New World* (1932) he mockingly described a 'Utopia' in which human beings allowed themselves to be directed by an elite of planners who are able to satisfy emotional cravings by drugs. He returned to the theme in *Brave New World Revisited* (1958), and less pessimistically in *Island* (1962). His own favourite was *Time Must Have a Stop* (1944), set in London and Florence in the 1920s. Apart from *Grey Eminence* (1941), a brilliant biography of Richelieu's alter ego, François Leclerc du Tremplay, and *Ape and Essence* (1949), a satirical appraisal of the results of atomic war, most of his later work was philosophic or mystical. He lived in Italy (1923–30), France (1930–38) and California (from 1938).

Bedford, S., *Aldous Huxley*. 1973.

**Huxley, Sir Andrew Fielding** (1917–2012). British physiologist. A half-brother of Aldous and Julian Huxley, he studied at Cambridge and was professor of physiology at London 1960–83. He shared the 1963 Nobel Prize for Medicine with J. C. \*Eccles and A. L. \*Hodgkin for their work on the transmission mechanism of nerve impulses. Awarded the Copley Medal in 1973, he was President of the Royal Society 1980–85, and received the OM in 1983. He became Master of Trinity College, Cambridge 1984–90.

**Huxley, Sir Julian Sorell** (1887–1975). English biologist. Grandson of T. H. \*Huxley, he was professor of zoology at King's College, London 1925–27, professor of physiology at the Royal Institution 1927–30, secretary of the Royal Zoological Society 1935–42, and first Director-General of UNESCO 1946–48. His very numerous and important books on biological and sociological topics include *Scientific Research and Social Needs* (1934), *Essays of a Humanist* (1963) and *Evolution, the Modern Synthesis* (1942). He was an effective advocate for the conservation of wildlife and the creation of nature reserves.

**Huxley, Thomas Henry** (1825–1895). English biologist, born in Ealing. Having studied medicine, he sailed (1846) as assistant surgeon with HMS



*Rattlesnake* which had been commissioned to chart areas off the Australian Great Barrier Reef. He took the opportunity to collect, examine and compare some of the myriad marine organisms in those seas, from which he derived and published evidence that later lent support to \*Darwin's evolutionary theory. Huxley's work was immediately appreciated and he was elected FRS in 1850, the year of his return. In 1854 he became lecturer in natural history at the Royal School of Mines. Meanwhile he continued his studies of the invertebrates and when Darwin published *On the Origin of Species* (1859) Huxley was one of his warmest supporters. Faced with the criticism that the human brain had no counterpart in the animal kingdom he used the recent discovery of Neanderthal Man and his own anthropological studies to make a reply which forms the substance of his book of essays *Man's Place in Nature* (1863). Huxley is said to have introduced the word 'agnostic' to define his own philosophical viewpoint, which is set out in his *Science and Morals* (1886). He retained his position at the School of Mines until his health gave way (1885). Meanwhile he had held other academic or honorary appointments, e.g. Fullerian professor at the Royal Institution 1863–67, Secretary 1871–80, and President 1880–85 of the Royal Society. He was awarded the Copley Medal in 1888 and was made a privy counsellor (PC) in 1892. His great interest in education was recognised by his seat on the first London School Board 1870–72. The first biological laboratory in Britain was opened through his inspiration and his *Science and Education* (1899) contains many of his papers on this theme. Many of his public lectures, among the most popular of the period, appeared in *Lay Sermons, Addresses and Reviews* (1870). In moulding opinion in the great controversies of his own and succeeding generations on the relationship of religion and science and the place of science in a general education, Huxley's role was of outstanding importance.

Bibby, C., *Scientist Extraordinary: T. H. Huxley*. 1972;  
Desmond, A., *Huxley—the Devil's Disciple*. 1994.

**Huygens (or Huyghens), Christiaan** (1629–1695). Dutch mathematician, astronomer and physicist, born in The Hague. Son of a diplomat, he was educated at Leiden and Breda and attracted the interest of \*Descartes. He developed the art of grinding lenses, and designed an eyepiece that greatly reduced spherical aberration. With a powerful telescope of his own making he investigated and explained the 'rings' of Saturn. He built (1656) the first clock to be regulated by a compound pendulum, and also applied the balance wheel to the same purpose. He lived in Paris 1661–83 and visited London in 1689, proposing an alternative to \*Newton's theory of gravity. He published *Horologium Oscillatorium* (1673), his great work on pendulum clocks, and in 1690 his *Traité de la Lumière* (1690), a partially satisfactory wave theory of light. He also translated John \*Donne's poems.

**Huysmans, Joris Karl** (1848–1907). French writer, of Dutch descent. His first novels, e.g. *Marthe* (1876), were in the naturalistic and often sordid pattern set by Émile \*Zola. His best known novel *A Rebours* (1884), however, in revolt from this style, tells of a sensualist's search for new experience through perverse and deliberate derangement of the senses. The writing of *Là-bas* (1891), a life of the Satanist Gilles de \*Rais, had the paradoxical effect of converting him to Catholicism; *En Route* (1895) describing the journey that took him to this goal.

**Hyde, Douglas Ross** (Dubhghlas de Híde) (1860–1949). Irish writer and philologist. Mainly concerned with the survival of the Gaelic language and its use in literature, he founded (1893) the Gaelic League and was professor of modern Irish at the National University of Ireland 1909–32. Nonpolitical and a Protestant, he became the first president of the Republic of Ireland (Eire) 1938–45 under the 1937 constitution.

Daly, D., *The Young Douglas Hyde*. 1974.

**Hyde, Edward and Anne** *see* **Clarendon, 1st Earl of**

**Hyder Ali** *see* **Haidar Ali**

## I

**Iacocca, Lee** (Lido Anthony) (1924–2019). American automobile executive, born in Pennsylvania. The son of Italian migrants, he was educated at Lehigh and Princeton universities. He joined the Ford Motor Company in 1946 and rose to its presidency 1970–78 until sacked by Henry \*Ford II. As Chairman of the Chrysler Corporation 1979–92, he secured \$2 billion in federal government support, shed labour and returned Chrysler to profit. *Iacocca: An Autobiography* (1984) sold 2.6 million copies, becoming the biggest selling life in US publishing history.

**Ibáñez, Vicente Blasco** *see* **Blasco Ibáñez, Vicente**

**Ibn Battutah** (1304–1369?). Arab explorer, born in Tangier. Trained as a judge, from 1325 he travelled extensively in North Africa, Syria, Arabia, Mesopotamia and Persia, going to India (after 1332) by crossing the Black Sea and journeying through Central Asia. In Delhi he was employed by the Sultan Muhammad Ibn Tuqhluk, who sent him as an envoy to China in 1342. He reached the Chinese imperial court only after many adventures in Southeast Asia. After his return to Morocco in 1349 he visited Granada and western Sudan. In 1353–54 he dictated an account of his travels and his experience of different rulers and societies.

Ibn Battuta, *Travels in Asia and Africa 1325–1354*. Repr. 1983.

**Ibn Khaldun** (Abdurahman bin Muhammad bin Muhammad bin Muhammad bin Al-Hasan bin Jabir bin Muhammad bin Ibrahim bin Abdurahman bin Ibn Khaldun) (1332–1406). Arab historian, philosopher, economist and demographer, born in Tunis. His family had been expelled from Andalusia and he served as an administrator, teacher, judge and occasional diplomat in Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, Egypt and Spain. His *Muqaddima* (or *Prolegomena*, i.e. *Introduction*: 1377) is an ambitious attempt at a universal history, written in a strictly Islamic context, but which anticipates parallel developments in Western thought, including sociology, economics, leadership theory and ‘clannism’. Controversial in his time, with many enemies, several times a prisoner, elitist and sometimes politically treacherous, he was hostile to \*Averroës, committed to the supernatural and fascinated by the occult. He may have been a Sufi. He negotiated with \*Timur in Damascus in 1400 and died in Cairo.

Irwin, R., *Ibn Khaldun. An Intellectual Biography*. 2018.

**Ibn Sa‘ud, Abdulaziz** (Abdulaziz ibn Abdul Rahman ibn Faisal ibn Turki ibn Abdullah ibn Muhammad Al Saud) (1875–1953). King of Nejd and Hejaz

1926–32, and Saudi Arabia 1932–53. Born in Riyadh, son of the Emir of Nejd, his family was overthrown and exiled in 1890. In 1902, he organised a force that seized Riyadh and made it the base for a revival of the Wahabis, a puritanical Muslim sect dating from the 18th century. By 1906, he had forced the Ottomans out of the Nejd and expanded his emirate to the east coast of Arabia by 1912. During World War I, he declined to join the Arab revolt organised by T. E. \*Lawrence but used the opportunity to throw off Turkish suzerainty and greatly expanded his territories. Recognised from 1921 as the sultan of Nejd, he came into conflict with \*Hussein, King of Hejaz, whom he dethroned and whose kingdom he annexed (1926), thus acquiring Mecca, with the prestige and wealth attached to its possession; in 1932 he assumed the title King of Saudi Arabia. The discovery of oil (1933) and the lucrative concession to the Americans provided him with great wealth, which he used personally or by distributing to the tribal sheiks, mainly his relatives. Ibn Sa‘ud was a great Arab warrior of the traditional type, who proved his potency by the number of his wives and children as much as by his physical prowess in war, but, shrewd and often harsh as he was, and although he avoided any close international alignment, he was loyal to principles and obligations.

Howarth, D. A., *The Desert King*. 1964.

**Ibn Sina** *see* **Avicenna**

**Ibrahim Pasha** (1789–1848). Egyptian soldier, born in Cairo. Son of \*Muhammad Ali, the Turkish Viceroy of Egypt, as a general Ibrahim achieved military success against the Wahabis (\*Ibn Sa‘ud) in Arabia (1818) and the Greek insurgents (1824) during the Greek War of Independence. After his father broke away from the Ottoman sultan he was made Governor of Syria, where he became involved in hostilities against the Turks. He succeeded in conquering much of Asia Minor but British and Austrian intervention forced him to withdraw (1841). In the last year of his life, when his father became insane, he was regent in Egypt.

**Ibsen, Henrik** (Johan) (1828–1906). Norwegian dramatist, born in Skien. His father, ruined by speculation, apprenticed him to an apothecary. His first play was rejected but he became a stage manager at Bergen and later was artistic director of the Norwegian Theatre in Christiania (Oslo). During this time he was writing plays, at first in the conventional Romantic mould and later inspired by the old sagas. The historical drama *The Pretenders* (1864) already showed much psychological insight. Angered that Sweden and his own Norway should leave the Danes to fight alone against Prussia (1864), he lived mainly in Italy and Germany for many years. The first fruits of his disillusion, the lyrical dramas *Brand* (1867) and *Peer Gynt* (1867), were both intended to display the timidity and irresolution of which he accused

his countrymen. He returned to a historical subject with *The Emperor and the Galilean* (1873) about the struggle of Christianity with paganism under Julian the Apostate, and then at last, when he was already middle-aged, came the series of prose dramas that revolutionised the European theatre. By relating the character of individuals to their social environment, by relying for drama on psychological development rather than external events, by substituting realism for romanticism, and by revealing the passions, the deprivations and the rebellions of women, he made the theatre a reflection of the contemporary world outside. Without Ibsen, \*Shaw, \*Hauptmann, \*Brieux and many others could hardly have written as they did. The plays that brought about this remarkable change were *Pillars of the Community* (*The Pillars of Society*, 1874), *A Doll's House* (1879), *Ghosts* (1881), which dealt frankly with hereditary disease, *A Public Enemy* (*An Enemy of the People*, 1882), *The Wild Duck* (1884), *Rosmersholm* (1886), *The Lady from the Sea* (1888), *Hedda Gabler* (1890), *The Master Builder* (1892), perhaps marking the highest point of his technique, *Little Eyolf* (1894), *John Gabriel Borkman* (1896) and *When We Dead Awaken* (1900). He was nominated for the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1902, 1903 and 1904, without success.

McFarlane, J. (ed.), *Henrik Ibsen: Penguin Critical Anthology*. 1970; Meyer, M., *Ibsen*. 1971; de Figueiredo, I., *Henrik Ibsen. The Man & the Mask*. 2019.

**Ichikawa Kon** (1915–2008). Japanese film maker. Trained as an animator, his films include *The Burmese Harp* (1956), *The Key* (1959), a story of sexual obsession which opened a door in Japanese film, *Fires on the Plain* (1959), *Tokyo Olympiad 1964* (1965) and *Genji Monogatari* (for television, 1967).

**Ickes, Harold LeClaire** (1874–1952). American administrator. A Chicago reporter, one of Theodore \*Roosevelt's 'Bullmoosers', then a lawyer, he served as Franklin D. \*Roosevelt's Secretary of the Interior, and briefly under Harry \*Truman, for a record term 1933–46, began implementing conservationist measures and attracted the enmity of big business. Known as 'the Old Curmudgeon' for his blunt speaking and stormy temperament, he disliked most of the New Dealers.

**Idris** (Muhammad Idris bin Muhammad al-Mahdi as-Senussi) (1889–1983). King of Libya 1951–69. As chief of the Senussi tribesmen he led resistance to the Italians, who after defeating Turkey (1911–12) occupied Tripolitania and Cyrenaica. Italy's defeat in World War II provided an opportunity for Idris, exiled in Egypt, to return. Emir of Cyrenaica from 1945, in 1951, when the United Nations established the new kingdom of Libya, Idris was chosen as first king. He was deposed by a military *coup d'état* in September 1969.

**Ieyasu, Tokugawa** *see* **Tokugawa Ieyasu**

**Ignatieff, Michael Grant** (1947–). Canadian political scientist and politician, born in Toronto. Educated in Toronto, Oxford and Harvard, he wrote prolifically, including a biography of Isaiah \*Berlin, histories and novels, made television programs and held a chair in Harvard. Despite his long absence from Canada, he became MP 2006–11 and Leader of the Liberal Party 2009–11. Despite his brilliant record as a public intellectual, he made serious errors of judgment and the Liberals suffered devastating losses in 2011. He then returned to Harvard and wrote *Fire and Ashes: Success and Failure in Politics* (2013).

**Ignatius Loyola, St** *see* **Loyola, St Ignatius**

**Ignatius of Antioch, St** (also known as **Theophorus** or **Norono**) (c.35–107). Syrian Father of the Christian Church. Probably the third bishop of Antioch, according to \*Eusebius he was executed in Rome under \*Trajan, being thrown to lions in the Colosseum. His seven 'epistles', which seem to have been written on the journey from Antioch to Rome for his execution, contain valuable information about the early Church. There is a legend that he was the child taken up in his arms by Christ (Mark ix. 36).

Chadwick, H., *The Early Church*. 1967.

**Ii Naosuke** (1815–1860). Japanese nobleman and statesman, born in Edo. The 14th son of a daimyo, he lived in a temple until 1850. He favoured developing relations with the West, ending Japan's long isolation, an issue raised when the US sent a fleet in 1853 under Commodore \*Perry. The government of the \*Tokugawa shogunate, which Ii supported, was not in a position to repel the fleet, and began on his advice to negotiate new relations and trade. This exacerbated disagreements between factions in Japan, already divided over the succession to the Shogunate (military dictatorship). Ii Naosuke took direct control as Chief Councillor in 1858, settled the question of succession and forced acceptance of a Japanese–American treaty. He was murdered by political enemies.

**Ikeda Hayato** (1899–1965). Japanese politician. After serving many years in the Ministry of Finance, he was elected to the Diet (1949) as a Liberal Democrat and held several offices in connexion with finance and trade before becoming Prime Minister 1960–64, retiring through ill health, having earned much credit for Japan's spectacular economic advance.

**Illich, Ivan Denisovich** (1926–2002). Austrian-American social theorist. Educated in Rome and Salzburg, he became a priest, moved to the US in 1951 and later worked in Puerto Rico and Mexico. His 'subversive' books applied lateral thinking to question fundamental assumptions about social structures and demystify professionalism, e.g. *Deschooling Society* (1971), *Energy and Equity* (1973), *Medical Nemesis* (1974) and *The Right to Useful Unemployment* (1979).

**Ilyin, Ivan Aleksandrovich** (1883–1954). Russian nationalist ideologue and philosopher, born in Moscow. Of aristocrat lineage, he studied law and philosophy, becoming an authority on \*Hegel. Originally a liberal, he was expelled from Russia, living in Berlin 1922–38 and Geneva 1938–54. The principal ideologist of the White Russians, his quasi-Fascist ideology profoundly influenced Vladimir \*Putin.

**Ilyushin, Sergei Vladimirovich** (1894–1977). Russian aircraft designer. A lieutenant general in the Red Army, he designed the Soviet military and civilian aircraft that bore his name.

**Imhotep** (fl. 2650 BCE). Egyptian sage. Traditionally versed in alchemy and astrology as well as medicine, some accounts say that he designed the step pyramid of Sakkara for King \*Zoser, whose chief minister he was. In Ptolemaic times he was identified with Asclepius (Aesculapius), the Greek god of healing.

**Imran Khan** *see* **Khan, Imran**

**Indy, (Paul Marie Theodore) Vincent d'** (1851–1931). French composer. A pupil of César \*Franck, and an ardent Wagnerian, he was a prolific composer of operas and religious, instrumental and orchestral music, a notable teacher and a vigorous opponent of the modern movement, now remembered only for his *Symphony on a French Mountain Air* (1886) and *Istar* (1896). He was a reactionary and anti-Semite.

**Ingenhousz, Jan** (1730–1799). Dutch physician. He practised medicine in Holland, Austria and England, at the same time carrying out scientific studies of considerable interest. In 1779 he published his *Experiments Upon Vegetables* in which he described the respiration of plants and drew attention to the importance of the process in relation to animal life.

**Ingres, Jean Auguste Dominique** (1780–1867). French classical painter, born at Montauban. Son of a sculptor, he went to Paris (1797) to study under \*David, whose influence is marked in the brilliant portraits (1805, now in the Louvre) of the Riviere family. He won the first Prix de Rome (1802) with the *Ambassadors of Agamemnon* and lived in Rome 1806–20, 1835–41 (and in Florence 1820–24). Greatly impressed by 15th-century Italian painting, he became increasingly convinced that the highest effects in painting were to be achieved by line and form, emphasised by the cold jewel-like brilliance of his colour. He now came under the spell of \*Raphael who remained a major influence on his style and it was perhaps some consequent softening of his line that won his *Vow of Louis XIII* such instant acclaim at the Salon (1824). \*Delacroix and \*Picasso were among his admirers.

Rosenblum, R., *Jean-Auguste-Dominique Ingres*. 1967.

**Innocent III** (Lotario de'Conti de Segni) (1161–1216). Pope 1198–1216. Son of a noble family in the Papal States, he was a nephew of Pope \*Celestine III, wrote the widely read tract *On the Misery of the Human Condition*, and was elected Pope in a very brief conclave, at the age of 37 and in full vigour. Though his interventions were sometimes ill-advised, he was one of the most successful medieval popes in exercising the papal right of intervening in temporal affairs. He deposed the emperor \*Otto IV, excommunicated King \*John of England but attacked the Magna Carta, promoted the 4th Crusade (diverted to the conquest of Constantinople), and the bloody crusade that crushed the Albigenians in France. He presided at the Fourth Lateran Council (1215).

**Innocent IV** (Sinobaldi de'Fieschi) (1195–1254). Pope 1243–54. Born in Genoa, created cardinal in 1227, he was originally on good terms with the emperor \*Friedrich II, but the ongoing conflict between church and state flared up, Innocent went into exile in France and in 1245 declared the imperial throne vacant.

**Innocent X** (Giovanni Battista Pamphilj) (1574–1655). Pope 1644–55. Born in Rome, to a rich and powerful family, he became a curial lawyer, apostolic nuncio to Spain 1626–29 and a cardinal in 1626. Elected to the papacy as a compromise candidate, he was anti-French and pro-Habsburg, opposed concessions to Protestantism in the Treaty of Westphalia (1648) and was influenced by a rapacious sister-in-law Olimpia Maidalchini. \*Velázquez' portrait of Innocent (1650) is a masterpiece: the subject commented 'tropheo vero'.

**Innocent XI** (Benedetto Odescalchi) (1611–1689). Pope 1676–89. Born in Como, deeply pious, he was Bishop of Novara 1650–56, then an official in the Roman Curia. He became involved in a bitter struggle with \*Louis XIV of France over the rights of the Gallican Church, and especially Louis' claim to administer and collect the revenue of vacant bishoprics. Louis vetoed his election to the papacy in 1669 but relented in 1676. He brought about and sustained the alliance between the emperor \*Leopold I and Jan \*Sobieski, King of Poland, which relieved Vienna from the Turkish threat (1683).

**İnönü, İsmet** (originally Mustafa İsmet Bey) (1884–1973). Turkish soldier and politician, born in Smyrna (Izmir). He was the comrade-in-arms of Mustafa Kemal (\*Atatürk) and fought in the Balkan Wars and World War I. He was Atatürk's Chief of Staff in the campaigns (1919–23) that expelled the Greeks from Anatolia (Asia Minor). He signed the Treaty of Lausanne (1923) on behalf of Turkey, and was the first Prime Minister of the new republic, serving 1923–24; 1925–37. On Atatürk's death, he succeeded him as President 1938–50. Defeated in 1950 by Celal Bayer and Adnan \*Menderes, he led the Republican People's

Party in opposition. Following a military coup (1960) he was again Prime Minister 1961–65, resigning after the defeat of his government in the Assembly.

Frey, F. W., *The Turkish Political Elite*. 1965.

**Ionesco, Eugène** (1912–1994). French playwright, born in Romania. He spent his childhood in Paris and adolescence in Bucharest, settling permanently in France in 1942. His first play *The Bald Prima Donna* (1950) established him as the most important writer in the 'theatre of the absurd'. He went on to write numerous plays, mostly translated into English and successfully performed in England and the US. They include *The Lesson* (1951), *Rhinoceros* (1960), *Exit the King* (1962) and *Hunger and Thirst* (1965). His ballet, *The Triumph of Death*, was first performed in Copenhagen (1972). He was made a member of the Académie française (1970) and Légion d'Honneur (1970).

**Iqbal, Sir Muhammad** (1876–1938). Indian poet and philosopher. He taught philosophy in Lahore, before visiting Europe at the age of 30. His poetry, written in Persian and Urdu under the name of 'Iqbal', at first dealt mainly with general themes of grief and love and their philosophic implications but became increasingly a means of awakening the social consciousness of the Muslims of India, whose poverty and passivity he considered unworthy of their ancestors. He was originally a believer in Hindu-Muslim unity, but, although never a narrow nationalist, he gradually came to advocate a separate Muslim state and was President of the Muslim League (1930).

Schimmel, M., *Gabriel's Wing*. 1963.

**Ireland, John** (Nicholson) (1879–1962). English composer, born in Cheshire. His music was often inspired by ancient traditions and sites, e.g. his orchestral prelude *The Forgotten Rite* (composed 1913) by the Channel Islands and the rhapsody *Mai-Dun* (1920–21) by Maiden Castle, Dorset. Influenced by the French impressionists, he wrote much church music, piano works and many songs, setting poems by e.g. \*Hardy, \*Housman and \*Masefield (*Sea Fever*). His music has been neglected.

Longmire, J., *John Ireland*. 1969.

**Ireland, William Henry** (1777–1835). English forger. Son of an engraver, he became a forger of 'Shakespearian' manuscripts, including the plays *Vortigern and Rowena* and *Henry II*, which he was able to impose even on acknowledged experts. \*Sheridan produced *Vortigern* at Drury Lane. Ireland eventually confessed he was a fraud.

**Irene of Athens** (née Eirēnē Sarantapechaina) (c.752–803). Byzantine Empress regnant 797–802. Born in Athens to a powerful noble family, she married the future Emperor Leo IV and gave birth to Constantine VI. She made powerful enemies by her opposition to the iconoclast movement. In 797 she had her son

blinded, he soon died and she then seized power. Pope \*Leo III denounced her, declared the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire at an end and in 800 crowned \*Charlemagne as Emperor Romanorum. Irene was deposed by patricians and exiled to Lesbos where she supported herself by spinning wool.

**Ireton, Henry** (1611–1651). English soldier and politician, born in Nottinghamshire. Educated at Trinity College Cambridge, he joined the Parliamentary army, was taken prisoner at Naseby (1645) but was soon rescued by Oliver \*Cromwell's cavalry charge. MP 1645–49, he married Cromwell's daughter Bridget in 1646. Prominent in army politics between 1647 and 1649, and generally moderate in his views, at the robust discussions with members of the New Model Army (including many Levellers) ('The Putney Debates', October 1647), he opposed the radical proposals of Thomas \*Rainborough for universal suffrage, insisting that only those with 'a permanent fixed interest' (i.e. property owners) could make the laws. But he became more radical, was an instigator of Pride's Purge (December 1648), took part in the trial of \*Charles I, and signed his death warrant. He was second-in-command to Cromwell in Ireland, became Lord-Deputy (1650) and died of the plague after the fall of Limerick. He had a clear mind, a ready tongue and had considerable influence with Cromwell.

Ramsey, R. W., *Henry Ireton*. 1949.

**Irigoyen, Hipólito** *see* **Yrigoyen, Hipólito**

**Ironside, (William) Edmund, 1st Baron Ironside of Archangel** (1880–1959). British soldier, born in Edinburgh. He joined the army in 1897, served in South Africa and was the model for John \*Buchan's soldier-hero Richard Hannay. He commanded the unsuccessful British army of intervention against the USSR at Archangel 1918–19 and also served in Persia and India and as Governor of Gibraltar 1938–39. He had a working knowledge of 14 languages but was a poor negotiator, and his world view was ambiguous: close to J.F.C. \*Fuller, who admired the Nazis, and to Winston \*Churchill, who loathed them. Chief of the Imperial General Staff (CIGS) September 1939–May 1940, he clashed with the French and his own generals, and was C-in-C Home Forces in May 1940, when Churchill kicked him upstairs as field marshal and baron.

Ironside, W. E., *Archangel, 1918–19*. 1953.

**Irving, Sir Henry** (né John Henry Brodribb) (1838–1905). English actor and manager, born in Somerset. He made his debut in Sunderland (1856) and first appeared in London in 1859. His first appearance as Matthias in *The Bells* (1871), a play that was to prove such a standby in the years to come, marked a stage on his road to popularity, and his *Hamlet* which ran for 200 nights (1874–75) established him as a tragic actor of the highest rank. In 1878 began his tenure,

as lessee manager, of the Lyceum Theatre, London, where in memorable association with Ellen \*Terry he directed and acted in a series of Shakespearian and other plays that made theatrical history. The first actor to be knighted (1895), he was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Irving, L., *Henry Irving, the Actor and his World*. 1951.

**Irving, Washington** (1783–1859). American author and diplomat, born in New York. Son of an English immigrant merchant, he spent many years in Europe, where he made many literary friendships, e.g. with \*Scott at Abbotsford. He held occasional diplomatic appointments, and is remembered for his success, while a member of the American embassy in Madrid, in rescuing the Alhambra from falling into ruins. He made his reputation as a writer with his good-humoured satire *History of New York ... by Diedrich Knickerbocker* (1809), but his lasting popularity depends upon the short pieces in his *Sketch Book* (1819–20), containing *Rip Van Winkle*, *Bracebridge Hall* (1822) and *Tales of a Traveller* (1825).

Hedges, W. L., *Washington Irving*. 1974.

**Irwin, 1st Baron** *see* **Halifax, Edward Frederick Lindley Wood, 1st Earl of**

**Isaac** (or **Yiṣḥāq**). (fl. c.2000 BCE). Hebrew prophet, born in Canaan. Born to \*Abraham (aged 100) and Sarah, according to Genesis xxi–xxviii, Abraham was preparing to obey a divine command to sacrifice his son Isaac when, at the last moment, God substituted a ram for the boy. By his wife Rebecca, Isaac was the father of \*Jacob and Esau, and died aged 180 years.

**Isaacs, Sir Isaac Alfred** (1855–1948). Australian lawyer, judge and Governor-General, born in Melbourne. He grew up in Beechworth, graduated at Melbourne University, was a Victorian MP 1892–1901 and Attorney-General 1894–99; 1900–01. Elected to the first Commonwealth Parliament 1901–06, he was \*Deakin's Attorney-General 1905–06, then became a long-serving Justice of the High Court 1906–30, much disliked by his brother judges. \*Scullin appointed him as Chief Justice of the High Court 1930–31, then, despite the hostility of King \*George V, insisted on Isaacs as Governor-General of Australia 1931–36. He became the first Australian-born to hold the office. He received a GCMG in 1932 and GCB in 1937. A practising Jew, he was strongly anti-Zionist, widely read and a formidable linguist.

Cowen, Z. *Isaac Isaacs*. rev. 1993.

**Isaacs, Rufus Daniel** *see* **Reading, 1st Marquess of**

**Isabel II** (María Isabel Luisa de Borbón y Borbón-Dos Sicilias) (1830–1904). Queen of Spain 1833–68. Born in Madrid, daughter of \*Ferdinand (Fernando) VII and his fourth wife (and niece) Maria Christina of the Two Sicilies, her father decreed (1830) the repeal

of the Salic Law, which excluded female succession to the throne. Isabel's uncle Don \*Carlos, the former heir, instigated what became known as the First Carlist War (1833–39) against Isabel and her mother, the Regent. The Carlists were defeated by a combination of the army, moderates and progressives, and in 1843 Isabel was declared to be of age. In 1846 she married her double cousin **Francisco de Asís de Borbón, Duke of Cádiz** (1822–1902), who was King-consort 1846–68. Isabel had 12 children, of whom five survived infancy; their paternity is doubtful because Francisco had other interests and the couple separated amiably in 1874. An unreliable and wilful intriguer, her rule was inefficient and corrupt. Following another period of civil war, her forces were defeated and she was deposed in 1868, abdicating formally in 1870. After the so-called 'Glorious Revolution', the *Cortes* elected \*Amadeo, an Italian prince, as King of Spain in 1870 but he abdicated in 1873 and a republic was established. After another army rising, the republic was overthrown and Isabel's son, the well-intentioned \*Alfonso XII, became king. Isabel went into exile in France and died in Paris. She was enormously fat.

**Isabella I of Castile** (known as 'the Catholic') (1451–1504). Queen regnant of Castile and León 1474–1504, Queen consort of Aragon 1479–1504. Daughter of Juan II of Castile, from the House of Trastámara, she married (1469) the prince who, already King of Sicily, became \*Ferdinand II of Aragon in 1479. She had succeeded her half-brother Enrique IV on the throne of Castile in 1474, so she and her husband were joint rulers of the whole of Spain, which became a united country under their successors. For the main events of the reign *see* Ferdinand II.

Mariéjol, H., trans. Keen, B., *The Spain of Ferdinand and Isabella*. 1961; Tremlett, G., *Isabella of Castile*. 2017.

**Isabella of France** (c.1292–1358). Queen consort of England 1308–27. Daughter of \*Philippe IV of France, she married \*Edward II of England in 1308, became the lover of Roger de \*Mortimer and was central to the deposition (1327) of her husband, and his murder. She became Regent for her son \*Edward III 1327–30, who then took power in his own hands, had Mortimer executed, and his mother imprisoned. Known as 'the She-Wolf of France', she was characterised as a *femme fatale* in plays by \*Marlowe and \*Brecht. In her last years she acquired great wealth, had a wide range of interests and became a nun.

**Isaiah** (c.770–700 BCE). Hebrew prophet. He received his call in the temple in the year of King Uzziah's death (c.727) and seems to have acted as advisor, both in spiritual and temporal affairs, to Kings Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah. The interpretation of the biblical Book of Isaiah has always been difficult as so many of his prophecies may equally well refer to contemporary as to future events. He foresees

the survival of a national remnant (referring either to those who returned from Babylonian exile or to those who maintained their religious identity after the great dispersal) and looked forward to the coming of a Messiah. Almost all scholars are now agreed that chapters xi–xvi are by a later hand, since the background events belong to the 6th rather than the 8th century BCE.

Kissane, E. J., *The Book of Isaiah*. Rev. ed. 1960.

**Isherwood, Christopher William Bradshaw** (1904–1986). British author, American by naturalisation. The period he spent in Berlin (1928–33) before the Nazis came to power provided the material for his best known novels, *Mr Norris Changes Trains* (1935), *Goodbye to Berlin* (1939), and for his play (and film) *I am a Camera*, on which was based the musical *Cabaret*. He later wrote plays, e.g. *The Ascent of F 6* (1936), in collaboration with his friend W. H. \*Auden. He settled in America in 1939, and wrote for films. His interest in Indian religion led him to translate, inter alia, *The Bhagavad Gita* (1944).

Isherwood, C., *Christopher and his Kind*. 1977.

**Ishiguro, Sir Kazuo** (1954– ). Japanese-British novelist, born in Nagasaki. Living in England from 1960, educated at the universities of Kent and East Anglia, he won the Booker Prize with *The Remains of the Day* (1989, filmed in 1993). Other novels include *A Pale View of Hills* (1982) and *An Artist of the Floating World* (1986). He was awarded the 2017 Nobel Prize for Literature for writing ‘novels of great emotional force, [which] uncovered the abyss beneath our illusory sense of connection with the world’.

**Ishmael** (Yishma’el) (fl. c.2000 BCE). Hebrew outcast. First son of \*Abraham, by Hagar (the Egyptian handmaid of Abraham’s wife Sarah), according to Genesis xvi, xvii and xxi, he and his mother were driven into the desert as a result of Sarah’s jealousy. Muslims consider Ishmael to be the ancestor of Arab tribes and of \*Muhammad. He died (it was said) at the age of 137 and was buried in Mecca.

**Isidore of Seville, St** (c.560–636). Spanish prelate, scholar and Doctor of the Church, born in Cartagena. Bishop of Toledo 601–36 (succeeding his brother), he was prominent at the councils of Seville (619) and Toledo (633), but is best known as a writer on religion, science (astronomy etc.) and history (e.g. of the Goths, Vandals and Sueves). His most important work is his *Etymologies*, a kind of encyclopaedia which, as an early medieval reference book, transmitted much classical knowledge. It was one of the earliest books printed and was much consulted until the 17th century. Canonised in 1598, two brothers (Leander and Fulgentius) and a sister (Florentina) were also recognised as saints. Isidore is the patron saint of the Internet and computer users.

**Isma’il ibn-Jafar** (c.720–755/60). Arab religious leader, born in Medina. He was the son of Jafar al-Sadiq, sixth Imam of the line stemming from \*Ali, \*Muhammad’s son-in-law. This line, according to the Shi’ite sect, is the true succession to the Prophet. When Jafar died, the majority of the Shi’ites passed over Isma’il and chose his younger brother Musa as imam. A minority recognised Isma’il and formed a separate sect. The Ismailites eventually spread to India where the \*Aga Khan became its spiritual leader.

**Ismail Pasha** (1830–1895). Khedive of Egypt 1867–79. Grandson of \*Mehemet Ali, he was appointed as the Ottoman viceroy in 1863 and created khedive in 1867. He obtained large credits owing to the rise in the value of the cotton crop when American shipments dwindled in the Civil War. He embarked on an extravagant development program: much of Alexandria and Cairo was rebuilt and the construction of the Suez Canal put in hand. But his plans were too grandiose for his means and some of the money was squandered. Egypt’s national debt rose from £7 million in 1863 to £100 million in 1879. Crippled by interest payment, he sold his Suez Canal shares to Britain, but despite temporary relief he was forced to accept Anglo-French financial control (1876) and to abdicate (1879) in favour of his son Tewfik.

**Ismay, Hastings Lionel Ismay, 1st Baron** (1887–1965). British general. As Military Secretary to the War Cabinet (1940–45) he was one of Winston \*Churchill’s closest companions and advisors during World War II. He became \*Mountbatten’s Chief of Staff in India 1947–48, Secretary of State for Commonwealth Relations 1951–52 and the first Secretary-General of NATO 1952–57. Knighted in 1940, he received a CH in 1945, a peerage in 1947 and a KG in 1957.

**Israel** *see* Jacob

**Isocrates** (436–338 BCE). Greek philosopher, born in Athens. His family was rich, he studied under \*Socrates, founded a school of oratory and wrote speeches for clients. He went into political exile after Athens came under Macedonian rule and died at the age of 98 after starving himself. He is identified as a promoter of ‘rhetoric’ (or ‘pedagogy’), arguing that knowledge should emphasise practical outcomes, in sharp contrast to \*Plato who argued that philosophy should seek the truth, wherever it led.

**Issigonis, Sir Alec** (1906–1988). British automobile engineer and designer, born in Izmir. He worked for the British Motor Corporation, designed the Morris Minor (1948) and the fuel-efficient Mini (1959) and had a profound influence on Japan’s car industry.

**Itamu Juzo** (1933–1997). Japanese film director and actor. His black comedies include *The Funeral* (1985), *Tampopo* (1986), *A Taxing Woman* (1987) and *A Taxing Woman’s Return* (1988).

**Itō Hirobumi, Prince** (né Hayashi Risuke) (1841–1909). Japanese statesman, born in Tsukari. Son of a poor farmer, he was adopted by a samurai family, became a student activist in the movement to end the shogunate (\*Ieyasu) and restore the emperor to active rule, and studied in London 1863–64. After the Meiji Restoration (\*Mutsuhito) in 1868, Itō joined a group of able advisors determined to bring Japan out of isolation and create a powerful modern state. He visited the US in 1870–71 to examine its Constitution, and was principal architect of the taxation system, railways, cabinet government and foreign policy. He travelled to Germany in 1882 and secured adoption of its model in Japan. Appointed as the first Prime Minister of Japan in 1885, he held the office four times 1885–88, 1892–96, 1898, 1900–01, but was probably more powerful as a *genro*, a behind the scenes advisor to the emperor. He negotiated the Anglo-Japanese Alliance in London (1902), receiving a GCB: this enabled Japan to wage victorious war against Russia (1904–05) without risk of outside intervention. Created a Duke in 1907, he was Resident-General in Korea 1905–09, a virtual protectorate of Japan; after his assassination in Harbin, it was annexed.

Akita, G., *Foundations of Constitutional Government in Modern Japan, 1868–1900*. 1967.

**Itúrbide, Augustin de** (1783–1824). Emperor of Mexico 1822–23. Having fought in the Spanish royalist army (1810), he led the revolution (1821) promising to establish representative government under a monarchy. Most of the country supported him and the new Spanish Viceroy handed over Mexico City to him. When the constituent assembly proved far from submissive, Itúrbide's followers proclaimed him Emperor and for a few months he ruled as an imitation \*Napoléon, bestowing titles lavishly upon his family and friends. Early in 1823 the army revolted, Itúrbide abdicated and fled, but was arrested and later shot on his return.

**Ivan III Vasilievich** ('the Great') (1440–1505). Grand Duke of Muscovy (Moscow) 1462–1505. Born in Moscow, son of Vasili II (1415–1462), of the Rurikids dynasty, he drove out the Tartar rulers, conquered and annexed a great part of Novgorod and brought the scattered provinces and principalities of his realm under central rule. His marriage, in 1472, to Sophia (Zoë) Palaiologina, niece of the the last Byzantine emperor, gave him imperial ideas, he styled himself 'Prince of Rus' and described Moscow as 'the third Rome'. His defeat of the Golden Horde in 1480 extended his rule into Ukraine. He brought in Italian architects and craftsmen to beautify Moscow with palaces and churches, and greatly expanded the Kremlin.

Fennell, J. L. I., *Ivan the Great of Moscow*. 1961.

**Ivan IV** (known as 'the Terrible') (1530–1584). Tsar of Russia (Muscovy) 1547–84. Son of Vasily III and grandson of \*Ivan III, he was crowned at the age of 17. His minority spent at the mercy of boyars (nobles) competing for power had implanted in him a bitter hatred of the whole class. In the early part of his reign he carried out many legal and social reforms, but from about 1564 his behaviour, always harsh, rapidly deteriorated and his fear and suspicion developed. He instituted a secret police (*oprichnina*), and torture, execution and imprisonment became the everyday instruments of a neurotic sadism. In a fit of rage he killed his son Ivan (1580); he spent the rest of his life in penance. Despite, or because of these methods, his personal power was greater than that of any previous Russian ruler and he established firmly the autocratic tsarist tradition. He conquered the Tartars' Khanates of Kazan and Astrakhan and extended his territory to the Caspian. He formed links also with the west and offered to Queen \*Elizabeth of England a trade treaty and even his hand in marriage. He was the subject of a remarkable film by Sergei \*Eisenstein.

Payne, R. and Romanoff, N., *Ivan the Terrible*. 1975.

**Iveagh, Edward Cecil Guinness, 1st Earl of** *see* Guinness, Sir Benjamin Lee

**Ives, Charles Edward** (1874–1954). American composer, born in Danbury, Connecticut. The son of a bandmaster with an enthusiasm for \*Bach and musical experimentation, he was educated at Yale, had some composition lessons from the conservative Horatio Parker, but was essentially self-taught. He became an actuary and ran a New York agency for Mutual Insurance, Ives & Myrick. Until he retired in 1930 Ives composed only at weekends, when he also played the organ in church. A bold experimenter with 12-tone music, dissonance, and complex rhythms, little of his music was performed in his lifetime. \*Schonberg recognised him as a genius and his cause was taken up by \*Copland, \*Stokowski and \*Bernstein. His works included *The Unanswered Question* (1906) and *Three places in New England* (1908–14), for orchestra, four symphonies, much chamber and piano music and over 100 songs. He is now generally regarded as the greatest American composer.

**Iwakura Tomomi, Prince** (né Horikawa Kanemaru) (1825–1883). Japanese nobleman and bureaucrat, born in Kyoto. Son of a low-ranking courtier, but a cousin of the emperor Kōmei (through his mother), he was adopted by the Iwakura family. Anti-foreign at the time of American penetration of Japan (1853–54), he changed his opinion, was exiled from the imperial court 1862–67, became a priest, but returned as a central figure in the \*Meiji Restoration (\*Mutsuhito) 1867–68, opening up Japan to foreign contact while retaining its culture and imperial rule. Appointed Minister of the Right in 1871, from December 1871



to September 1873 he led a mission of 50 officials to investigate modern institutions, education and technology in the US and Europe. In effect, he was Chief Minister 1873–82, promoting railways, electrification, the telegraph and modern armaments. He died of cancer.

**Iyasu, Lij** (Iyasu V, originally Kifle Yacob) (1895?–1935). Emperor of Ethiopia 1913–16. Grandson of \*Menelik II, he was markedly eccentric, showed some sympathy for the Central Powers in World War I and for his Muslim neighbours, and was deposed by the nobles, led by his cousin \*Haile Selassie, on the grounds of his alleged apostasy. He was imprisoned; the circumstances of his death are unknown.

## J

**Jabotinsky, Ze'ev** (Vladimir Evgenyevich) (1880–1940). Russian Zionist, born in Odessa. A journalist, translator and orator, he advocated an organised Jewish defence against pogroms in Russia. During World War I, he served in the British army as an officer in a Jewish battalion, formed the Haganah in 1920 as a Jewish self-defence force against the Arabs and was briefly imprisoned. He advocated the establishment of a Jewish state on both banks of the River Jordan, founded the Zionist Revisionist organisation in 1925 and was working for the establishment of a Jewish army when he died in New York State. His followers organised the Irgun Zvai Leumi, and, after the establishment of Israel, the Herut Party, which merged in 1973 with Likud. He was reburied in Israel in 1964.

Schechtman, J. B., *Vladimir Jabotinsky*. 1956–61; Katz, S., *Lone Wolf: A Biography of Vladimir (Ze'ev) Jabotinsky*. 1986.

**Jack the Ripper**. Pseudonym of murderer in London who stabbed and mutilated five, possibly seven, prostitutes in the Aldgate and Whitechapel areas of East London in 1888. He was never caught. Public alarm at his escape brought pressure to bear on the police and produced reforms in detection methods. There have been numerous ingenious attempts to identify him, most recently Patricia Cornwell's expensive but unconvincing identification of the painter W. R. Sickert.

**Jackson, Andrew** (1767–1845). 7th President of the US 1829–37. Born in South Carolina, he fought as a boy in the American War of Independence. Later, as a lawyer in Tennessee, he entered local politics and became a general in the militia. His defence of New Orleans in the war of 1812 against the British, and subsequent exploits against the Indians in Florida (of which he became military governor in 1821) made him a national hero. He had already served briefly in the US House of Representatives 1796–97 and US Senate 1797–98, 1823–25 and his political allies decided to exploit his popularity by putting him up for the presidency. In 1824, four candidates, Jackson, John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, and William Crawford from Georgia (all from the Democratic-Republican Party), ran for president. Jackson led on the primary vote but without a majority in the Electoral College. The election was then referred back to the House of Representatives, which elected Adams. However, in 1828 Jackson beat Adams decisively, campaigning as a 'Democrat', the friend of the people, standing for what later came to be known as 'the common man'. In encouraging the 'spoils system', by which political service was rewarded by

official positions, he saddled the Democratic party and indirectly the whole of American public life with this lasting incubus. His attitude to the issues that confronted him was distinctively personal. He supported a strong federal government against states' rights, and struck a blow at the power of money by vetoing the rechartering bill for the Bank of the United States, which he later crippled by removing federal deposits. He overcame what might have developed into a disruptive refusal to accept a new tariff bill by accepting compromise under which the tariff was imposed on condition that it was steadily reduced. In his second term he tried to purchase Texas from Mexico and would have annexed it when it revolted had he not been prevented by the opponents of slavery (it finally joined the Union in 1845). He was succeeded by his nominee Martin Van Buren and continued to dominate Democratic politics. Though there was much of the simple frontiersman indicated by the nickname 'Old Hickory' in Andrew Jackson, he had an imaginative perception of the popular will and an astute and logical mind to interpret it, together with a deep sense of loyalty to the people. Jackson remains an intensely controversial figure, and in 20 Presidential ranking lists by US historians and political scientists there is great divergence of opinion; in the aggregate he scores No. 11.

Schlesinger, A. M., Jr, *The Age of Jackson*. 1946.

**Jackson, Glenda** (1936– ). English actor and politician. She trained at the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art (RADA), made her New York and Paris debuts in 1965, performed in *Shakespeare*, *O'Neill* and *Brecht* and won Academy Awards for *Women in Love* (1971) and *A Touch of Class* (1974). She was a Labour MP 1992–2015, and Undersecretary for the Environment and Transport 1997–99. After a long absence she returned to the London stage as a magnificent King Lear (2016).

**Jackson, Jesse Louis** (1941– ). American clergyman and Democratic politician, born in North Carolina. He became a Baptist minister in Chicago, an active leader in the black community, and came second to Mike Dukakis in the Democratic presidential primaries for 1988.

**Jackson, John Hughlings** (1835–1911). British neurophysiologist. After 1863 he practised at the London Hospital and at the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic and was preoccupied with the neurological explanation of physical and mental disorders. Best remembered for his work on the localisation of brain function, there was still great debate in mid-century as to whether bodily movements were controlled by the brain as a whole, or by different sectors of the brain for each function. Partly on the basis of studies of patients with injured, diseased, or deficient brains, he proposed a localisation model. His insights were confirmed by the electrical experiments of Fritsch and Hitzig, and David Ferrier.

**Jackson, Michael Joseph** (1958–2009). American singer born in Gary, Indiana. His album *Thriller* (1982) held the world record for sales, 38 million in a single year. He appeared in films and television, toured extensively, became a universally recognised and sexually ambiguous symbol. In 1988 he earned \$US20 million for a television commercial for Pepsi-Cola. In 1993 he was accused of sexual molestation of juveniles. In 1994 he married Lisa Marie, the daughter of Elvis \*Presley. His death, following a drug overdose, led to a manslaughter conviction for his physician.

**Jackson, Sir Peter Robert** (1961– ). New Zealand film director and producer, born in Wellington. He left school at 16 and was essentially self-trained, making his first film, *Bad Taste*, in 1987. He scripted, directed and produced *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy (2001–03) and *The Hobbit* trilogy (2012–14). He won three Academy Awards. Other films include *King Kong* (2005).

**Jackson, Robert H** (oughwout) (1892–1954). American jurist, born in Pennsylvania. After a brief period at law school (he lacked a degree), he worked closely with Franklin D. \*Roosevelt and became US Solicitor General 1938–40, US Attorney-General 1940–41 and a Justice of the US Supreme Court 1941–54. He took leave of absence from the court to act as chief US prosecutor at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg 1945–46.

**Jackson, Thomas Jonathan** (known as ‘Stonewall Jackson’) (1812–1863). American soldier. He served in the Mexican War (1846–48) and taught at the Virginia Military Institute (1851–61). His stand at the Battle of Bull Run (1861) in command of the Confederate forces in the Civil War earned him his nickname. In 1862, as commander in the Shenandoah Valley, by successively defeating his opponents and constantly threatening Washington he relieved the Confederate capital, Richmond, of much of the pressure upon it. Later in the year he joined Lee at Richmond and played an important part in the invasion of Maryland. At Chancellorsville (May 1863), when returning from a reconnaissance, he was mistaken for the enemy and shot by one of his own men. His firmness of character, sustained by rigid Calvinism, made him a strict disciplinarian but his masterly tactics, based on those of \*Napoléon, and his personal idiosyncrasies gave him popularity with his troops.

Freeman, D. S., *Lee's Lieutenants: A Study in Command*. 1942–46.

**Jacob** (Ya'aqob; later called Israel) (fl. c.1900 BCE). Hebrew patriarch. Second son of \*Isaac and Rebecca, according to Genesis xxvii, he tricked his elder brother Esau out of his birthright. By his two wives Leah and Rachel (for each of whom he had to serve their father Laban seven years) he had 12 sons, from

whom were descended the 12 tribes of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulun, Issachar, Dan, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Joseph and Benjamin.

**Jacobs, Jane** (née Butzner) (1916–2006). Canadian social scientist, born in Pennsylvania. Originally a reporter, she married an architect and began writing original critiques of urban life. Her books included *The Death and Life of Great American Cities* (1961) and *Cities and the Wealth of Nations* (1984).

**Jacobs, René** (1946– ). Belgian conductor and singer, born in Ghent. Originally a counter-tenor and \*Bach specialist, he became an outstanding conductor, winning awards for recordings of Bach's cantatas, \*Haydn's *The Creation* and \*Mozart's operas.

**Jacobsen, Arne Emil** (1902–1971). Danish architect. He was among the most prominent of those who in the 1930s introduced ‘functionalism’ into Danish architecture. He designed (sometimes in collaboration) many civic and industrial buildings in Denmark, e.g. Aalborg Town Hall (1938–42), the Glostrup Town Hall (1953), office and residential buildings and his influence soon spread. He was chosen to design the new building for St Catherine's College, Oxford (completed 1965). He also turned his attention to applied art and designed furniture, lighting appliances, textiles etc.

**Jacquard, Joseph-Marie** (1752–1834). French inventor. After many years of experimenting with textile machinery he devised a successful loom for the mechanical weaving of complicated patterns (1801). This was bought by the French Government (1806), but Jacquard received a royalty on all machines sold. The Jacquard loom has played a major role in the development of patterned textiles for 150 years. His use of punched cards on which details of patterns were recorded was adopted by \*Babbage in his calculating machine. Jacquard's cards remained indispensable until the electronic era.

**Jadwiga, St** (c.1373–1399). Polish Queen. Daughter of Lajos (Louis) the Great of Hungary and Poland, she married Władysław II \*Jagiello and was canonised in 1997.

**Jagger, Mick** (Sir Michael Philip) (1943– ). English singer, actor and songwriter, born in Kent. He was a co-founder of The Rolling Stones in 1962 and its lead singer for decades.

**Jagiellon**. Lithuanian dynasty which ruled medieval Poland, Hungary, Bohemia and Croatia, named for **Jagiello** (or **Jogaila**) (c.1362–1434), Grand Duke of Lithuania (the last pagan state in Europe) 1381–1434. In 1386 he married \*Jadwiga, heiress to the Polish throne, and, having converted to Christianity, was King of Poland as **Władysław** (Ladislas) **II** 1386–1434. He renamed the expanded University of Kraków as Jagiellonian. Six kings of his dynasty reigned in Poland until 1572. Another **Władysław**,

son of \*Casimir IV, was elected King of Bohemia (1471) and became (1490) King of Hungary also, but the defeat and death of his son **Lajos** (Louis) **II** at the Battle of Mohacz (1526) ended the Jagiellon dynasty in both those countries.

Reddaway, W. F., et al. (eds), *The Cambridge History of Poland*. 1941–50.

**Jahangir** (Mirza Nur-ud-din Beig Mohammad Khan Salim) (1569–1627). Emperor of India 1605–27. Fourth of the Mughals, he succeeded his father \*Akbar the Great. He was cruel, idle, and self-indulgent, but artistic. He left the administration to his wife, the strong-minded Nur-Jahan ('light of the world'), who is said to have varied her governmental duties 'by polo playing and shooting tigers'. Jahangir's reign saw the arrival of the first Englishmen ever to visit the Mughal court. One of them, William Hawkins, who brought a letter from James I, was favourably received and given leave to start a trading port at Surat. Jahangir laid out the Shalimar gardens in Kashmir and erected several magnificent buildings in Lahore and elsewhere.

**Jahn, Friedrich Ludwig** (1788–1852). German philologist. Known as 'Father' Jahn (but not a priest), he was a gifted publicist who promoted the idea of Germany as an 'organic state', based on the Volk (folk) principle: this was timeless, involving all Germans, living, dead or unborn, in contrast to the English or French ideal of individualist, liberal society. His ideas were largely adopted by the Nazi movement.

**James** (the Great), **St** (Ya'aqob in Aramaic) (d.c.44 CE). Christian apostle. Son of Zebedee and brother of \*St John (the Divine), he was prominent among the apostles and after the Resurrection became a leader of the Church in Jerusalem. Beheaded on the order of \*Herod Agrippa, he was the first apostle to be martyred. According to legend his body was taken to Spain, where in 835 the bones were found at Santiago (St James) da Compostella, which became and remains a great centre of pilgrimage. James became Spain's patron saint. Another apostle, identified as James the son of Alphaeus or 'James the Less' plays no distinctive part in the New Testament story.

**James** (the Just), **St** (d.c.62 CE). Christian apostle. Leader of the Church in Jerusalem after the Resurrection, Paul called him (Galatians i:19) 'James the Lord's brother' but Catholics translate the Greek adelphos as 'kinsman'. He presided at the first apostolic council, held in Jerusalem c.49–50 CE, to decide whether Gentile converts had to undergo circumcision, and proposed a compromise position (Acts xv:13–21). The Epistle of James, one of the earliest books in the New Testament, was probably written about 58 CE. He was ascetic, a vegetarian and never married. Generally conservative, he appears to have interpreted Jesus' teachings in an essentially Jewish context, in contrast to the appeal to the Gentiles by \*Peter and \*Paul. \*Josephus reports

that James was hurled from the pinnacle of the Temple and stoned to death: \*Eusebius adds that he was beaten to death by a fuller's club. His followers retreated to Pella. Supporters of the Roman Petrine tradition played down James' leadership of the Jerusalem Church.

Eisenman, R., *James the Brother of Jesus*. 1997.

**James** (the Less), **St** (fl. 1st century CE). Christian apostle. Not to be confused with James 'son of Zebedee' or \*James 'the Lord's brother', he was son of Alphaeus and may have been the brother (or father?) of St \*Jude. His fate is unknown.

**James of St George, Master** (né Jacques de Saint-Georges d'Espéranché) (c.1230–1309). Savoyard architect. One of the greatest medieval architects, he was commissioned by \*Edward I to build castles in North Wales at Conwy, Harlech, Caernarfon and Beaumaris, earning 3 shillings per day.

**James** (Jaime) **I** (1208–1276). King of Aragon and Catalonia 1213–76. Although known as 'the Conqueror' for his victories over the Moors, Majorca was conquered by Catalans (1229–32) and the Moorish Kingdom of Valencia by the Aragonese in 1245. By relinquishing fiefdoms on the French side of the Pyrenees by the Treaty of Corbell (1258) he made Catalonia a purely Spanish kingdom. He initiated many legal reforms and the first maritime code.

**James Edward Stuart** *see* **Stuart, James Edward**

**James I** (1394–1437). King of Scotland 1406–37. Son of \*Robert III, while at sea on the way to be educated in France, he was captured and detained in England for 21 years, honourably treated at court and made a Knight of the Garter. Ransomed in 1424, he returned to Scotland where his energetic attempt to introduce a parliament on the English model failed, his personal foibles lost him general support and the antagonism of the nobles led to his assassination. James is credited with having written *The King is Quair*, a fanciful poem about his love for Joan Beaufort, whom he married in 1424. His son **James II** (1430–1460) and his grandson **James III** (1452–1480), succeeded in turn. The reigns of both began with long minorities, both had to contend with a discontented and factious nobility, and both met violent deaths, the former killed at the siege of Roxburgh, the latter found murdered near the battlefield of Sauchieburn.

**James I** (1566–1625). King of England and Ireland 1603–25, from 1604 of Great Britain, and (as **James VI**) King of Scotland 1567–1625. Born at Edinburgh Castle, he was the only child of \*Mary Queen of Scots and Henry, Lord \*Darnley. As a baby he succeeded his mother after her enforced abdication, in a Scotland torn by rival political and religious factions, for whom possession of his person and the powers of regency that went with it were valuable prizes to be won. There

were two sides to James: (i) boring and often cranky moralist; and (ii) extravagant bisexual hedonist. He grew up nervous, awkward and pedantic, with a great fund of knowledge and little common sense and was dubbed 'the wisest fool in Christendom'. However, when he came to rule he managed with some astuteness to keep Roman Catholic and Presbyterian factions at bay by favouring each in turn and seeking a middle-way. He was helped to do this by the Treaty of Berwick (1586) under which, in return for subsidies, he pledged himself to be England's ally. Meanwhile his mother, whom he could not remember and whose folly had brought such misfortune, was a prisoner in \*Elizabeth's hands. He interceded on her behalf but was careful not to jeopardise his own hopes of accession, based on descent from Margaret, daughter of \*Henry VII and wife of Scotland's \*James IV. These hopes, with the collaboration of Elizabeth's chief minister, Robert \*Cecil, were attained in 1603. One of his earliest acts was the summoning of the Hampton Court Conference to discuss the grievances of the Puritans in the Church of England. This broke down but at least one of its projects was implemented, the 'Authorised Version' of the Bible which was completed in 1611 and sponsored by James. Despite their shared escape when Roman Catholic malcontents planned the Gunpowder Plot (\*Fawkes) to blow up the king in parliament, the relations between James, a firm believer in the 'divine right' of kings, and his legislature were sometimes strained. From 1611 to 1621 he ruled without summoning parliament (apart from the 'Addled Parliament' in 1614 which lasted six weeks), raising troops for Ireland by creating baronetcies a title introduced by him and carrying this obligation and money by selling monopolies, benevolences etc.

The Roman Catholic conspiracy did not prevent James from reversing Elizabethan policy towards Spain, but by assenting to \*Raleigh's execution and by his attempt that ended in fiasco to arrange a Spanish marriage for Prince Charles, he only added to his own unpopularity. In 1589 James had married Anne of Denmark. Henry, the elder son, predeceased his father, the younger succeeded as \*Charles I, and from his daughter \*Elizabeth, the 'Winter Queen' of Bohemia, was descended the house of Hanover. For much of his reign James was under the sway of two unworthy favourites, Robert Carr, whom he created Earl of Somerset, and George Villiers, Duke of \*Buckingham. In addition to several books on politics he wrote *A Counterblast to Tobacco* (1604), and issued *The Book of Sports* (1617) defining the amusements (e.g. archery, dancing, but not bowls) permissible on Sundays. Historians have tended to stress James' deficiencies, but they can be exaggerated. The Elizabethan literary flowering (\*Shakespeare, \*Donne, \*Jonson) continued in the Jacobean era.

Wilson, D. H., *King James VI and I*. 1956; Russell, C., *Parliaments and English Politics: 1621–1629*. 1979.

**James II** (1633–1701). King of England and Ireland and (as **James VII**) King of Scotland 1685–88. Second son of \*Charles I, born in London, before returning to England after the restoration of his brother, \*Charles II, he had fought with courage in the armies of France and Spain. As Lord High Admiral 1669–73 he did much to restore the efficiency of the navy and was a successful general against the Dutch (1664–67). His conversion to Roman Catholicism (1670) meant that after the passing of the Test Act (1673) he had to resign his command. The 'Popish Plot' (Titus \*Oates), it was alleged, was designed to place him prematurely on the throne, but after the failure of two Exclusion Bills, he succeeded Charles II with parliamentary and general consent. A rising in the West Country under Charles' illegitimate son \*Monmouth was quickly and cruelly suppressed, but James' precipitate attempts to advance the Roman Catholic cause quickly aroused antagonism. He used dispensing power' (i.e. from the provisions of the Test Act) to promote Catholics to office, raising a standing army, stationed on Hounslow Heath with obvious intent to overawe the capital. In 1687 he issued a Declaration of Indulgence giving toleration to dissenters, Catholic and Protestant alike. A second Declaration in 1688 was ordered to be read in all churches. The acquittal of 'the Seven Bishops' for seditious libel in petitioning not to have to do so was greeted with popular enthusiasm. Leading Anglican politicians invited James' cousin and son-in-law, \*William of Orange, to intervene in England. William's landing in England (1688) found James with an army uncertain in its loyalty and with no strong body of support. James fled, leaving the way clear for William to take the throne jointly with his wife \*Mary. These events are commonly labelled the Glorious Revolution. James attempted to regain his kingdom from Ireland, but his cause was finally lost when he was defeated in the Battle of the Boyne (July 1690). He went into exile in France, lived at St Germain-en-Laye, died there in his chapel during Mass and is buried there. By his first wife **Anne Hyde** (1638–1671), daughter of the Earl of \*Clarendon, he had two daughters: Mary II, wife of William III, and \*Anne, afterwards queen. By his second wife \*Mary of Modena, he was the father of James Edward \*Stuart, the 'Old Pretender'.

Turner, F. C., *James II*. 1948; Miller, J., *James II*. 1978.

**James IV** (1473–1513). King of Scotland 1488–1513. Son of James III, he took part in the nobles' rebellion which led to his father's death but soon asserted his mastery over them. By strengthening the administration of justice he restored confidence in law and order. His court became renowned for pageantry, tournaments and sport. He renewed the traditional alliance with France but at the same time came to terms with England, and in 1503 made the marriage with \*Henry VII's daughter \*Margaret which eventually united the Scottish and English crowns. When \*Henry VIII, in response to the pope's appeal, attacked France, James, torn by conflicting loyalties, took (1513) the

fateful decision of invading England, but when the armies met at Flodden Field, James was killed and the Scots routed with great slaughter.

**James V** (1512–1542). King of Scotland 1513–42. He was only 17 months old when he succeeded his father, \*James IV. During his minority, the English faction, headed by his mother and her second husband Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus, competed for power with the French faction led by the Duke of Albany. Albany ruled until 1524 when, by declaring the 12-year-old king capable of rule, his mother and Angus began to exercise authority in his name. In 1528 James asserted his independence, quelled his turbulent subjects and with political and matrimonial alliances to offer was immediately courted by the rulers of Europe. France gained the day and he married (1538) \*Mary of Guise. The consequences were persecution of the Protestants and a war with England. The humiliation of the defeat at Solway Moss (1542) coupled with the strain of maintaining an efficient administration in a country so difficult to rule was too much for a highly strung temperament. He died three weeks later, only a few days after his daughter \*Mary, the future Queen of Scots was born.

**James VI** and **James VII** (Kings of Scotland) see **James I** and **James II** (Kings of England, Ireland and Scotland)

**James** ('the Old Pretender') see **Stuart, James**

**James, Henry** (1843–1916). American novelist, born in New York. Named for his father, a Swedenborgian theologian and amateur philosopher, he was a brother of William \*James. His sporadic education, much of it in Europe but finishing at Harvard, made him cosmopolitan, and he was already a mature intellectual when (1865) he began writing essays and reviews for the *Atlantic Monthly*. But it was only in the more sophisticated circles in Europe that he was happy. He left America (1869) and lived in England from 1876. He never married. His work is usually divided into three periods, sometimes categorised as 'James the First, James the Second and the Old Pretender'. The predominant theme of the first is the impact of European culture on American life, e.g. in *Roderick Hudson* (1875), *Daisy Miller* (1879), one of his rare popular successes, *The Portrait of a Lady* (1881) and in the same year *Washington Square* (dramatised and filmed in 1949 as *The Heiress*), and *The Aspern Papers* (1888), also later dramatised. The second period, distinguished as the English one, shows the shrewdness with which this cosmopolitan American could assess national character, e.g. in *The Tragic Muse* (1890), and *The Awkward Age* (1899). He was a master of the long short story or novella. *The Turn of the Screw* (1898), a ghost story, equally successful as a play, became an opera by Benjamin \*Britten. The last period, in which he returns to the contrast between Americans and Europeans, contains three of his greatest novels: *The Wings of the Dove*

(1902), *The Ambassadors* (1903) and *The Golden Bowl* (1904). Among his many miscellaneous writings is a biography of Nathaniel \*Hawthorne. His *Notebooks* remained unpublished until 1948. He was mildly anti-Stratfordian in the \*Shakespeare authorship controversy, and somewhat dismissive of Jane \*Austen and \*Tolstoy. James' style has been interminably discussed, some find it tortuous and over-elaborate, addicted to the double negative, but his many admirers delight in the precision of his observation, meticulous care (like \*Flaubert) in selecting a phrase, always using appropriate vocabulary for each character, the patience with which he follows the labyrinths of the human mind. He was nominated for the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1911, 1912 and 1916. As a gesture of sympathy for the Allied cause in World War I, James assumed British citizenship in 1915 and was awarded the OM in January 1916, just before he died.

Edel, L., *Henry James*. 1985 (revised edition); Novick, S. M., *Henry James: The Young Master*. 1996; Novick, S. M., *The Mature Master*. 2007.

**James, M(ontague) R(hodes)** (1862–1936). English scholar and author. During an academic career culminating in his appointment as provost of King's College, Cambridge 1905–18, and of Eton College 1918–36, he found relaxation in writing ghost stories with an antiquarian flavour. These were collected as *Ghost Stories of an Antiquary* (1905), *More Ghost Stories* (1911) etc. His scholarly books include *The Apocryphal New Testament* (1924). He received the OM in 1930.

**James, P(hyllis) D(orothea), Baroness James** (1920–2014). English author. A civil servant until 1979, her crime novels featuring Inspector Adam Dalgliesh were critically acclaimed and include *Death of an Expert Witness* (1977), *Innocent Blood* (1980) and *A Taste for Death* (1986).

**James, William** (1842–1910). American philosopher and psychologist. A brother of Henry \*James the novelist, he studied art, chemistry and medicine at Harvard before turning to his real interests, psychology and philosophy. Meanwhile he had been incapacitated by melancholia for several years. After teaching physiology at Harvard he held professorships there in philosophy and psychology 1885–97. His *Varieties of Religious Experience* (1902) reveals the direction of much of his psychological work. He is also known for the disputed James-Lange theory which equates emotion with the perception of bodily change. In *Pragmatism* (1907) the word was originally used in this sense by Charles \*Peirce. He expounds the doctrine that the validity of human ideas and principles can only be tested by an examination of their practical results. James' influence was extensive (John \*Dewey).

Dooley, P. K., *William James*. 1974; Richardson, R. D., *William James. In the Maelstrom of American Modernism*. 2006.

**Jameson, Sir Leander Starr, 1st Baronet** (1853–1917). South African politician, born in Edinburgh. A physician, he established a medical practice in the diamond town of Kimberley and became the friend and agent of Cecil \*Rhodes. He administered Mashonaland (1891) after \*Lobengula had granted concessions to Rhodes' company and became the virtual founder of Rhodesia. With Rhodes' support (and the collusion of Joseph \*Chamberlain, the Colonial Secretary), he led the notorious Jameson Raid (Dec.1895–Jan.1896), a three-day incursion into the Boer South African Republic (Transvaal), intended to coincide with a rising of the Uitlanders (British and other settlers) who had been denied civil rights. The raid was a fiasco. No uprising occurred and the incident strengthened \*Kruger's international standing. Handed over to the British who sentenced him to 15 months' jail, he was released after 3 months because of illness. He became Prime Minister of Cape Colony 1904–08 and first Leader of the Opposition in the Union Parliament 1910. He died in London but was buried next to Rhodes in the Matopos National Park, now in Zimbabwe.

**Jan III Sobieski** *see* **Sobieski, Jan III**

**Janáček, Leoš** (né Leon Eugen) (1854–1928). Czech composer, folklorist and organist, born in Hukvaldy, Moravia. Son of a village teacher, he became a choir master in Brno, studied organ and piano in Prague and Leipzig, and composition in Vienna. He wrote music for church performances, carried out research into folk music, and some early works were influenced by \*Dvořák. He composed nine operas, including five masterpieces from his maturity: *Jenůfa* (1896–1903), *Káťa Kabanová* (1919–21), *The Cunning Little Vixen* (1921–23), *The Makropulos Case* (1923–25: based on a play by \*Čapek) and *From the House of the Dead* (1927–28, novel by \*Dostoevsky).

In 1917 he fell in love with a young married woman, **Kamila Stösslová** (1892–1935) and wrote her 722 letters of extraordinary poignancy and intensity until his death. This relationship stimulated a fresh burst of creativity that included the orchestral works *Taras Bulba* (1918) and *Sinfonietta* (1926), the song cycle *The Diary of One Who Disappeared* (1919) and two string Quartets (No.1, the *Kreutzer Sonata*, 1923, inspired by \*Tolstoy's novella). *The Glagolithic Mass* was premiered in 1926. His powerful and original works were rarely heard outside his native country until after 1945, but he came to be recognised as one of the few outstanding 20th-century operatic composers. The Australian conductor (**Sir**) **Charles Mackerras** (1925–2010) played a central role in their revival, recording and promotion. Asteroid 2073 Janáček, an airport and an orchestra are named for him.

Vogel, J., *Leoš Janáček*. 1981, revised 1997; Tyrrell, J., *Janáček: Years of a Life*. 2 vols. 2006–07.

**Jane, Frederick Thomas** (1870–1916). English naval writer and artist. He founded and edited *Jane's Fighting Ships* in 1898 and *All the World's Aircraft* in 1909. The series is still regarded internationally as the most authoritative independent catalogues.

**Jane** (Lady Jane Grey) *see* **Grey, Lady Jane**

**Jane (Seymour)** (1509–1537). English queen consort 1536–37. Sister of the Duke of \*Somerset, she married \*Henry VIII as his third wife. She gave birth to his only son, afterwards \*Edward VI, and died 12 days later.

**Jansen, Cornelius** (1585–1638). Dutch Roman Catholic theologian. After teaching in school and college he became a professor at Louvain (1630) and Bishop of Ypres (1636). In his book *Augustinus* (published 1642) he claimed that the Jesuit teaching on the freedom of the will (i.e. that man's power to choose between good and evil is a matter for his own free choice and not necessarily dependent on divine grace) was identical with the heretical doctrine of the Pelagians condemned by St Augustine. The book attracted many Roman Catholics, especially in France, but aroused much controversy. Jansenism, whose best known proponent was \*Pascal, found a stronghold among scholars and theologians of Port-Royal-les-Champs in Paris, but it was condemned as heretical by the papacy and harshly repressed by \*Louis XIV.

Escholier, M., *Port-Royal*. 1968.

**Jansky, Karl Guthe** (1905–1950). American radio engineer. He worked for the Bell Telephone Laboratories and concluded (1932) that one source of communications static was waves from beyond the solar system. This was the beginning of radio-astronomy, but Jansky took no further part in its development, which was taken up by **Grote Reber** (1911–2002) who invented the parabolic receiving dish, later working in Tasmania (\*Penzias).

**Jaques-Dalcroze, Émile** (1865–1950). Swiss music teacher. He originated the system, now known as eurhythmics, by which musical appreciation is taught through physical movement. Graded exercises, musically accompanied, enable different rhythms to be expressed by movements of head, arms and legs.

**Jarry, Alfred** (1873–1907). French dramatist. His farce *Ubu roi* (1896), a parody of Macbeth, was a subversive work that anticipated surrealist theatre and set design in the late 20th century. The play was revived in Europe and the US in the 1950s.

**Jaruzelski, Wojciech** (1923–2014). Polish soldier and politician. Minister for National Defence 1968–83, he became First Secretary of the Polish United Workers' (Communist) party 1981–89 and Prime Minister 1981–85, after Soviet forces entered Poland

and martial law was imposed to suppress \*Walesa's Solidarity movement. He was President of Poland 1985–89.

**Jaspers, Karl Theodore** (1883–1969). German philosopher. Trained in medicine, he held chairs of psychology 1916–21 and philosophy 1921–37 at Heidelberg. His *The Psychology of World Views* (1919) was an early statement of existentialism, later adapted and popularised by \*Sartre. He took the pessimistic view that ultimately all reasoned analysis fails, and a leap of faith is required to reach transcendence. He was deeply critical of \*Descartes, \*Darwin, \*Marx and \*Freud. He became a Swiss citizen in 1948.

Schilpp, P. A., *The Philosophy of Karl Jaspers*. 1957.

**Jaurès, (Auguste Marie Joseph) Jean (Léon)** (1859–1914). French Socialist politician and historian, born in Castres. He lectured in philosophy at Toulouse University 1883–85, 1887–93 and was a member of the Chamber of Deputies 1885–87, 1893–98, 1902–14. The \*Dreyfus case converted him from liberalism to socialism. His *Socialist History of the French Revolution* (1901–07) was written 'under the triple inspiration of \*Marx, \*Plutarch and \*Michelet' but he was not a Marxist in an organisational sense. He was a co-founder of the journal *L'Humanité* (1904) and after the creation of a united socialist party (Section Française de l'Internationale Ouvrière—SFIO) in 1905, his pacifist, individualist, gradualist ideas were generally adopted. Fat, short and untidy, Jaurès was a great orator, held back to a degree by his personal unhappiness. He called for a general strike of French and German workers as a means of averting World War II but was shot by a young monarchist, **Raoul Villain**, later acquitted of murder who died in the Spanish Civil War (1936).

**Javid, Sajid** (1969– ). Anglo-Pakistani Conservative politician, born in Rochdale. Originally a banker, MP 2010–, he was Home Secretary 2018–19, Chancellor of the Exchequer 2019–20 and Secretary of State for Health 2021–22.

**Jay, John** (1745–1829). American judge and Federalist politician, born in New York City. He belonged to the revolutionary party in New York and later helped to draw up the state's constitution and became its first Chief Justice 1777–79. Meanwhile he had been a delegate to the first and second Continental Congresses, and later took part with \*Hamilton and \*Madison in the defence of the new US constitution in the *The Federalist*. In 1782–83 he was one of the commissioners who went to Paris and negotiated with Britain the Treaty of Versailles, by which American independence was recognised; he returned to be the acting US Secretary of Foreign Affairs 1784–89, renamed as Secretary of State 1789–90. \*Washington appointed Jay as the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court 1789–95. In 1794 he went to England to negotiate outstanding questions

with William \*Grenville. Concessions in what became known as Jay's Treaty (Nov.1789) provoked severe controversy. He resigned from the supreme court and was elected as the second Governor of New York State 1795–1801. In 1801 John \*Adams reappointed Jay as the nation's Chief Justice but he declined. He owned slaves until 1800 but became increasingly opposed to admission of slave states to the Union. He farmed at Westchester until his death.

Morris, R. B. (ed.), *John Jay: The Making of a Revolutionary*. 3 vols, 1975ff.

**Jayawardene, Junius Richard** (1906–1996). Sri Lankan politician. A lawyer, he became an MP in 1947, Minister for Finance 1947–53, 1960, Minister for External Affairs 1965–70 and Leader of the United National Party 1973–89. He was Prime Minister 1977–78 and President 1978–89.

**Jean (Jehan) II**, known as **Jean le Bon** (John the Good) (1319–1364). King of France 1350–64. Son of Philippe VI of the Valois dynasty, he was created Duke of Normandy at the age of 13, when most Norman nobles had divided loyalties. His reign was marked by the Black Death, war with England and his defeat and capture at Poitiers (1356) by \*Edward the Black Prince. Taken as a prisoner, Jean was then ransomed, leaving his son Louis as a hostage. Back in France he created the franc (1360) to stabilise the French currency. After Louis escaped in 1363, Jean regarded himself as honour bound to return to England, and died there. His son \*Charles V ('the Wise') succeeded.

**Jean Paul** (pen name of Johann Paul Friedrich Richter) (1763–1826). German novelist, born in Wunsiedel, Bavaria. He grew up in a remote mountainous region of Bavaria, the Fichtelgebirge, where he found the simple characters about whom he wrote with most success. His early books were little noticed but with the publication of *Hesperus* (1795) and *Siebenkäs* (1796) recognition came. He married in 1801 and lived for the rest of his life at Bayreuth. Among the best known of his later works were *Titmu* (1803) and *Dr Katzenberger's Badereise* (i.e. visit to the spa) (1809). His books have no regular plots and he combines humour with sentiment somewhat in the manner of \*Sterne, one of his favourite authors.

**Jeans, Sir James Hopwood** (1877–1946). English mathematical physicist and astronomer, born at Ormskirk in Lancashire. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he lectured there and became professor of applied mathematics at Princeton 1905–09. He had a rich wife and was able to devote himself to writing and research, without any teaching duties. He became Secretary of the Royal Society 1919–29 and Vice President 1938–40. He was a proponent of the 'steady-state' theory, arguing that matter is continuously created throughout the universe. From consideration of the physics of rotating masses, he



suggested how the stars and spiral nebulae are formed, and attributed the origin of the planets of the solar system to the forces between two stars passing close to each other. Jeans was a prolific author of popular works, e.g. *The Mysterious Universe* (1930) and *Science and Music* (1937), which gave simple explanations of complex scientific discoveries. He was a competent organist and authority on \*Bach. In 1939 he received the OM.

**Jebb, Sir Richard Claverhouse** (1831–1905). Scottish classical scholar, born in Dundee. His distinguished academic career culminated in his appointment (1889) as Regius professor of Greek at Cambridge University. He wrote many books on classical subjects but his great edition of the plays of \*Sophocles (1883–86), with textual and critical commentary and prose translation, was his chief work. He helped to found the British School of Archaeology at Athens, was MP for Cambridge University 1891–1905 and received the OM (1905).

**Jefferies, (John) Richard** (1848–1887). English naturalist and author, born in Wiltshire. He grew up on a farm and began his career as a journalist specialising in rural subjects. In addition to, e.g. *The Amateur Poacher* (1879), and *The Story of a Boy* (1882), he wrote the strange introspective autobiography *Story of My Heart* (1883) and the imaginative *After London, or Wild England* (1885).

Looker, S. and Porteus, C., *Richard Jefferies*. 1965.

**Jefferson, Thomas** (1743–1826). 3rd President of the US 1801–09. Born at Shadwell. Virginia, his father was a well known surveyor. He began to practise law in 1767 and was learned in many subjects, European as well as classical languages, literature, history and above all mathematics and the natural sciences. Turning to politics, he was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses 1769–74 and immediately became a prominent supporter of colonial claims. He attended both continental congresses (1775, 1776) and played a principal part in drafting the Declaration of Independence. Once more a member of the Virginian Legislature 1776–79, he was successful in obtaining the repeal of the Law of Entail, the passage of bills for religious freedom and prohibiting the import of more slaves (he would have enacted emancipation, had he been able) and a revision of the whole legal code. He was Governor of Virginia 1779–81. As a member of Congress 1783–84 he was responsible for the granting of free institutions to the new territories beyond the Ohio and for a report favouring decimal coinage. As Minister to France 1784–89, he saw the beginnings of the Revolution there and gave its first leaders the benefit of American experience. (His letters indicate a strong attraction to absolutist aspects of the Revolution.) He returned from France to be US Secretary of State 1790–94, under \*Washington, and pursued a policy of no ‘entangling alliances’. With his political followers he formed, in opposition to

Hamilton’s centralising policy, a new grouping called the Republican party (despite its name, ancestor of the modern Democratic Party). Jefferson ran second to \*Adams in the presidential election of 1796 and, according to the constitutional provision of the time, became Vice President (but virtually Leader of the Opposition). In 1800 he defeated Adams, but tied with Aaron \*Burr in the Electoral College and was elected as President by the House of Representatives, Burr becoming a grossly disloyal Vice President. In 1804 he won re-election easily, defeating C.C. \*Pinckney. Jefferson was the first president to be inaugurated in Washington (which he had helped to plan).

The most important event of his presidency was the ‘Louisiana Purchase’ (1803) of the French territories in the Mississippi basin, made possible by \*Napoléon’s difficulties in maintaining adequate communication and control. In internal affairs he followed a conciliatory policy and did not press his earlier campaign for states’ rights. The slave trade was abolished (1808). In 1809 he retired to Monticello, the home of his own design, here he returned to the studies of his earlier years and in particular became absorbed in the work for the establishment of the University of Virginia, inaugurated (1825) at Charlottesville. Jefferson envisaged the United States as a mainly agricultural community, since industrialisation, in his opinion, would put power in the hands of financial interests. His political doctrines were based on those of \*Locke and \*Rousseau; his practice proved him to be one of the great liberal statesmen of history. He married (1772) a widow, Martha Skelton (née Wayles) who died in 1782; only two daughters survived infancy. Jefferson’s relationship with the mixed-race slave **Sally Hemings** (c.1773–1835), who travelled to France with his family, is controversial but it is probable that he fathered six children, four of whom survived. All were freed on his death.

He died on the 50th anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, on the same day as John \*Adams. In 20 Presidential ranking lists by historians and political scientists, Jefferson scored No. 5 in the aggregate.

Ellis, J. J., *American Sphinx*. 1997; Meacham, J., *Thomas Jefferson: The Art of Power*. 2012; Boles, J. B., *Jefferson. Architect of American Liberty*. 2017.

**Jeffery, (Philip) Michael** (1937–2020). Australian soldier. He served in Vietnam, was involved in counter-terrorism, rose to the rank of major-general, and became Assistant Chief of Staff for Materiel 1991–93. He was Governor of Western Australia 1993–2000 and Governor-General of Australia 2003–08.

**Jeffrey, Francis, Lord Jeffrey** (1773–1850). Scottish critic and judge. An advocate, in 1802 with Sydney \*Smith and Henry \*Brougham, he founded the

*Edinburgh Review* and was editor 1803–29. Critical of \*Scott, \*Wordsworth and the Lakeland poets, he befriended \*Macaulay and \*Dickens. He became a Whig MP 1831–34 and a judge of the Court of Session 1834–50.

**Jeffreys, George Jeffreys, 1st Baron** (1648–1689). English lawyer. He rose rapidly in his profession, partly through royal favour, showing subservience and a talent for intrigue. He was knighted (1677), made a baronet (1681) and Chief Justice of the King's Bench (1683). His first trial resulted in the condemnation and execution of Algernon \*Sidney, and he presided over the trial of Titus \*Oates. Soon after the accession of James II, he was given a peerage and earned the reputation for infamy that still clings to his name by his conduct of the 'Bloody Assize' which followed the defeat at Sedgemoor (1685) of the rebellious supporters of the Duke of \*Monmouth. During his progress through Dorset and Somerset he condemned some 320 men to be hanged, more than 800 to be transported and even larger numbers to be imprisoned and flogged. Jeffreys was appointed Lord Chancellor in October 1685 and served \*James II well. When in the autumn of 1688, faced with the invasion of \*William of Orange and the desertion of many of his friends, James contemplated flight, Jeffreys delivered up to him the Great Seal, which James dropped into the Thames. Jeffreys tried to escape, disguised as a sailor, but was taken at Wapping and lodged in the Tower of London, where he died. Jeffreys had many of the qualities of a good lawyer, but his reputation was marred by his brutality, irascibility (he suffered from the stone) and his patent support for royal claims.

**Jekyll, Gertrude** (1843–1932). English artist, gardener and craftswoman. Trained in music and painting, she travelled in the Mediterranean, and from 1891 devoted herself to garden design. She wrote extensively and later collaborated with the architect (Sir) Edwin \*Lutyens.

Festing, S., *Gertrude Jekyll*. 1991.

**Jellicoe, John Rushworth Jellicoe, 1st Earl** (1859–1935). English admiral, born in Southampton. He commanded the Allied expedition to relieve Peking during the Boxer Rising (1900). A strong supporter of Admiral \*Fisher, he was on the committee that produced designs for the revolutionary first Dreadnought and, having been Second Sea Lord 1912–14, became Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Fleet 1914–16. His tactics at the Battle of Jutland (31 May 1916) were criticised at the time and it seemed, at best, a draw. Only later it became clear from German documents that Jellicoe had won. The German fleet never put to sea again. He received the OM in 1916 and was First Sea Lord 1916–17, until \*Lloyd George replaced him with the more dashing \*Beatty. He became a viscount in 1918, an admiral of the fleet in 1919, Governor-General of New Zealand 1920–24 and an earl in 1925.

**Jencks, Charles Alexander** (1939– ). American architect and critic. He studied at Harvard and London, and became a prolific, penetrating and witty commentator on architecture. His books include *Modern Movements in Architecture* (1973), *The Language of Post-Modern Architecture* (1977), *Post Modernism* (1987) and *The Architecture of the Jumping Universe* (1995).

**Jenghiz Khan** *see* Genghis Khan

**Jeng Ho** *see* Zheng He

**Jenkins, Florence Foster** (née Narcissa Florence Foster) (1868–1944). American amateur singer. Celebrated for her eccentric concert performances in New York, her singing is still available on CD. Meryl \*Streep played and sang the title role in the film *Florence Foster Jenkins* (2016).

**Jenkins, Roy Harris, Baron Jenkins of Hillhead** (1920–2003). British politician, born in Wales. Son of a miner who later became a union official and Labour MP, he was educated at Oxford, became an army captain in World War II, Member of Parliament 1948–77, and a member of the executive committee of the Fabian Society 1949–61. Regarded as a liberal (or right-wing) socialist, he was Minister of Aviation in Harold \*Wilson's Cabinet 1964–65, Home Secretary 1965–67 and 1974–76 and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1967–70. His connection with European politics began in 1955 when he served as a delegate to the Council of Europe. He resigned from parliament in 1977 to accept appointment as President of the European Commission 1977–81. In 1979 he had advocated the formation of a 'Middle Party' in British politics and in 1981 he established the Social Democratic Party (SDP) with the support of Shirley \*Williams, David \*Owen and Bill Rodgers ('The Gang of Four'). He won re-election to the House of Commons in a by-election (1982) and was first leader of the SDP until 1983. He wrote biographies of \*Attlee, \*Dilke, \*Asquith, \*Truman, \*Gladstone and \*Churchill, and was Chancellor of Oxford University 1987–2003. He received the OM in 1993.

Campbell, J., *Roy Jenkins*. 2014.

**Jenner, Edward** (1749–1823). English physician, born at Berkeley, Gloucestershire. Renowned as the originator of vaccination, he became a resident pupil of John \*Hunter in London and while there arranged the specimens brought back by Captain \*Cook from his first voyage. In 1773 he returned to his birth place to practise medicine and was elected FRS in 1789, partly for his study of the migration of birds. For 20 years his observation of smallpox cases confirmed the local belief that dairymaids who contracted cowpox (the milder bovine form of the disease) were immune. This led him to inoculate a boy of eight with lymph taken from cowpox sores (1796). Jenner's account of this and subsequent successful vaccinations (from the

Latin for cow: 'vacca') was published in his *Inquiry into the Causes and Effects of the Variolae Vaccinae* (1798). A number of leading physicians soon declared their acceptance of his findings, vaccination began to displace variolation (which used smallpox) and the opposition of the majority of other doctors was overcome when the number of deaths from smallpox fell by about two thirds in less than a decade. Parliament awarded him £10,000 in 1802 and a further £20,000 in 1807 for his discovery which was rapidly taken up throughout the world. \*Napoléon admired Jenner and had his troops vaccinated. In 1980 WHO declared smallpox to be eradicated. Minor planet 5168 Jenner was named for him.

Fisk, D. M., *Jenner of Berkeley*. 1959; Rains, A. J. H., *Edward Jenner and Vaccination*. 1974.

**Jensen, Johannes Vilhelm** (1873–1950). Danish novelist and lyric poet. His native Jutland provides a background for his *Himmerland Tales* (1898–1910). His six-volume epic *The Long Journey* (1908–22) traces the evolution of humanity from pre-glacial times to the age of \*Columbus. A convinced Darwinian, he was a prolific mythmaker. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature (1944).

Nedergaard, L., *Johannes V. Jensen*. 1968.

**Jeremiah** (?650–c.570 BCE). Hebrew prophet. Active from c.626 BCE during the reign of the Judean kings Josiah (d.609 BCE) and Jehoiakim (d.598 BCE), he spoke against the contemporary worship of gods other than Jehovah. This view, he foretold, would bring divine retribution in the form of attack from the north. When these prophecies were fulfilled in the assault by the Babylonians, he urged submission to what he saw as a just punishment of the Jews by Jehovah. This view aroused great hostility and he was kidnapped and exiled to Egypt c.586.

Blank, S. H., *Jeremiah, Man and Prophet*. 1961.

**Jerome, Jerome K(lapka)** (1859–1927). English humorous writer and playwright. His best known works are *Three Men in a Boat* (1889), *Three Men on the Bummel* (1900), and the morality play *The Passing of the Third Floor Back* (1908).

**Jerome, St** (Sophrionius Eusebius Hieronymus) (c.340–420). Latin Doctor of the Church, born in Dalmatia. Educated in Rome, after a period of travel and study he fell ill at Antioch and for a time lived as an ascetic in the desert. He was ordained priest in 379. In 382 he went to Rome, became the secretary of Pope \*Damasus and was commissioned to revise Latin translations of the Gospels and Psalms. On the death of the pope he again went to Antioch where he was joined by Paula, a wealthy Roman matron, and a party of female devotees with whom he visited sacred sites in Egypt and the Holy Land before settling at Bethlehem, where he founded a convent with Paula in charge of the women, he of the men.

Here (from c.385) he spent the rest of his life and made his famous Latin translation of the Hebrew Old Testament, which, together with his New Testament revisions, forms the 'Vulgate' translation still used by Roman Catholics. In addition, he wrote biographies of well-known Christians, theological works, commentaries and letters. He is commemorated on 30 September.

**Jespersen, Jens Otto Harry** (1860–1943). Danish philologist. Professor of English at Copenhagen University 1893–1920, and an outstanding phonetician, he wrote several studies of English grammar, and originated (1928) the international language 'Novial'.

**Jesus Christ** (Greek name: Iesous Christos. Aramaic: Yeshu'a Mashiah. Also known as Jesus of Nazareth, to his contemporaries Yeshu'a ben Yosef) (c.8/4 BCE–30 CE). Jewish teacher and prophet; to his followers, Son of God and the central figure of Christianity. The main sources for the life of Jesus are the Letters of St \*Paul, the Acts of the Apostles, the four Gospels, which barely cover 40 days, two brief references to the crucifixion in \*Suetonius and \*Tacitus and a disputed passage in \*Josephus. The synoptic Gospels (attributed to \*Mark, \*Matthew and \*Luke) were written after the Pauline epistles, partly aimed at a Gentile audience and playing down Jesus' Judaism. \*John's Gospel, written about 100, is more theological and mystical, deeply Hellenistic and anti-Jewish, and less biographical. Archaeological research in Palestine and the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls suggest interesting parallels between the Essenes and Jesus' teachings, but no specific evidence has been found.

The Gospel story, set in Judaea (Palestine) under Roman occupation with client Jewish rulers, is told with significant variations by the evangelists. Matthew and Luke state that Jesus was born, after the miraculous conception ('The Annunciation') by his mother, Mary, at Bethlehem in Judaea, where \*Joseph, a Nazarene carpenter (or builder?) descended from \*David, had brought his wife (or betrothed) for a census or to pay a Roman tax. (There are some historical and logical difficulties with these accounts: Jesus' background and his probable birthplace was Galilean, the Bethlehem claim by Matthew and Luke is presumably to reinforce Davidic links and Old Testament prophecies. Matthew asserts that Jesus was born in the reign of \*Herod (d.4 BCE) while Luke specifies the year of a Roman census (6–7 CE). According to Matthew, soon after the birth of Jesus, his parents took him to Egypt to escape Herod's Massacre of the Innocents. The family returned to Nazareth (a village near Sepphoris) where Jesus was brought up. Matthew xiii: 55–56 refers to the brothers \*James, \*Joses, Simon and Judas and sisters Mary and Salome, but Catholic teaching insists that Jesus had no siblings. A visit to Jerusalem at the age of 12 is the only recorded incident of his youth and early manhood but presumably he worked as a carpenter in Nazareth. Nothing is known of his education except

that his literacy surprised his contemporaries. Baptised in the River Jordan by his kinsman \*John the Baptist, after 40 days of 'temptation in the wilderness' he began his public ministry, a timing possibly determined by John's arrest by Herod Antipas. He also chose 12 disciples, beginning with Simon (\*Peter) and \*Andrew. His career as preacher, which lasted two (perhaps three) years, was largely confined to Galilee with its mixed population of Arabs, Greeks, Syrians and Phoenicians, although he travelled in Samaria and as far north as Sidon, visited Jerusalem several times, and lived in Capernaum. The chronology of his life is uncertain. The Gospels are silent on Jesus' marital status and celibacy was rare among Jewish males. References to his age are ambiguous: Luke iii: 39 says he was 'about 30' when he began his mission while John viii:57 refers to him as 'not yet 50'. The crucifixion could have been as late as 36 CE. The Gospels record 34 miracles by Jesus: three raised from the dead, seven cured of blindness, five of paralysis, and the feeding of two great crowds, one of 4,000 and another of 5,000. In his preaching he used many parables of which the Gospels recount 40, illustrating the Fatherhood of God, the closeness of the Kingdom of Heaven, the brotherhood of man and the need for repentance. The disciples frequently failed to grasp the significance of his mission and it was many months before Peter recognised him as the Christ, 'the Son of the living God' at Caesarea Philippi (Matthew xvi:16). Included in the Sermon on the Mount (Matthew v, vi, vii) are the Beatitudes, the Lord's Prayer, and his limitation of the Mosaic Law. Later, Jesus sent out 70 (or 72) followers to preach throughout Palestine (Luke x:16). His popularity clearly dismayed the Jewish leaders, whose hypocrisy and rigidity he attacked. As Passover drew near Jesus and his disciples set out for Jerusalem. His approach caused great excitement in the city crowded with Jews gathered to celebrate the feast of Jewish independence. Jesus added to this by driving the money-lenders from the Temple. \*Judas Iscariot, one of the 12 apostles, betrayed Jesus to the authorities, according to the Gospels, but his motivation is obscure: he may have been a disappointed zealot concerned that Jesus' kingdom was 'not of this world'. Then came the Last Supper, from which Judas Iscariot stole out to complete his betrayal, the night of prayer in the garden of Gethsemane, the arrest, a rushed hearing on a charge of blasphemy before a Jewish tribunal (which had no power to inflict a death penalty), and an appearance before the Roman procurator, Pontius \*Pilate, at the Citadel (formerly Herod's palace). Pilate first attempted to refer the case to \*Herod Antipas, tetrarch of Galilee who returned the case. Pilate eventually condemned Jesus to death on a charge of sedition, based on a misunderstood claim to Jewish kingship. The crucifixion took place immediately, on a Friday, at Golgotha (Calvary), outside Jerusalem. Permission was given for the body to be interred to the sepulchre of \*Joseph of Arimathea which was found to be empty on the morning of the third day (Easter Sunday). He appeared first to \*Mary Magdalen, then to the disciples and others on several occasions in different places

until the time, 40 days later when (in the words of the Apostles' Creed), 'he ascended into Heaven'. The Gospels and Paul's Letters seem to have been written in the expectation of an imminent Second Coming.

In the Christian calendar devised in the 6th century by \*Dionysius Exiguus, the starting point was the Annunciation of Jesus. Year I Anno Domini ('Year of Our Lord') was year 754 of the Roman calendar. This estimate was probably four to eight years too late.

Schillebeeckx, E., *Jesus*. 1979; Wilson, I., *Jesus: The Evidence*. 1984; Pelikan, J., *Jesus through the Centuries*. 1985; Wilson, A. N., *Jesus*. 1992; Vermes, G., *The Changing Faces of Jesus*. 2000; *The Authentic Gospel of Jesus*. 2003.

**Jezebel** (c.875–852 BCE). Phoenician princess. The wife of \*Ahab, king of Israel, she introduced the worship of Baal and her name became a byword for wickedness or a painted wayward woman. She was eventually trampled to death by the horses of the successful rebel, Jehu, and reputedly eaten by dogs (II Kings ix:32).

**Jhabvala, Ruth Prawer** (1927–2013). Jewish-British-American writer, born in Cologne. She lived in India 1951–75 and the US 1975–2013 and became famous for her 24 film scripts, including *Shakespeare Wallah* (1965), *Quartet* (1981), *Room with a View* (1986) *The Remains of the Day* (1993) and won Academy Awards for *Room with a View* (1986) and *Howard's End* (1992). She won the Booker Prize with her novel *Heat and Dust* (1975).

**Jiang Jieshi** *see* **Chiang Kaishek**

**Jiang Qing** *see* **Mao Zedong**

**Jiang Tsolin** and **Jiang Xuehliang** *see* **Zhang Zuolin** and **Zhang Xueliang**

**Jiang Zemin** (1926– ). Chinese Communist official. Educated in Shanghai, he was a bureaucrat until appointment as Minister for the Electronics Industry 1983–85, Mayor of Shanghai 1985–87, and First Secretary of the Communist Party in Shanghai 1987–89. A son-in-law of \*Li Xiannian and protégé of \*Deng Xiaoping, he became General-Secretary of the Chinese Communist Party 1989–2002 and Commander-in-Chief of the armed forces 1989–2004. He was President of the People's Republic of China 1993–2003. His position was strengthened at the 1997 Party Congress and he made a successful visit to the US.

**Jimenes** *see* **Ximenes de Cisneros, Francisco**

**Jiménez, Juan Ramón** (1881–1958). Spanish poet. Although many of his poems are written in an evocative and melancholy mood he is a modernist in the sense that he constantly introduces new words, new sound-pictures and rhythms, e.g. those of jazz, from the modern world. He had much influence in

Spain during the republican era but on the outbreak of the Spanish Civil War (1936) went to America and later lived in Florida and Puerto Rico. He won the Nobel Prize for Literature (1956), the citation praising the 'high spiritual quality and artistic purity' of his lyrics.

Young, H. T., *Juan Ramón Jiménez*. 1968.

**Jinnah, Muhammad Ali** (originally Mahomedali Jinnahbhai) (1876–1948). Pakistani politician, born in Karachi. He studied law in London, was called to the bar and became deeply impressed by W. E. \*Gladstone. He practised in Bombay, entered politics in 1906 and became President of the All-India Muslim League 1913–47, although continuing to practice as a barrister in London for some years. He tried at first to work in concert with the Indian National Congress, was present at the Round Table Conference 1930–31 and promised to try to make the 1935 constitution effective. Gradually, however, he became convinced that Hindus and Muslims could not work in harmony and from 1940 he strenuously advocated the partition of India by the creation of a Muslim state to be known as Pakistan. All subsequent British attempts at compromise broke down, when the two dominions of India and Pakistan were established by a British Act of Parliament (August 1947). Jinnah became the first Governor-General 1947–48 of Pakistan. Known as 'Quaid-i-Azam' (Great Leader), he died of tuberculosis.

Hodson, H. V., *The Great Divide*. 1969; McDonagh, S., *Mohammed Ali Jinnah, Maker of Modern Pakistan*. 1971; Wolpert, S., *Jinnah of Pakistan*. 1984.

**Joachim, Joseph** (1831–1907). Hungarian-Jewish violinist, composer and teacher. A child prodigy, at the age of 12 he became the protégé of \*Mendelssohn who conducted his London début (1844) in \*Beethoven's violin concerto. He made many return visits to England. He became (1868) director of the Berlin Conservatoire (Hochschule) and founded (1869) the celebrated Joachim Quartet. He wrote much performed cadenzas for violin concertos by \*Mozart, \*Beethoven and \*Brahms, revived J. S. \*Bach's sonatas and partitas for solo violin, and the late Beethoven quartets, and collaborated with \*Schumann, Brahms and \*Dvořák. His gramophone recordings (1903) are the earliest by a major violinist. His compositions are now neglected.

**Joan of Arc, St** (Jeanne d'Arc) (c.1412–1431). French heroine, known as the 'Maid of Orléans', born in Domrémy. The daughter of prosperous and devout peasants living on the borders of Lorraine, at 13 she began to hear mysterious voices, which she claimed to be those of St Michael, St Margaret and St Catherine, and became convinced that she had been chosen by God to deliver France from the English. Receiving a specific call to rescue beleaguered Orléans she went, early in 1429, to Robert de Baudricourt, in command of the neighbouring castle of Vaucouleurs, and

persuaded him to supply an escort to take her to the Dauphin (the future \*Charles VII) at Chinon. Having convinced him and the ecclesiastics who examined her of the genuineness of her call, she was allowed to join the army gathered for the relief of Orléans. Wearing armour, and with the shining confidence stemming from complete faith in her divine summons, she so inspired the troops that on 8 May 1429, within 10 days of her coming, the siege of Orléans was raised. Joan's next move was to persuade Charles to be crowned. Accompanied by Joan and with an army of 12,000 men, he marched deep into enemy-held territory to Rheims, where in the cathedral, the traditional place for the crowning of French kings, the coronation was held. The event raised French morale to its highest point and Joan pressed for an immediate advance on Paris, but Charles dallied and before anything was achieved Joan had been captured (May 1430) while she was leading a sortie from Compiègne, threatened by Burgundian attack. The Burgundians sold Joan to their English allies. She was tried by an ecclesiastical court, presided over by Pierre Cauchon, Bishop of Beauvais, which found her guilty of witchcraft and heresy. She had defended herself with great skill and superb courage, but now for the first time she weakened and made a recantation, almost immediately withdrawn: she was burned at the stake (30 May 1431) in the market place at Rouen. The judgment was reversed in 1456 and Joan was canonised in 1920 by Pope Benedict XV. She was the subject of Voltaire's *La Pucelle* and dramas by \*Schiller, \*Shaw and \*Anouilh.

Sackville-West, V., *Joan of Arc*. 1936; Rankin, D. S. and Quintal, C., *The First Biography of Joan of Arc with the Chronicle Record of a Contemporary Account*. 1964; Warner, M., *Joan of Arc*. 1999; Castor, H., *Joan of Arc*. 2015.

**João (John) I** (1357–1433). King of Portugal and the Algarves 1385–1433. The ex-nuptial son of King **Pedro the Just/the Cruel**, he was pushed into the throne since the legitimate heir, **Beatriz**, was married to the King of Castile. His wife was Philippa of Lancaster, daughter of \*John of Gaunt. **João II** (1455–1495, succeeded 1481) gave encouragement and help to \*Bartolomeo Diaz who rounded the Cape of Good Hope (1488). **João III** (1502–1557, succeeded 1521) was responsible for the introduction (1533) of the Inquisition into Portugal. **João IV** (1603–1656, succeeded 1640) was the first king of the house of Bragança (Braganza), his reign marking the end of 60 years' union with Spain. His daughter Catherine married \*Charles II of England. **João V** (1689–1750), succeeded 1707) was a great patron of learning. Fifty thousand men were employed for 13 years on the palace and monastery of Mafra which he started. **João VI** (1769–1826, succeeded 1816) took refuge in Brazil during the Napoléonic Wars and remained there until 1821. In 1822 Brazil became independent with his son \*Pedro as first emperor.

Livermore, H. V., *A New History of Portugal*. 1969.

**Job.** Old Testament hero. The character of Job, according to the narrative in the *Book of Job*, was tested and his spiritual pride cured by the loss of his property and family and by much illness and suffering, all of which he endured with exemplary patience; wealth and a long life were his eventual reward. The authority of both story and text is a matter of controversy.

**Jobs, Steve** (Steven Paul) (1955–2011). American designer and entrepreneur, born in San Francisco. After a modest education in Oregon, he worked for Hewlett-Packard and Atari, and in 1976 was the designer, with Steve \*Wozniak, of the Apple I computer, followed by the more successful Apple II and the Macintosh. He was chairman of Apple Computer Inc. 1975–85, resigning after personality clashes with his board. He founded NeXT Inc., in 1984 and Tim \*Berners-Lee used a NeXT computer to develop the World Wide Web (WWW). Jobs returned to Apple as Chief Executive in 1996. Essentially a designer and a marketer of genius, he developed the iPhone, iPad, iTunes, iPod, Pixar and the laser printer. He lived at Palo Alto and died of pancreatic cancer, after a long illness. His death was marked by an extraordinary outpouring of grief, internationally. However, colleagues found him erratic, domineering and difficult to work with.

Isaacson, W., *Steve Jobs*. 2011.

**Jodl, Alfred Josef Ferdinand** (1890–1946). German general. Chief of Operations Staff of the Supreme Command of the Armed Forces (OKW) 1939–45, he served directly under \*Keitel. Sometimes described as the ‘arch planner of the war’, the great victories by which Europe and much of Russia were overrun were made possible by his strategic concepts and brilliant grasp of intricate detail. He signed the instrument of unconditional surrender at Rheims (May 1945). He was tried and hanged at Nuremberg for having authorised the execution of commandos and prisoners of war. In 1953, a German court posthumously cleared him.

**Joffre, Joseph Jacques Césaire** (1852–1931). French marshal, born in the Pyrénées-Orientales. Son of a vigneron, his early career as an engineer officer was spent mainly in the colonies, Tongking, French Sudan, Madagascar, and during a successful rescue operation (1894) he captured Timbuktu. An agnostic and freemason (unusual in the French Army’s higher ranks), he became a divisional commander (1905) and Chief of the General Staff (1911), a post that made him automatically Commander-in-Chief of the French armies when World War I broke out. The original defence plans broke down, but the great victory of the Marne (September 1914), which halted and repelled the German advance on Paris, was largely due to his courage and decision. The prolonged stalemate which followed the stabilisation of the line, coupled with the heavy losses incurred on the Somme and at Verdun,

caused his replacement (December 1916) by General \*Nivelle. He was made a marshal in 1916 (the first created since 1870), elected to the Académie française in 1918 and received the British OM in 1919.

**Johanson, Don** (ald Charles). (1943– ). American palaeoanthropologist. Educated at the Illinois and Chicago universities, he held a chair at the Case Western Reserve University and, from 1997, in Arizona. In November 1974, with Maurice Taieb and Yves Coppens, in Hadar, Ethiopia, he discovered the first skeleton of a new anthropoid species *Australopithecus afarensis*, named ‘Lucy’ after a \*Beatles’ song. His successful books included *Lucy: The Beginnings of Humankind* (1981), *Lucy’s Child: The Discovery of a Human Ancestor* (1989) and *From Lucy to Language* (1996).

**John the Baptist, St** (Yohan’an) (c.9/5 BCE–28/29 CE). Jewish prophet. According to the account in St Luke’s Gospel, an angel appeared to a priest called Zacharias to tell him that his prayers had been answered and that his wife Elizabeth, hitherto believed barren, would bear him a son. This son, John, appeared (c.27 CE) in the desert beyond the River Jordan giving warning of the judgement to come and ‘preaching the baptism of repentance and the remission of sins’. Some asked him if he was the promised Messiah but this he denied saying that he was only the forerunner of a mightier one, ‘the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose’. John showed his fearlessness in denouncing sin when he rebuked Herod Antipas for marrying his brother Philip’s wife, Herodias. Cast into prison, he was executed at the request (prompted by her mother Herodias) of Salome—unnamed in the Bible—who had pleased Herod by her dancing. He may have been a member of the ascetic Essene community.

**John** (the Divine), **St** (Aramaic: Yohan’an) (also known as ‘the Apostle’ and ‘the Evangelist’) (c.3 CE–100 CE?). Christian apostle, one of the four evangelists. He was a son of Zebedee and brother of \*James and like him a Galilee fisherman. Jesus called them the ‘Boanerges’, sons of thunder, because they asked permission to call down fire from Heaven upon a Samaritan village. The identification of John with ‘the disciple whom Jesus loved’ of the fourth Gospel is traditional but disputed, but he was certainly in the inner ring of the apostles. He was present at the Transfiguration and the raising of Jairus’ daughter and took part in preparing the Last Supper. He appears in the Acts as one of the leaders of the early Church. According to tradition, he was exiled to Patmos, and then lived in Ephesus where he took charge of \*Mary and died in extreme old age. Around 540, \*Justinian built a great basilica on the supposed site of his grave. (It is now being restored.)

St John is the reputed author of the fourth Gospel, three Epistles and the Book of Revelation (the Apocalypse). The last has been the subject of endless

debate, and the author was probably Greek. Of the Epistles, only the first can, with any degree of certainty, be ascribed on grounds of style to the author of the Gospel. From the 19th century, scriptural scholars assumed that John was the last written of the four canonical Gospels, composed in Greek and showing Hellenistic influence. John denies that Christianity provides just another field for abstract speculation: 'The Word [*Logos*] became flesh.' Throughout there is a much more developed theology than in the three synoptic Gospels.

**John** (known as **John Lackland**) (1167–1216). King of England 1199–1216. Born at Oxford, youngest son of \*Henry II and \*Eleanor of Aquitaine, he succeeded his brother \*Richard I, having already attempted to usurp the throne during Richard's absence on crusade. This and the murder (1204) of his nephew Arthur, a possible dynastic rival, show unscrupulous ambition, but he was not quite the ogre that early historians portrayed; his misfortunes at least matched his crimes. The barons reproached him for losing Normandy, Anjou, Maine and Touraine, but they had done little to help him resist \*Philip II, one of the ablest of all French kings. Moreover, in resisting the pope's claim to enforce his choice of Stephen \*Langton as Archbishop of Canterbury, John was only making the same stand as the Emperor and his fellow monarchs were making all over Europe. Again, John's failure to command the barons' loyalty left him powerless against a pope as strong and determined as \*Innocent III. After England had been placed under an interdict, and John himself excommunicated, he made abject surrender, even accepting (1213) the pope as overlord. This won him papal support, but Langton, the new archbishop, now headed the barons' resistance to the king, who was compelled (June 1215) to accept Magna Carta at Runnymede beside the Thames. This famous document, though it aimed at preserving baronial privilege, proved ultimately to be a symbol of the achievement of popular liberties. John's very virtues as an administrator, with his extension of the power of the royal courts and his reform of the machinery of government, had roused the fears of the barons. By curbing the powers of the king they confirmed their own. John, still struggling against the barons, died at Newark in the following year.

Holt, J. C., *Magna Carta*. 1965; Warren, W. L., *King John*. 1991; Church, S., *King John: England, Magna Carta and the Making of a Tyrant*. 2015; Morris, M., *King John: Treachery and Tyranny in Medieval England*. 2015.

**John** (of Austria), **Don** *see* **Juan de Austria, Don**

**John** ('the Fearless': Jean sans Peur/Jan zonder Vrees) (1371–1419). Duke of Burgundy 1404–19. He earned the name 'Fearless' by his courage at the siege of Nicopolis (1396) while on crusade. A struggle with Louis, Duke of Orléans, for control of the insane king of France, \*Charles VI, ended when John had

his rival murdered (1407). The heightened quarrel between the two factions, the Burgundians and the Orléanists (henceforward called Armagnacs, after Count Bernard of Armagnac, by whom they were reorganised), enabled \*Henry V of England to enter France and win the battle of Agincourt (1415), from which Burgundy was pointedly absent. After the fall of Rouen (1419) Burgundy and the Dauphin (as head of the royalist or Armagnac faction) became ostensibly reconciled, but at a meeting on Montreaux Bridge, Burgundy was murdered by the Dauphin's followers in revenge for his assassination of the Duke of Orléans 12 years before.

**John XXIII, St** (Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli) (1881–1963). Pope 1958–63. Born near Bergamo, in northern Italy, the son of a peasant, he was ordained in 1904. As apostolic visitor to Bulgaria 1925–35, apostolic delegate to Greece and Turkey 1935–44, papal nuncio to France 1944–53, and the Holy See's observer at UNESCO in Paris 1946–53, he was remote from the Roman Curia, acquiring knowledge of other faiths and a breadth of vision that proved essential later. He wrote an important biography of St Carlo \*Borromeo (5 volumes, 1936–52). In 1953 he became a cardinal and Patriarch (Archbishop) of Venice. After the death of \*Pius XII, Roncalli was elected as Pope on the twelfth ballot and—at 77—apparently as a stop-gap. As Pope, his greatest achievement was the calling of the Second Vatican Council which first met in October 1962. (This was the first ecumenical council since Vatican I under \*Pius IX in 1870.) The main aim of Vatican II was the promotion of Christian unity and the relationship of the Church with the modern world, including reforming the liturgy. Though by the simplicity and generosity of his character, Pope John became one of the best loved figures of his generation, he was a firm and shrewd administrator, deeply critical of the bureaucracy that surrounded him.

In 2000, he was beatified by \*John Paul II. In 2001, his remains were brought from the Vatican grotto and displayed near the papal altar at St Peter's. Pope \*Francis declared him a saint in July 2013.

John XXIII, *Journal of a Soul*. 1965; Hebblethwaite, P., *John XXIII*. 1984.

**John XXIII**. Title used by the anti-Pope Baldassarre \*Cossa.

**John, Augustus Edwin** (1878–1961). British painter, born at Tenby, Wales. Gypsy life appealed to him and inspired such large and colourful pictures as *The Mumpers*, but he was best known as a portrait painter. His vigour, vitality and personality are reflected in, e.g. his *Bernard Shaw* (1914), the cellist *Madame Suggia* (1927), and *Dylan Thomas* (1937). John's paintings display few contemporary trends and owe almost everything to his own intuitive talent. He was elected ARA in 1921, RA in 1928, and awarded the OM in 1942. His sister, **Gwen John**

(1876–1939), the model for and mistress of \*Rodin, was distinguished for delicate, sensitive paintings, many of cats. His sailor son, **Sir Caspar John** (1903–1984), was First Sea Lord at the Admiralty 1960–63.

Holroyd, M., *Augustus John*. 1975.

**John Chrysostom, St** (347–407). Syrian prelate, born at Antioch. Ordained priest (386), he soon gained a great reputation as a preacher (Chrysostom = ‘golden mouthed’). In 398 the emperor Arcadius secured his appointment as Patriarch of Constantinople. His outspoken preaching, however, which included attacks on the empress Eudoxia, earned the hostility of the court. He was temporarily exiled (403) and in 404 banished to Armenia. He died of exhaustion while walking to another place of exile in Pontus. Among his many works are *On the Priesthood*, an early treatise, and his *Homilies*, which give some idea of the eloquence for which he was famous. The liturgy of St Chrysostom has no authentic claim to the ascription. One of the four ‘great Doctors of the Greek Church’, he was a ferocious anti-Semite but had his admirers, including Cardinal \*Newman.

**John, Sir Elton Hercules** (né Reginald Kenneth Dwight) (1947–). English singer and composer. He attempted to mix pop and rock styles, toured widely and made films and records. A version of his greatest hit, *Candle in the Wind*, was performed at the funeral of \*Diana, Princess of Wales. Knighted in 1998, he received a CH in 2017. More than 300 million recordings of his music were sold.

**John of Gaunt** (John Plantagenet), **Duke of Lancaster** (1340–1399). English prince, born in Ghent. Named for his birthplace, he was the fourth son of \*Edward III and, having acquired the vast Lancastrian estates through his first wife, Blanche, was created Duke of Lancaster in 1362. After his second marriage, to Constance of Castile, he assumed the title King of Castile (1372), but having failed to establish himself he abandoned his claim when his daughter married (1388) the Castilian heir. When Edward III’s powers began to fail, John of Gaunt virtually ruled the kingdom and continued in power during part of \*Richard II’s minority. In 1390 he was created Duke of Aquitaine and again was unsuccessful in establishing control of an overseas territory. In 1396 he married his mistress Catherine \*Swynford, and obtained from Richard legitimisation for her three sons, who took the name of \*Beaufort. (His great granddaughter, Margaret Beaufort, was the mother of \*Henry VII). He gave, for a time, powerful support to John \*Wyclif to reduce Church privilege and was a patron of his brother-in-law Geoffrey \*Chaucer. In \*Shakespeare’s Richard II John of Gaunt delivers a famous speech. He died in February 1399: by September his son Henry Bolingbroke had deposed Richard and, as \*Henry IV, became the first Lancastrian king.

Armitage-Smith, S., *John of Gaunt*. 1964; Goodman, A., *John of Gaunt*. 1992.

**John of Leyden** (Jan Beuckelzoon) (1509–1536). Dutch anabaptist. An innkeeper of Leyden, he became a wandering preacher and established (1533) in Munster a ‘Kingdom of Zion’ in which he instituted polygamy and community of goods. Within a year the city was captured by the Bishop of Munster, and John and his chief supporters were tortured and killed.

**John of Salisbury** (c.1115–1180). English ecclesiastic, born in Salisbury. Educated in France and a pupil of \*Abelard, he was secretary to Archbishop Theobald of Canterbury and went on missions to the Roman Curia. He wrote on Aristotle and was exiled to France by \*Henry II in 1163. He wrote a life of \*Becket, whose murder he witnessed, and pressed for his canonisation. John became Bishop of Chartres in 1176 and died there.

**John of the Cross, St** (San Juan de la Cruz) (1542–1591). Spanish mystic and monk. He joined St \*Teresa in trying to restore a stricter discipline for the Carmelite monks and nuns. This involved him in much persecution and eventually led to a split between the reformed houses of ‘discalced’ (i.e. shoeless or barefoot) and ‘calced’ Carmelites. Throughout the many vagaries of fortune resulting from the quarrel John was writing, in language combining great beauty of expression with spiritual ecstasy, the three great poems, with commentaries on them, upon which his fame rests: *Dark Night of the Soul*, *The Spiritual Canticle* and *The Living Flame of Love*. Together they describe the full range and depth of the mystical experiences of a contemplative life. He was canonised in 1726.

**John Paul I** (Albino Luciani) (1912–1978). Pope 1978. The son of poor parents, he was ordained a priest in 1935, became Bishop of Vittorio Veneto 1958–69, Patriarch of Venice 1969–78 and a cardinal in 1973. On the death of \*Paul VI, he was elected Pope on the fourth ballot. Regarded as a theological conservative, but with wide pastoral experience and great personal simplicity, he ended some of the Vatican’s traditional pomp. He died unexpectedly after a reign of 33 days.

**John Paul II, St** (Karol Wojtyła) (1920–2005). Pope 1978–2005. Born near Krakow, the son of an army lieutenant, he received a secular high school education, worked in a quarry and chemical factory, was active in Poland’s anti-Nazi resistance and studied theology in an underground seminary. Ordained in 1946, he became a student chaplain and university teacher, writing many books and articles. Archbishop of Krakow 1963–78, created cardinal in 1967, he was elected Pope on the eighth ballot (24 Oct. 1978) after the sudden death of \*John Paul I, becoming the first non-Italian pope since \*Adrian VI (elected 1523) and the youngest since \*Pius IX. He made 104 papal journeys to 129 countries, and was the first pope to visit a mosque or synagogue. He reaffirmed traditional



Catholic principles to large and enthusiastic congregations. His strong support for Lech \*Walesa and Solidarity was a major factor in the collapse of Communism in Poland and, ultimately, the USSR. In 1993 he visited Russia and issued the encyclical *Veritatis Splendor*, a condemnation of liberalism, contraception and the exercise of private moral judgment. In March 2000 he asked for forgiveness for past 'errors and sins' committed by the Church against women, indigenous peoples, non-Christians and Jews, and visited Jordan and Israel, where he referred to the Holocaust. His pontificate was the second longest in Church history, after Pius IX, and he proclaimed a record 483 saints. In July 2013 his canonisation was announced by Pope \*Francis.

Bernstein, C. and Politi, M., *His Holiness*. 1996.

**John.** Portuguese kings *see* **João**

**Johns, Jasper** (1930– ). American painter, sculptor and printmaker, born in Georgia. He grew up in South Carolina, and after army service moved to New York where he was influenced by Robert \*Rauschenberg, his partner 1954–61, and held his first one-man exhibition in 1958. Johns used familiar, even banal, objects as the subjects of his paintings: numbers, alphabets, flags, maps, dart boards, hatched patterns with subtle tonal and textural variations between each work in the series. He often painted in encaustic, wax paints which were then baked, and made sculptures of familiar objects such as bottles and brushes in a coffee can. His painting *Flag* (1958), one of a series, was sold in 2010 for \$US110 million. *False Start* (1959) had sold for \$US80 million in 2006. *Map* (1961) is at the Museum of Modern Art (MoMA), New York. He was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2011.

Johnston, J., *Jasper Johns: Privileged Information*. 1996.

**Johnson, Amy** (1903–1941). English pioneer aviator, born in Hull. She became (1930) the first woman to fly alone from London to Australia (in 19 days). She made record flights e.g. from London to Cape Town and back (1932 and 1936) and, with her husband, **James Allan Mollison** (1905–1959), from London to the US (1933). During World War II she flew aircraft from factories to airfields and is believed to have drowned after parachuting into the Thames.

**Johnson, Andrew** (1808–1875). 17th President of the US 1865–69. Born in North Carolina, his parents were illiterate and he never went to school. Trained as a tailor, he set up his own business in Greenville, Tennessee. He soon became active in local politics as the champion of the 'little man', in local government, the state legislature and as a Member of the US Congress 1843–53. Governor of Tennessee 1853–57 and US Senator 1857–62, when the South seceded on the outbreak of the Civil War he declared for the Union and as Military Governor of Tennessee 1862–65 brought his state back to its

federal allegiance. In 1864 he was chosen to run with Abraham \*Lincoln as Vice President on a 'National Unity' ticket but served for only six weeks in that office (March–April 1865). On Lincoln's assassination, he assumed the Presidency. When the Civil War ended, faced with the difficult task of 'Reconstruction', he was convinced that the former slave states should themselves work out their relationship with the victorious North. He asserted that only those who had taken an active part against the Union should be penalised, a policy that incensed Republican radicals; both houses passed a Civil Rights Bill (1866) giving the vote to African-American males, which Johnson vetoed. He unsuccessfully opposed adoption of the 14th Amendment to the Constitution which granted citizenship to former slaves. Johnson's exaggerated self-importance and attacks on the Republican leadership in Congress unleashed unprecedented antagonism. His dismissal (1867) of \*Stanton, Secretary of War, gave his enemies the final excuse they needed for the president's impeachment. He was acquitted in the Senate, a single vote short of the two thirds needed to convict (35–19). In 1868 he sought the Democratic nomination for president but was heavily defeated. Very narrowly re-elected as a US Senator in 1875, he died six months later. In 20 Presidential ranking lists by US historians and political scientists, Johnson scored No. 37 in the aggregate.

McKittrick, E., *Andrew Johnson, a Profile*. 1969; Trefousse, H. L., *Andrew Johnson. A Biography*. 1989; Stewart, D. O., *Impeached*. 2002.

**Johnson, (Alexander) Boris** (de Pfeffel) (1964– ). English journalist, historian and Conservative politician, born in New York City. Describing himself as 'a human melting pot', his ancestry was diverse, including English, Russian-Jewish, Circassian-Turkish and King \*George II. Baptised as Catholic, he became an Anglican at school but was non-practising. Educated in Brussels and Eton, he read classics at Oxford, taught in Australia 1982–83, and became a controversial journalist and editor of *The Spectator* 1999–2005. He wrote the autobiographical novel *Seventy-Two Virgins* (2004), *The Churchill Factor* (2014), an adulatory work that emphasises his hero's eccentricities, and books on cars, Rome and London. MP 2001–08, 2015–, he was Mayor of London 2008–16. He led the successful 'Brexit' campaign in the June 2016 referendum, hoped to secure the prime ministership after David \*Cameron resigned, but was scuttled by his former associates. Theresa \*May appointed him as Foreign Secretary 2016–18, but bitter differences over her 'Brexit' strategy forced his resignation. When May was unable to carry her legislation for Britain to leave the EU, she resigned as party leader. Johnson won a ballot of party members in July and became Prime Minister 2019–. He won a general election (December 2019) with a comfortable majority and 43.6 per cent of the primary vote. Britain left the EU on 31 January 2020. The UK was sluggish in responding to Covid-19, and

Johnson himself was infected, with days in intensive care; the death rate was among the highest in Europe. However, the vaccine roll-out was effective. In May 2021 he married, for the third time, at Westminster Cathedral. Johnson became the first Catholic Prime Minister of Great Britain, but could hardly be described as fervent. Johnson was both engaging and exasperating, an epitome of the 'post truth era' in politics, capable of the grand theatrical gesture but lazy, and weak on detail. He had a near fatal encounter with Covid himself. Damaged by revelations about 'Partygate' (in breach of Covid lockdown rules), he was fined, but survived a no confidence vote by Tory MPs (June 2022) 211 to 148. In July he was forced to resign as Conservative leader when a significant number of ministers deserted him on the truth issue but he hung on to the prime ministership until September, when the party completed the labyrinthine process of choosing a successor. When Liz \*Truss imploded, Johnson hoped to be restored. He won 100 nominations from MPs, which was a precondition for a contest, but withdrew in face of bitter hostility within the parliamentary party.

Purnell, S., *Just Boris: The Irresistible Rise of the Political Celebrity*. 2011.

**Johnson, Hewlett** (1874–1966). English clergyman. Called 'The Red Dean', he was ordained in 1905 after work in engineering and social welfare, and became Dean of Manchester 1924–31 and Dean of Canterbury 1931–66. He first visited Russia in 1938 and became famous for his uncritical praise of the Soviet system and of Marxist philosophy in *The Socialist Sixth of the World* (1939). After World War II he was active in the Peace movement.

Johnson, H., *Searching for Light*. 1968.

**Johnson, Hiram Warren** (1866–1945). American Republican politician. A reforming Governor of California 1911–17, he ran as Progressive candidate for Vice President in 1912 with Theodore \*Roosevelt and was a US senator 1917–45. Johnson was a radical and an isolationist who opposed US entry to the League of Nations (1919) and United Nations (1945) but supported Franklin \*Roosevelt's New Deal.

**Johnson, Jack** (John Arthur) (1878–1946). American boxer. By beating Tommy Burns (1908) in Sydney he became the first black world professional heavyweight champion. He lost the title to Jess Willard (1915).

**Johnson, Lyndon Baines** ('LBJ') (1908–1973). 36th President of the US 1963–69. Born in Stonewall, Texas, son of a state legislator, he was educated at the South West State Teachers College, taught briefly, then became a congressman's secretary. In 1934 he married **Claudia Alta** ('Lady Bird') **Taylor** (1912–2007), later a successful investor in communications. As a strong supporter of the 'New Deal', and protégé of Sam \*Rayburn, he directed the National Youth Administration in Texas 1935–37. He was a US

Congressman 1937–49 and served briefly in the navy (1941–42), visiting Australia, New Zealand and New Guinea. US Senator 1949–61, and Democratic Leader 1953–60, during \*Eisenhower's presidency, he was a master tactician who built coalitions of support across party lines to defeat or promote legislation. After being defeated for the Democratic presidential nomination in 1960 by John F. \*Kennedy, he agreed to take the vice presidential nomination, and served (unhappily) 1961–63. On Kennedy's assassination in Dallas, in Johnson's presence, he was immediately sworn in as President and pledged commitment to the 'Great Society'.

The Civil Rights Act (July 1964) outlawed major forms of discrimination on the basis of race, ethnicity and gender. He also promoted the Economic Opportunity Act ('war on poverty', 1964). Despite the deep unpopularity of desegregation measures in the South, Johnson won the 1964 election overwhelmingly, with 61.5 per cent of the popular vote and was the last Democrat candidate for president to win a plurality of white voters. (Barry \*Goldwater won his own state of Arizona and five old Confederate states.) The Voting Rights Act (August 1965) implemented, at last, the provisions of the 15th Amendment to the US Constitution (1870), guaranteeing equal voting rights for all citizens, but was ignored in practice for nearly a century. Johnson also secured a measure of gun control (1968). Johnson's courage on civil rights, which ran counter to his record as a Texas legislator, destroyed the Democratic Party's iron grip on the South.

In his most difficult and continuing foreign problem, the war in Vietnam, he greatly increased the scale of American military participation. His credibility eroded over the Vietnam War and he became a symbol of national frustration and division. In March 1968 he withdrew from the presidential contest and secured the Democratic nomination for his Vice President, Hubert \*Humphrey. Humphrey was defeated by Richard \*Nixon, with George \*Wallace winning five southern states. Johnson retired to his ranch at Stonewall, wrote memoirs, *The Vantage Point* (1971) and died of heart disease. In 18 Presidential rankings by US historians and political scientists, LBJ scored No. 13 in the aggregate.

Caro, R. A., *The Years of Lyndon Johnson*. 1982, 1990, 2002, 2012, incomplete; Dallek, R., *Flawed Giant*. 1998.

**Johnson, Philip Cortelyou** (1906–2005). American architect, born in Ohio. Educated at Harvard, he directed the architecture department of New York's Museum of Modern Art 1930–36 and 1946–54, and became an influential critic, patron and propagandist of the 'International Style' of \*Gropius and \*Mies. In the 1930s he expressed a homoerotic enthusiasm for \*Hitler and the Nazis, a position he later resiled from. As an architect he won recognition with a 'glass house' built for himself at New Canaan, Conn. (1949). Further buildings were added in his grounds (to 1965).

Johnson's designs, vehemently attacked as 'frivolous' or 'neo-Fascist', emphasised elegance and style. He saw architecture as primarily an art form and rejected functionalism, with its strong social concern. Among his major public buildings were the IDS Center at Minneapolis (1973), extensions to the Boston Public Library (1973), the twin towers at Pennzoil Place, Houston (1976) and the Avery Fisher Hall interior, New York (1976), all with John Burgee. He was awarded the first Pritzker Prize for Architecture in 1979.

Schulze, F., *Philip Johnson*. 1994; Lamster, M., *The Man in the Glass House: Philip Johnson, Architect of the New Century*. 2019.

**Johnson, Samuel** (1709–1784). English man of letters, born at Lichfield. Son of a bookseller, as a boy he suffered from scrofula, the 'King's evil', for which he was taken to London to be 'touched' by Queen \*Anne. He left Pembroke College, Oxford in 1729, without a degree, after a breakdown, compounded by poverty and his sense of isolation, but Oxford awarded him an Honorary MA in 1755 and a DCL in 1775. (He received an Honorary LL.D from Trinity College, Dublin in 1765.) He taught and wrote until his marriage in 1735 to **Elizabeth ('Tetty') Porter**, née Jervis (1689–1752), a widow, provided him with over £600, with which he set up a small school near Lichfield. When this failed he set out (1737) with one of his pupils, David \*Garrick, to seek his fortune in London. His first important poem *London* (1738) appeared anonymously and it was only after several years as a hack writer for the *Gentleman's Magazine*, to which he contributed poems, essays and parliamentary reports, that he achieved some degree of fame with his life of his friend, Richard \*Savage (1744). The plan of *A Dictionary of the English Language* appeared in 1749, addressed to Lord \*Chesterfield, who received it coolly and was later suitably snubbed. This great work was eventually published in 1755 and an abridgement in 1756. Meanwhile an old play of Johnson's, *Irene*, was staged in 1749 at Drury Lane, through Garrick's kindness, but only ran for nine nights. In the same year came *The Vanity of Human Wishes*, a satire modelled on one by \*Juvenal. Shortly afterwards he began to edit *The Rambler* 1750–52, which was followed by *The Idler* 1758–60. The contents of both periodicals were written almost entirely by himself and consisted mainly of essays on literary and social themes. To pay for his mother's funeral he also wrote, 'in the evenings of a single week' a most successful potboiler, *Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia*, a novel of which the prince's vain journey in quest of happiness provides the theme. In 1763 Johnson escaped for the first time 'from the tyranny of writing for bread' by the grant of a crown pension of £300 a year, and was at last able to enjoy what to him was the greatest pleasure in life, the company and conversation of congenial friends. At this time that most brilliant and sympathetic of recorders, James \*Boswell, entered his circle of friends—one of the happiest coincidences of literary history. Other members of the 'Club' included

\*Reynolds, \*Burke, \*Goldsmith, \*Garrick, \*Gibbon, Adam \*Smith and Boswell's rival biographer, Sir John Hawkins. Johnson's wife had died in 1752. In the last 20 years of his life he found great pleasure in the friendship of the lively Mrs Thrale, in whose home he was welcomed as an almost perpetual guest.

During these later years Johnson's literary works included a comprehensive edition of \*Shakespeare's plays (1765), a notable critical achievement, *A Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland* (1775), a parallel account to one made by Boswell, his companion on the tour, and finally the work which showed his full maturity as a critic, *Lives of the Poets* (1779–81). A chronic melancholic, markedly eccentric in his mannerisms and probably suffering from Tourette's Syndrome, he was always fearful of madness. Few writers have so dominated the literary scene as did Johnson in later life and his burial at Westminster Abbey was tribute not only to his work but to a character which, however rugged, was generous-hearted, virtuous, just and (mostly) marked by commonsense.

Boswell, J., *The Life of Samuel Johnson, LL.D.* 1791; Wain, J., *Samuel Johnson*. 1974; Meyers, J., *Samuel Johnson. The Struggle*. 2008; Nokes, D., *Samuel Johnson. A Life*. 2009.

**Johnson, William Eugene** (known as 'Pussyfoot') (1862–1945). American temperance reformer. His nickname referred to his methods of suppressing illicit traffic in liquor in Indian territory where he served as a special officer (1908–11). He was the dominating figure of the Anti-Saloon League (1912–20). The passage of the 18th constitutional amendment (1920) made prohibition mandatory throughout the US until it was repealed (1933).

**Johnston, Sir Harry Hamilton** (1858–1927). British colonial administrator. A self-trained botanist, zoologist, linguist and journalist, he led the Royal Society's expedition (1884) to Mount Kilimanjaro and became a protégé of Lord \*Salisbury, pushing hard for imperial expansion in Africa. As Consul-General in Mozambique 1889–91, he worked with Cecil \*Rhodes and played a central role in the British acquisition of Malawi (formerly Nyasaland) and large parts of Zambia. He also served in Tunisia, Uganda and the Cameroons and wrote 30 books.

**Jokowi** (contraction of Joko Widodo) *see* **Widodo, Joko**

**Joliot-Curie, (Jean) Frédéric** (1900–1957). French physicist. He worked at the Radium Institute in Paris and in 1926 married his co-worker Irène \*Curie (daughter of Pierre and Marie \*Curie), adding her name to his. In 1933 he and his wife, by bombarding boron with accelerated alpha particles, discovered that radioactivity could be artificially induced in non-radioactive substances. They later also discovered that there is a net emission of neutrons during nuclear fission. They were awarded the Nobel Prize for

Chemistry (1935). Irène died (1956) of burns caused by radiation from radium. He built the first French atomic reactor (1948) and received the Stalin Peace Prize (1951).

Biquard, P. (trans. Strachan, G.), *Frédéric Joliot-Curie: The Man and his Theories*. 1965.

**Jolley, (Monica) Elizabeth** (née Knight) (1923–2007). Australian novelist, born in Birmingham. She migrated to Perth in 1959, working as a nurse, cleaner and teacher. Her novels include *Mr Scobie's Riddle* (1983), *The Well* (1986), *The Sugar Mother* (1989) and *The Orchard Thieves* (1995).

**Jolson, Al** (originally Asa Yoelson) (1886–1950). American singer and entertainer, born in Russia. He emigrated to the US c.1895, began his career in the New York variety theatre in 1899 and became successful by bringing a powerful voice and melodramatic style to sentimental songs, including *Mammy*. His film *The Jazz Singer* (1927) was the first to use sound so that the plot could progress through dialogue.

Freedland, M., *Jolson*. 1972.

**Jonah** (fl. c.760 BCE). Jewish prophet and missionary. The *Book of Jonah* relates, metaphorically, how he was summoned by God to go to Nineveh, the capital of Assyria, to preach repentance. To evade this mission he sailed for Tarshish, but a storm convinced the crew that a bearer of ill luck was among them. They established, by casting lots, that this was Jonah and threw him overboard. He was swallowed by a great fish which spewed him up three days later, alive, and he went to Nineveh, whose citizens he induced to repent.

**Jones, David** (1895–1974). English poet and artist. His major work *In Parenthesis* (1937) records, in a melange of blank verse and prose, his experiences and feelings during World War I.

**Jones, Ernest** (1879–1958). British neurologist and psychiatrist, born in Wales. He was \*Freud's pupil, supporter and biographer.

**Jones, Inigo** (1573–1652). English architect, born in London. He was a carpenter and painter in London, then travelled extensively in Italy and became deeply impressed by the buildings of \*Palladio, whose style, with its classical features, he introduced to England. Of his works his finest is held to be the Banqueting House at Whitehall (1619–22), the only part of the palace to survive. The elaborate plans he made (c.1638) for rebuilding the rest of the palace were never executed. Another masterpiece is the Queen's House, Greenwich, which reveals his liking for centrally planned cubic buildings, a characteristic of his work elsewhere; the famous double cube room at Wilton is his design. In addition to his architectural work he planned the layout of Lincoln's Inn Fields and Covent Garden. He was Surveyor-General of works

1615–43, but both \*James I and \*Charles I employed him to design elaborate sets for court masques as much as for building. As a theatrical designer he is said to have introduced the proscenium arch and movable scenery. Inigo Jones was the first in England to make a full-time profession of architecture.

Orgel, S. and Strong, R., *Inigo Jones*. 1973.

**Jones, James** (1921–1977). American novelist, born in Illinois. His *From Here to Eternity* (1951), about army life in Hawaii just before Pearl Harbor, became a successful film (1953) with Burt Lancaster, Montgomery Clift, Deborah Kerr and Frank \*Sinatra and won eight Oscars.

**Jones, Mary Harris** ('Mother Jones') (1830–1930). American labour organiser, born in Ireland. After the deaths of her family, she began her 50-year career as a trade union organiser in 1867 and was a founder of the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) in 1905.

**Jones, Owen** (1809–1874). English architect, writer and designer, born in London. Superintendent of works for the Great (London) Exhibition of 1851, he wrote *The Grammar of Ornament* (1856) which promoted design quality in mass produced articles, and created interest in Moorish architecture and decoration.

**Jones, (John) Paul** (1747–1792). American sailor, born in Scotland. His name was John Paul until he changed it, probably in 1773. Paul Jones, who had served in a slaver for five years, had already visited America several times before offering his services to the American colonists who, to aid their bid for independence, were in 1775 fitting out a small fleet. In 1778 in a brig of 18 guns he made several raids on the Scottish coast. He fired a ship and spiked 36 guns at Whitehaven in Cumberland and captured a sloop in Belfast Lough. In the following year, in command of a small French squadron in American service, he captured two British men-of-war in a fierce encounter off Flamborough Head, Yorkshire. For this he was awarded a congressional medal. In 1788 he served for a year in the Black Sea as a Rear Admiral in \*Catherine the Great's navy, then at war with the Turks. He died in Paris, but in 1905 his remains were taken to the US, where he is regarded as a national hero.

Morrison, S. E., *John Paul Jones*. 1960.

**Jones, Robert (Bobby) Tyre** (1902–1971). American amateur golfer. He competed in the US amateur championship at the age of 14 and later won the US open championship four times and the British open championship three times. He was the outstanding golfer of the 1920–30 decade.

**Jones, Sir William** (1746–1794). English judge and comparative philologist, born in London. Son of a mathematician who promoted use of the symbol pi ( $\pi$ ), educated at Harrow and Oxford, he mastered Latin, Greek, Persian, Arabic, Sanskrit and Bengali

and became a judge in the Bengal Supreme Court 1783–94. With the encouragement of Warren \*Hastings, he founded the Asiatic Society (later the Asiatic Society of Bengal) in 1784 to encourage oriental research, including Sanskrit. He proposed the hypothesis, now generally accepted, of a common origin for a group of languages, which Thomas \*Young later called Indo-European (1813). He died in Calcutta (Kolkata).

Franklin, M., *Orientalist Jones: Sir William Jones, Poet, Lawyer and Linguist, 1746–94*. 2013.

**Jonson, Ben** (1573–1637). English dramatist and poet. He had a good education at Westminster School, but was a bricklayer, soldier and actor before taking to writing. Eighteen of about 30 of his plays survive. *Every Man in his Humour* (1598) was his first success (the word 'humour', as always in that period having a physical as well as a psychological connotation). In the same year he was imprisoned and his goods confiscated for killing an actor in a duel. *The Poetaster* (1601), though set in ancient Rome, was an attack on \*Dekker and \*Marston which caused offence. His first tragedy *Sejanus* was acted by \*Shakespeare's company in 1603, but neither this nor a later tragedy from Roman history, *Catiline* (1611), achieved much success. In collaboration with \*Chapman and Marston he wrote *Eastward Ho!* (1605), for which he was briefly imprisoned for disparaging the Scots. His masterpieces are *Volpone or The Fox* (1606), a savage attack on human greed, *The Alchemist* (1610), a lively study of gullibility, and one of his greatest successes, *Bartholomew Fair* (1614), notable for its vivid picture of low life in London. From 1603 he was also busily employed in writing masques for the court of \*James I, some staged by Inigo \*Jones. They include *The Masque of Beauty* (1608), and *The Masque of Queens* (1609). In 1616 he was given a pension and his literary pre-eminence was fully acclaimed. His many beautiful lyrics include *Drink to me only with thine eyes*. Jonson was forthright and quick-tempered, but his generosity and sincerity endeared him to a wide circle of friends, including \*Donne, \*Bacon and Shakespeare and to his patrons, the \*Sidneys.

Chute, M., *Ben Jonson of Westminster*. 1953; Herford, C. H., and Simpson, P. and E. (eds). *Works*. 2 vols, 1925, 1951; Donaldson, I., *Ben Jonson*. 2013.

**Joplin, Scott** (1868–1917). American composer, born in Texarkana. He worked in St Louis, Chicago and New York, wrote *The Maple Leaf Rag* (1899) and a ragtime opera *A Guest of Honour* (1900). His second opera *Treemonisha* (1909) was never performed in his lifetime and his music was forgotten until the film *The Sting* (1973) revived interest in ragtime. His music was awarded a Pulitzer Prize in 1975.

**Jordaens, Jakob** (1593–1678). Flemish painter. He lived and worked in Antwerp at the same time as \*Rubens, whom he admired and assisted, and \*Van Dyck. He did not equal these masters due to a certain

harshness or crudity in his colour and technique. He peopled even religious and mythological paintings with the earthy, vigorous bourgeois or peasant types he encountered in everyday life.

**Joseph** (Yosef) (fl. c.1850 BCE). Hebrew patriarch. The elder son of \*Jacob and Rachel, he was his father's favourite and his jealous brothers sold him into slavery in Egypt. There he gained a position of trust in the household of his master Potiphar. Resisting the blandishments of Potiphar's wife he won the pharaoh's favour and rose to be chief administrator, established a great granary and when his brothers came to Egypt to buy grain in the years of famine forgave them and secured a home for the family in the land of Goshen. His sons Ephraim and Manasseh became the ancestors of two of the tribes of Israel.

**Joseph** (Yosef), **St** (d. before 30 CE). Jewish carpenter. Born of the \*Davidic line, he was a carpenter (or builder?) in Nazareth and a widower when he married \*Mary, the mother of \*Jesus. He is referred to in the gospels of Matthew, Luke and John, but not in Mark or the Pauline epistles. He presumably died before the crucifixion and is the patron saint of working men.

**Joseph I** (Josef Jakob Ignaz Johann Anton Eustachius von Habsburg) (1678–1711). Holy Roman Emperor 1705–11. Son of \*Leopold I, he was King of Hungary from 1687, and Archduke of Austria, King of Bohemia and Croatia 1705–11. Despite the victories of his general Prince \*Eugène of Savoy, he lost the War of the Spanish Succession to France.

**Joseph II** (Josef Benedikt Anton Michel Adam von Habsburg-Lothringen) (1741–1790). Holy Roman Emperor 1765–90, Archduke of Austria, King of Hungary and Bohemia 1780–90. Born in Vienna, he was the fourth child but first son of \*Maria Theresa, Archduchess of Austria and the Emperor \*Franz I. In 1765 he succeeded as Emperor and ruled the Habsburg domains with his mother, but until she died his authority was limited to military and foreign affairs. After her death (1780) he showed himself as an 'enlightened despot' by attacking the power of the Church, reducing the clergy from 63,000 to 27,000 and issuing an edict (1781) granting complete religious toleration. He also abolished serfdom, greatly extended the facilities for general and scientific education, hospital treatment, care of orphans and the insane, and reformed taxation and the criminal law (abolishing the death penalty). He tried to establish German as a common language throughout his dominions. He was essentially a secular, utilitarian social engineer, anticipating \*Bentham. His abolition of coffin burial (for entirely practical reasons) provoked a sense of outrage. To achieve these measures he centralised government in Vienna and extended in every direction the powers of the state, for which, however, he made it clear that he alone was entitled to speak. By this mixture of radicalism and despotism he antagonised many of his subjects, not

only clergy, nobles and local administrators but all the inhabitants of the non-German lands. In 1787–88 there was an outright rebellion against Joseph's laws in the Austrian Netherlands (Belgium) and the beginning of the French Revolution weakened his position generally after 1789. Joseph saw little of his chancellor, Prince \*Kaunitz, and the Empire fared badly in war and foreign relations during his 10-year reign. He died deeply disillusioned.

Jones, B. O., *Joseph II: Enlightenment in Politics*. 1966; Beales, D., *Joseph II*. 2 vols, 1987, 2009.

**Joseph, Keith Sinjohn, Baron Joseph** (1918–1994). English politician. A Fellow of All Souls, Oxford, he was a Conservative MP 1956–87, Minister for Health and Social Services 1970–74, Secretary of State for Industry 1979–81, and for Education and Science 1981–86. A strong 'free marketeer' he drew inspiration from Adam \*Smith and Milton \*Friedman and promoted Margaret \*Thatcher.

**Joseph (José), King of Spain** *see* **Joseph \*Bonaparte**.

**Joseph, Père** (François Leclerc du Tremblay, known as 'Eminence Grise', 'Grey Eminence') (1577–1638). French Capuchin friar. Advisor and confidant of Cardinal \*Richelieu, this position led to his nickname (from the colour of his habit), now applied to any unofficial power behind the throne. Richelieu used him from 1612 in all the most difficult negotiations of a critical period that included the Thirty Years' War. Aldous \*Huxley's *Grey Eminence* gives a fascinating account of this somewhat mysterious personage.

**Joseph of Arimathea** (fl. 1st century CE). Samaritan merchant. He owned the tomb in which \*Jesus was buried. According to legend he was the founder of Glastonbury as a Christian shrine (where he is reputedly buried). The Glastonbury thorn which flowered at Christmas was believed to be his staff plunged into the ground.

**Joséphine** (Marie Joséphe Rose Tascher de la Pagerie, later Bonaparte) (1763–1814). Empress-consort of the French 1804–09. Daughter of a planter in Martinique, she married (1779) Alexandre, Vicomte de \*Beauharnais, who was guillotined in 1794. After his death Josephine became one of the liveliest members of the gay society that came to the surface after the ending of the Terror. A member of the Directory, \*Barras, whose mistress she had been, introduced her to \*Napoléon Bonaparte. She married him in 1796 and during the Consulate and Empire she was the centre of his court. As she bore him no children, frustrating his dynastic ambitions, he divorced her (1809) to marry the Austrian archduchess \*Marie Louise. Josephine retired to Malmaison. Children of her first marriage included Eugène \*Beauharnais and Hortense (1783–1837) who married Louis \*Bonaparte and was mother of \*Napoléon III.

Knapton, E. J., *Empress Josephine*. 1963; Aronson, T.,

*Napoleon and Josephine: A Love Story*. 1990; Bruce, E., *Napoleon and Josephine: An Improbable Marriage*. 1995; Delorme, E. P., *Josephine: Napoleon's Incomparable Empress*. 2002; Castellet, A., *Josephine*. 2009.

**Josephson, Brian David** (1940– ). British physicist. He shared the 1973 Nobel Prize for Physics for his work on superconductivity in metals leading to the 'Josephson effect'—a flow of current between two pieces of super-conducting material separated by a thin layer of insulation. He was a professor of physics at Cambridge 1974–2007.

**Josephus, Flavius** (Yosef ben Mittatyah) (c.37–c.100). Jewish priest, soldier and historian, born in Jerusalem. Descended from a royal and priestly line of the Maccabees, and a Pharisee, at first he took an active part in the Jewish revolt against the Romans (66) and was made Governor of Galilee. He fought valiantly but, after being captured, he sought and won the favour of \*Vespasian (whose family name he adopted), and was with \*Titus at the siege of Jerusalem. When the revolt was crushed he was rewarded by a grant of confiscated land, but spent the rest of his life in Rome. There he wrote in halting Greek his *History of the Jewish War*, the main authority for the events of Jewish history in the first century CE and of the Jewish war (66–70), and *The Antiquities of the Jews* (written in 93), a history of the Jews from the Creation up to the period covered by his earlier work. His *Autobiography* is mainly concerned to refute criticism of his own activities before and during the revolt. His knowledge of the country, its religion, politics and people, give the books a particular value except where self defence demands a biased account.

Williamson, G. A., *The World of Josephus*. 1964.

**Joshua** (fl. c.1300 BCE). Hebrew leader. Son of Nun of the tribe of Ephraim, he was an assistant to \*Moses, one of 12 sent out by him to spy the promised land of Canaan. He succeeded Moses as leader of the tribes of Israel. The Book of Joshua, first in the Old Testament after the Pentateuch, describes the various episodes of the conquest of Canaan.

**Jospin, Lionel Robert** (1937– ). French Socialist politician. A bureaucrat and academic, he was a deputy 1981–88, Minister for Education 1988–91 and candidate for president in 1995. He became Premier 1997–2002, following a Socialist victory in the National Assembly elections. He was eliminated in the first round of the 2002 presidential election.

**Josquin des Prez** (c.1450–1521). French (or Burgundian) composer, born probably in Hainaut. A pupil of Johannes \*Ockeghem, a master of contrapuntal technique, he was a chorister in Milan, worked for the Sforzas, and sang in the Sistine Chapel in Rome 1486–95. Choirmaster at Cambrai Cathedral 1495–99, he served \*Louis XII of France 1499–1516, and became canon of the collegiate church of St Quentin, Condé. He published 17 Masses, at least

100 motets (including *Ave Maria, plena gratia* ...) and many secular songs. The first composer to benefit from the invention of printing, he was a celebrity in his lifetime, regarded as a genius in counterpoint and expressive melody. He was forgotten during the 17th century and partly rediscovered through Charles Burney's *History of Music* (1776–89).

**Joubert, Petrus Jacobus** (1834–1900). South African soldier. As Commandant General of the forces of the Transvaal, he defeated the British in the war of 1880–81 and \*Jameson in the Raid of 1896. After directing the siege of Ladysmith in the Boer War he fell ill and died.

**Jouhaux, Léon** (1879–1954). French trade union leader. As General Secretary 1909–47 of the French General Confederation of Labour (CGT), he played the leading role in promoting the trade union movement in France. He was imprisoned by the Germans in World War II and won the Nobel Peace Prize (1951).

**Joule, James Prescott** (1818–1889). English physicist. Son of a Salford brewer, he had little formal training but was tutored by \*Dalton and showed exceptional aptitude for experimental work. He investigated the transformation of heat into other forms of energy and was one of the first to establish the principle of the conservation of energy. He established (1840) the law concerning the relationship between the heat developed in an electrical circuit and the strength of the current and resistance. He discovered (1843) a method for measuring the mechanical equivalent of heat, and published (1851) the first calculation of the average velocity of a gas molecule. His theories were initially rejected by the Royal Society but in 1850 he was elected a Fellow and awarded its Royal (1852) and Copley (1856) Medals. He is commemorated by the unit of energy, the joule.

**Jowett, Benjamin** (1817–1893). English classical scholar. A Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford from 1838, and Master 1870–93, he managed to attract and influence a succession of brilliant undergraduates who, for a generation and more, came to exercise an intellectual domination in the academic and political worlds. His own reputation as a possessor of universal knowledge depended as much upon his personality as upon his excellent, but at times inexact, translations of \*Plato, \*Thucydides and \*Aristotle.

Faber, G., *Jowett: A Portrait with a Background*. 2nd ed. 1958.

**Jowett, William Allen Jowett, 1st Earl** (1885–1957). English lawyer and Labour politician. Educated at Oxford, he became a brilliant advocate and cross-examiner. He had broken terms as MP, 1922–24; 1929; 1929–31; 1939–45, first as a Liberal, then National Labour and Labour after 1939. He served as Attorney-General 1929–32, Solicitor-General

1940–42, first minister of National Insurance 1943–45 and finally Lord Chancellor under \*Attlee 1945–51 and Labour's leader in the House of Lords 1951–55.

**Joyce, James** (Augustine Aloysius) (1882–1941). Irish novelist and poet, born in Dublin. He was one of 10 surviving children, from 15 births, in the family of a gregarious, hard drinking and profligate civil servant. His mother died in 1903. Educated in Jesuit schools and at University College, Dublin, Joyce became an expert linguist, mastering French, Italian, Latin, modern Greek, German, Norwegian, and some Hebrew, Sanskrit and Arabic. After graduating from UCD in 1903 he attempted to study medicine in Paris for a few months before returning to Dublin. On 16 June 1904 he met **Nora Barnacle** (1884–1951) and lived with her for the rest of his life. They married in London in 1931.

Joyce both loved and hated the life of Dublin which featured prominently in all his prose works. He lived abroad in self-imposed exile (apart from two brief return visits 1909–10; 1912–13) and distanced himself from the 'Celtic Twilight' of modern Irish letters. He lived in Trieste 1905–15, Zürich 1915–20; 1940–41 and Paris 1920–40. For much of his life he had to struggle with poverty, acute eye disease (cataracts and episcleritis) and the schizophrenia of his daughter Lucia.

A short collection of poems *Chamber Music* (1907), was followed by the short stories, *Dubliners* (1914: banned in Australia 1929–33), the semi-autobiographical novel *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man* (1916), in which the central character is Stephen Dedalus (named for the Greek craftsman Daedalus), and a play *Exiles* (1918). He had an early enthusiasm for \*Ibsen.

An English patron of literature and political activist, **Harriet Shaw Weaver** (1876–1961), generously financed Joyce from 1917 until his death. He was strongly encouraged by Ezra \*Pound. His other supporters included H. G. \*Wells, W. B. \*Yeats, Sean \*O'Casey and T. S. \*Eliot; Bernard \*Shaw, E. M. \*Forster and D. H. \*Lawrence were sceptics. He had one inconsequential meeting with \*Proust.

*Ulysses* (1922) was his first masterpiece. Its 18 'episodes', all named for chapters in \*Homer's *Odyssey*, describe in minute detail and unprecedented realism a day in the life of Dubliners from 8.00 am to past midnight on Thursday, 16 June 1904 (now celebrated as 'Bloomsday'). The central characters are Leopold Bloom (parallel to Ulysses/Odysseus), a Hungarian Jew and unsuccessful advertisement canvasser in Dublin, his wife Molly Tweedy Bloom (Penelope), and, in a second coming, their scholarly friend Stephen Dedalus (Telemachus), representing Joyce himself. Joyce makes masterly use of the technique of 'stream of consciousness', words and sentences following one another by an automatic process of

mental association. Some of the associations, such as similarity of sound (e.g. rhymes and puns) are fairly obvious; some derive from telescoping one or more words or ideas; others, springing from the width and depth of the author's knowledge, are beyond the grasp of most readers. *Ulysses* abounds in symbolism. Much of Joyce's writing has several simultaneous levels of meaning (e.g. 'Sheashell ebb music wayriver she flows'). He expanded the scope of the modern novel by projecting his characters against the history of western civilisation, revealing his encyclopaedic knowledge of history, mythology, theology, literature, psychology and music.

*Ulysses*, serialised in parts in *The Little Review* 1918–20, was published as a single volume in Paris in 1922 by Sylvia Beach's firm Shakespeare & Co. It was banned as obscene in the United States and the United Kingdom until 1934. Australia lifted its ban in 1937, reimposing it in 1941 and (in theory) it became freely available only in 1953. Joseph Strick's film *Ulysses* (1967), with Milo O'Shea as Leopold Bloom, gives a faithful account of the novel but had very limited release and was restricted in Ireland until 2000. (It is available online.)

*Pomes Penyeach* (1922) was Joyce's only completed work between 1922 and 1939. Samuel Beckett was Joyce's literary assistant and translator 1928–30.

*Finnegans Wake*, his second masterpiece, took 17 years to complete. This work records the dreams experienced during a single night by Humphrey Chimpden Earwicker (HCE), a Dublin hotel-keeper. His wife is Anna Livia Plurabelle (ALP) and their children are Shem the Penman, Shaun and Issy (Iseult/Isolde). Fragments appeared in 1924 and 1926, and in 1929 whole chapters were published in the literary review *transition* under the title *Work in Progress*. 'Anna Livia Plurabelle' (1930) and 'Haveth Childers Everywhere' (1931) were published in book form by Faber and Faber. Joyce's 1929 recording of an excerpt from 'Anna Livia Plurabelle' can be downloaded on YouTube. The complete novel was published by Faber and Faber in May 1939. Even some of Joyce's supporters thought he had gone too far.

Joyce created a multi-dimensional, pun-strewn, language of his own in an attempt to express the complexity and timelessness of the dream-world e.g. 'Rats! bullowed the Mookse most telesphorously, the concionator, and the sissymusses and the zozzymusses in their robenhauses quailed to hear his tardeynois at all for you cannot wake a silken nouse out of a hoarse oar' (*FW*, p. 154). He quotes from 65 languages. A single question in a radio quiz show (*FW*, pp.126–139) runs to 4646 words, the answer 'Finn MacCool' two. Nevertheless, the text can make readers laugh, cry or recoil even when it is not fully understood.

*Finnegans Wake* was influenced by the novels of Swift and Sterne and Vico's cyclical theory of history in *LaScienza Nuova*. Its recurrent theme is the Fall of

man. The novel ends with an incomplete sentence ('A way a lone a last a loved a long the ...') which then runs into its first words ('riverrun, past Eve and Adam's, from swerve of shore to bend of bay, brings us by a commodius vicus of recirculation back to Howth Castle and Environs.'), suggesting that life is part of an endless cycle.

*Finnegans Wake* has been translated into French, Italian, German, Dutch, Spanish, Hungarian, Polish, Chinese, Japanese and Korean.

Joyce had created his own language, almost a pre-language, more in common with music than conventional linear narrative. T. S. Eliot called Joyce 'the greatest master of the English language since Milton'.

Joyce died in Zürich after surgery for a perforated ulcer and is buried there. Unlike Yeats, his remains were not repatriated; however, Dublin commemorates many places associated with Joyce and his characters. He remained a British subject.

Joyce was one of a long list of great writers who failed to win the Nobel Prize for Literature: Ibsen, Tolstoy, Mark Twain, Zola, Hardy, James, Strindberg, Chekhov, Conrad, Wells, Orwell, Levi, Gorki, Proust, Musil, Woolf, Kafka, Pound, Borges, Nabokov, Malraux, Greene, Auden, Arthur Miller and Tennessee Williams.

Joyce, S., *My Brother's Keeper*. 1958; Ellmann, R., *James Joyce*. 1959, revised 1982; Bowker, G., *James Joyce: A Biography*. 2011.

**Joyce, William** (known as 'Lord Haw-Haw') (1906–1946). Irish-American propagandist, born in Brooklyn. After being a speaker and 'storm trooper' in Fascist organisations in the East End of London, he went to Germany (August 1939) and became the principal Nazi broadcaster in English during World War II, owing his nickname to his unpleasant sneering voice. After the war he was captured, being held subject to British jurisdiction on the tenuous grounds that he had secured a British passport, was tried, and hanged for treason.

**Juan de Austria, Don** (né Jeromin, known in English as Don John of Austria) (1547–1578). Spanish soldier and prince, born in Regensburg. The illegitimate son of the emperor Charles V and Barbara Blomberg, he was brought up in Spain and given princely rank by his half-brother Felipe II. His most notable exploit, when in command of the combined fleet, was to defeat the Turks at Lepanto (1571). In 1573 he captured Tunis. Governor of the Habsburg Netherlands 1576–78, he died suddenly of fever near Namur and is buried in the Escorial. The first opera written in Australia was *Don John of Austria* (1847) by Isaac Nathan.



**Juan Carlos I** (Juan Carlos Alfonso Víctor María de Borbón y Borbón) (1938– ). King of Spain 1975–2014. Grandson of \*Alfonso XIII, and son of the Infante **Juan** (1913–1993), he was born in Rome. General \*Franco nominated him, in preference to his father, as his successor in 1969, and he helped in the transition to democracy (\*Suárez). In February 1981, he opposed a military coup, which proposed to restore authoritarian rule and called for preservation of democracy. He abdicated in favour of his son \*Felipe (Philip) VI. After financial corruption was exposed, in August 2020 he exiled himself to Abu Dhabi. He was an avid yachtsman and killer of wild life.

**Juarez, Benito Pablo** (1806–1872). Mexican president. A Zapotec Indian, he came as a servant to Oaxaca where, having married his employer's daughter and graduated in law, he eventually rose to be State Governor 1847–52. As minister of justice in a radical government he attempted to curb the power of the Church and the army. In 1857 the liberals declared him president but the conservatives rose against him and forced him to retire to Vera Cruz. He reentered Mexico City in 1860 and was confirmed as President by the election of 1861. Suspension of interest payments led to a French invasion and the establishment of \*Maximilian of Austria as Emperor. After Maximilian's execution (1867) Juarez was again elected President and resumed his program of reform, but when he was reelected (1871) he failed to quell a revolt by an unsuccessful candidate, Porfirio \*Diaz, and shortly afterwards died.

Roeder, R., *Juarez and his Mexico*. 1947.

**Judah** (fl. c.1850 BCE). Hebrew patriarch. Fourth son of \*Jacob and Leah, he became the ancestor of the tribe that bears his name, to which the Royal House of \*David belonged. The area in the south of Palestine occupied by the tribe and that of \*Benjamin became, after the death of \*Solomon, the separate Kingdom of Judah.

**Judas Iscariot** (d.c.30 CE). Christian apostle, betrayer of \*Jesus Christ. The name Iscariot is of uncertain origin. Perhaps he came from Kerieth or was a member of the Sicarii, a radical Jewish group. He was the treasurer of the apostles, and though no motive for his treachery is given in the Gospels it has been surmised that it was due to disappointment that Jesus had no plans to establish an earthly kingdom. After betraying Jesus for 30 pieces of silver he committed suicide.

**Judas Maccabeus** *see* **Maccabaeus**

**Jude, St** (also known as Thaddaeus, Lebbaeus or 'Judas not Iscariot') (fl. 1st century CE). Christian apostle. He may have been a Zealot and, according to tradition, was martyred in Persia. Since the 18th century, Jude has been the patron saint of desperate causes.

**Judge, Igor, Baron Judge** (1941– ). British jurist, born in Malta. Educated at Cambridge, he was a judge from 1988 and, after the reorganisation of the courts, served as Lord Chief Justice 2008–13.

**Jugurtha** (c.160–104 BCE). King of Numidia 118–105 BCE. Having won control of Numidia (roughly modern Algeria) by murdering two co-rulers, he provoked the intervention of Rome by a massacre of Roman merchants. By going himself to Rome, he gained a respite, but war was soon resumed. Despite early success Jugurtha was forced to adopt guerrilla tactics by the systematic occupation of his bases by Metellus and \*Marius. Finally he was betrayed by his ally, Bocchus of Mauritania, and died in prison at Rome.

Hawthorn, J. R., *Rome and Jugurtha*. 1969.

**Juin, Alphonse Pierre** (1888–1967). French soldier. Having fought in World War I and in Morocco, he was taken prisoner during the battle for France (1940) of World War II. Released by the Germans, he was appointed by \*Pétain's Vichy Government to command the French forces in North Africa. He continued in command under \*Giraud and \*de Gaulle, and subsequently commanded French troops in Italy. He was then successively Chief of the French General Staff 1944–47 and Resident General in Morocco 1947–51. From 1951 he filled important posts in NATO and commanded Allied forces in central Europe 1952–56. In 1952 he became the only (living) French marshal. He remained loyal to de Gaulle but opposed his granting independence to Algeria.

**Julia** (39 BCE–14 CE). Roman matron. Only child of the Roman emperor \*Augustus, she married Marcellus (25 BCE), \*Agrippa (21 BCE), and the future emperor \*Tiberius (12 BCE). Her daughter by Agrippa was \*Agrippina, mother of the emperor \*Caligula. Julia's last marriage gave her no happiness, she gave way to profligacy and in 2 BCE was banished for adultery and scandalous behaviour. Eventually she starved herself to death.

**Julian** (Flavius Claudius Julianus, known as 'the Apostate') (c.331–363). Roman Emperor 361–63. Born in Constantinople, the nephew of \*Constantine I, he and his half-brother Gallus were the only males of the Flavian line spared in the general massacre that took place (337) on Constantine's death. His education in philosophy in Nicomedia, Constantinople and Athens turned him away from Christianity and he secretly adopted paganism (351). In 335 he was given command on the Rhine by his cousin the emperor \*Constantius and in the next five years succeeded in restoring the frontiers and purging the provincial government of dishonesty and corruption. He became highly popular with the army, and when the Emperor sought to transfer his troops to the East to restore the situation there, they mutinied and proclaimed him Emperor (360).

In the same year he openly announced his paganism. He then moved eastwards, but Constantius' death (361) forestalled a conflict. Julian spent a year in Constantinople, introducing a number of reforms. Though he worshipped the pagan gods and deprived the Christian Church of its privileges, he exercised a wide tolerance. In 363 he began a war against Persia and was mortally wounded in a skirmish. Julian was one of the most accomplished of the emperors, and his writings—some philosophical and self-justificatory, some satires on the lives of his predecessors—are distinguished by the purity of their Greek.

Vidal, G., *Julian*. 1972.

**Juliana** (Juliana Louise Emma Marie Wilhelmina) (1909–2004). Queen of the Netherlands 1948–80. The only child of Queen \*Wilhelmina, she studied law at Leiden University and in 1937 she married Prince \*Bernhard of Lippe-Biesterfeld by whom she had four daughters: \*Beatrix, Irene, Margriet and Christina. During the German occupation, she lived in Canada 1940–45, succeeded on her mother's abdication and proved to be a conscientious and popular constitutional monarch. Between 1948 and 1956 she was deeply influenced by a faith healer, **Greet Hofmans**, creating problems with her government and her husband. In the 1970s, Juliana's husband was accused of involvement in illicit financial dealings with American companies. She abdicated in 1980 in favour of Beatrix on the onset of dementia.

**Julius Caesar** *see* **Caesar, Julius**

**Julius II** (Giuliano della Rovere) (1443–1513). Pope 1503–13. Born near Genoa, his family was influential but not rich. However, the election of his uncle Francesco della Rovere as Pope \*Sixtus IV, guaranteed his rapid promotion and in 1471 he was created cardinal and at one stage held eight bishoprics, including Archbishop of Avignon 1474–1503 and Bishop of Bologna 1583–1502. Papal legate to France 1480–82, in 1484 he organised the election of the weak Pope Innocent VIII. When his arch-enemy \*Alexander VI (Rodrigo Borgia) became pope in 1492, della Rovere went to France, induced \*Charles VIII to invade Naples in 1494–95 and, when this failed, went into hiding. After Alexander died (1503), Pius III was elected to succeed him but died 26 days later. Della Rovere became Pope on the first ballot in October 1503, in the shortest conclave in history, having won support of the Spanish and French cardinals, partly through bribes and promises given to Cesare \*Borgia. He took the name of Julius II. His main aims were to end foreign rule in Italy and unite all papal territories under his control. In 1503 he granted \*Henry VIII a dispensation to divorce \*Katherine of Aragon. He turned on Cesare Borgia, forced him to give up his conquests and exiled him to Spain in 1504. In 1506 he created the Swiss Guards and the Vatican Museum (originally his collection of sculptures). Both institutions still flourish.

Julius was the last pope to lead his troops in battle and in 1506 he restored Perugia and Bologna to papal rule. Through the League of Cambrai, allied with France and the Empire, the papacy regained much of Romagna from Venice (1509). In 1510–11 his army regained Modena and Mirandola. By 1512 he had succeeded in expelling the French (now under \*Louis XII) from Italy by the 'Holy League' alliance, of which Henry VIII of England was a not very active member.

He commissioned \*Bramante to demolish the old St Peter's Basilica and design a new one, laying the foundation stone himself in 1506. To help meet the cost of building St Peter's he authorised the practice of granting 'Indulgences', absolving from guilt in return for a cash payment, which became a central factor in \*Luther's revolt in Germany and the Protestant Reformation generally. He employed \*Michelangelo to paint the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel and \*Raphael to undertake major murals in the \*Vatican. His empty tomb in the church of San Pietro in Vincoli, designed by Michelangelo, dominated by the great sculpture *Moses* (1515), was not completed until 1545. (Julius had been buried at St Peter's.) Raphael painted (1511) an outstanding portrait of Julius, now in the National Gallery, London, showing him with a beard, rare for a pope of his time, and his beard was a sign of mourning for the temporary loss of Bologna. Often called 'Il papa terribile ...', Julius had a commanding, aggressive manner but, once in the papacy, he was not venal and is regarded as perhaps the greatest Renaissance pontiff. He fathered three daughters but only one, Felice della Rovere, survived, and married well. His enemies traduced him as bisexual.

Shaw, C., *Julius II: The Warrior Pope*. 1993.

**Jung, Carl Gustav** (1875–1961). Swiss psychiatrist, born in Kesswil. He graduated in medicine at Basle and worked at the Burghölzli psychiatric clinic at Zürich until 1909. He became influenced by the Volkisch (\*Jahn) tradition, \*Nietzsche, social Darwinism and the occult. He coined the word 'complex' to describe memories or emotions which, though repressed by the conscious mind, still influence behaviour and may cause neuroses. He met \*Freud in 1907 and worked closely with him in Vienna for several years. They quarrelled (1912–13) largely because of disagreement over the extent of the contribution of sexuality to the life force. Freud and Jung were fundamentally opposed in their approach. Jung rejected Freud's critical and sceptical analysis of religious experience and he may have seen himself as the founder of a redemptive transforming cult. He was probably anti-Semitic and had mixed feelings about \*Hitler. Jung's system, called 'analytical psychology', was an attempt to effect classification by psychological analysis: he divided people into two main types, 'introverts' and 'extroverts'. Another concept of his work is the 'collective unconscious' which is assumed to spring from collective atavistic experiences rather

than of individuals, and he promoted the concept of 'archetypes'. Other coinages were 'anima', 'animus' and 'persona'. Jung held chairs at Zürich 1933–41 and Basle 1941–48. His books include *The Psychology of the Unconscious* (1921), *Modern Man in Search of a Soul* (1933) and *Answer to Job* (1954).

Kerr, J., *A Most Dangerous Method: The Story of Jung, Freud and Sabina Spielrein*. 1993; McLynn, F., *Carl Gustav Jung*. 1996; Noll, R., *The Aryan Christ*. 1997; Bair, D., *Jung. A Biography*. 2003.

**Jünger, Ernst** (1895–1998). German novelist. Wounded in World War I, his book *Storms of Steel* (1920) glorified battle and he became an ardent nationalist on the far right. Repelled by \*Hitler, he retreated to study entomology, but served in World War II, wrote more vivid memoirs and became a cult figure in extreme old age.

**Juppé, Alain Marie** (1945– ). French politician. He worked with Jacques \*Chirac in the administration of Paris 1978–95 and became Premier 1995–97.

**Justin, St** (known as 'the Martyr') (c.100–c.165). Greek theologian, born in Samaria. He studied philosophy and was converted (c.134) to Christianity. He spent a wandering life preaching the Gospel, founded a school of Christian philosophy at Rome, where with some of his proselytes he was martyred. In his *Apologies* (c.155) he tried to reconcile Greek philosophy, especially that of \*Plato, with the teaching of Christ. *The Dialogue with the Jew Trypho* is the only other work indisputably his.

**Justinian I** (Flavius Anicius Justinianus) (c.482–565). Byzantine (or east Roman) Emperor 527–65. Born in Illyria, the son of a Macedonian peasant, his uncle, an imperial guardsman made himself the Emperor **Justin I**, had him educated in Constantinople, and eventually made him co-Emperor and heir. Justinian's wife, \*Theodora, a former actor and courtesan, a talented and courageous woman, was a constant source of strength. As Emperor, Justinian's military aim was to restore the Roman Empire to its ancient limits. With the help of his generals \*Belisarius and \*Narses he nearly succeeded in the west by the re-conquest of North Africa, most of Italy and part of Spain, but at a crippling financial and material cost. He held off the Persians in two wars. On other frontiers, especially in the north where raids from Slavs and Huns were a constant menace, he strengthened and renewed the old lines of fortifications. In Constantinople the perpetual feud between the supporters of the 'Blues' and 'Greens', rival teams in the chariot races in the Hippodrome, had spread into the streets. Gang warfare became political faction and after the extraordinarily destructive Nika Revolt (January 532), Belisarius massacred a crowd of 30,000. Justinian's political reforms were directed at removing corruption and at centralising the regime by breaking up the large self-governing departments and making more ministers

directly responsible to himself. He was a strictly orthodox Christian and worked hard to bring unity both of doctrine and discipline into Church affairs. He employed **Anthemios of Tralles** and **Isidore of Miletus** to build Hagia Sophia (Aya Sofya, 532–37). He ordered construction of many important churches and the great cisterns in Constantinople. Justinian is best remembered for the codification of Roman law. This work, in which his minister Tribonius was his principal assistant, resulted in a revision, known as the *Codex Justinianus* (529, revised 535) of the Theodosian code of 438; the *Pandectae* or *Digesta* (533) gave a selection from the writings of earlier jurists. The *Institutiones* provided elementary instruction mainly for use in schools. New laws made from time to time were known as *Novella*, and these, with the *Institutiones*, *Digesta* and *Codex*, make up the *Corpus Juris Civilis*, the Roman civil law that provided the pattern for many later codes. There are outstanding mosaics of Justinian and Theodora, and their courtiers in the Basilica St Vitale, Ravenna, a city he conquered but never visited.

Browning, R., *Justinian and Theodora*. 1971; Moorhead, J., *Justinian*. 1994.

**Juvenal** (Decimus Junius Juvenalis) (c.60–c.130). Roman satirical poet. Little is known of his life except that he lived most of it in poverty, the client of mean though wealthy men. He wrote 16 surviving satires in which he denounced the vicious Roman society of the time of \*Trajan and \*Hadrian and aired his venomous view of Jews and women. He is regarded as one of the greatest masters of the 'satire of indignation', \*Dryden and \*Johnson (in *London* and *The Vanity of Human Wishes*) wrote versions of some of his works.

Highet, G., *Juvenal the Satirist*. 1962.

This text is taken from *Dictionary of World Biography, Ninth Edition*,  
by Barry Jones, published 2022 by ANU Press, The Australian  
National University, Canberra, Australia.

[doi.org/10.22459/DWB.2022.05](https://doi.org/10.22459/DWB.2022.05)